

**POLYNESIAN BOTANICAL  
BIBLIOGRAPHY  
1773-1935**

**BY  
E. D. MERRILL**

**BERNICE P. BISHOP MUSEUM  
" "  
BULLETIN 144**

**HONOLULU, HAWAII  
PUBLISHED BY THE MUSEUM  
1937**

# Polynesian Botanical Bibliography 1773-1935

By E. D. MERRILL

Administrator of Botanical Collections, Harvard University  
Consulting Botanist, Bernice P. Bishop Museum

---

## INTRODUCTION

In 1924 I published a bibliography of Polynesian botany.<sup>1</sup> Though admittedly incomplete, it contained references to the more important botanical papers on the flora of Polynesia, and for the higher groups of plants even the shorter and less important articles published before the end of 1923. It listed approximately 1300 titles as contrasted to about 2600 in the present work. A few years after publication the edition became exhausted and Dr. H. E. Gregory, then Director of Bernice P. Bishop Museum, suggested that I bring the paper up to date and republish it. Accordingly, during the past few years I have given considerable attention to the project. I have corrected and made additions to the original work and scanned periodicals not available to me in 1924 for possible additions. While preparing an extensive manuscript bibliography of the botany of eastern Asia in collaboration with E. H. Walker of the Smithsonian Institution, a task which involved a searching examination of complete or partial sets of more than 1200 periodicals, I tried to detect as many additional titles containing direct references to Polynesia as time and opportunity permitted. I am indebted to Mr. Walker for a number of references in the periodicals he examined which otherwise I would probably have overlooked.

The basis of the present work is, then, the original publication of 1924 with additions from various sources. Many of the additions are papers published between 1923 and 1935, but a considerable number have been added from an actual examination of the older literature. Overlooked references were located by the examination of terminal bibliographies, by scanning the bibliographies of deceased botanists who were known to have studied Polynesian plants, and by the citations to the places of publication of various species in such standard indices as "Index Kewensis" and "Index filicum". References to separately paged reprints have been included wherever these have been available for actual examination, because most botanists cite reprint pages and titles rather than the original articles.

<sup>1</sup> Merrill, E. D. Bibliography of Polynesian botany: Bishop Mus. Bull. 13: 1-68. 1924.

An attempt has been made to examine each paper admitted to this bibliography. Because of the rarity or obscure place of publication, the data in a few cases have been derived wholly from bibliographic sources; these few papers are marked "not seen". For every paper an attempt has been made to check the author's name and the full title, and for those papers published in serial literature, the series (if two or more series exist), volume, part (if separately paged), inclusive pages, inclusive illustrations, and date of issue. Where title page dates are notoriously faulty, references to published papers on the dates of issue of important works have been included.

If this bibliography be checked against the original published in 1924 it will be noted that a few items have been eliminated. This has been done after an actual examination of each work which showed that those eliminated contained no references to Polynesia. They had been included in the original paper because the titles seemed to indicate that they dealt with Polynesia. An example is Sweet's "Flora Australasica", originally included because the subtitle indicated that some of the plants were from the "South Sea Islands"; none of the admitted species were actually from Polynesia as delimited for the present work.

An innovation adopted is a brief abstract indicating the general scope of the papers, thus enabling the investigator unfamiliar with Polynesian botanical literature to judge the relative value of each paper and whether or not an actual examination of it is essential to his particular problem. General monographs containing references to Polynesian species are characterized by the word "monographic". For certain self-explanatory titles no abstracts are given.

In preparing this list of Polynesian botanical papers I have been confronted with the usual problems involved in works of this nature: what to include and what to exclude. The objective has been to include all papers that have come to my notice appertaining to the systematic botany of Polynesia, that is, papers in which Polynesian species are described, listed, or discussed. I have not included general works based primarily on Asiatic, Malaysian, and Australian material in which Polynesian distribution of certain species is indicated, such, for example, as Hooker's monumental "Flora of British India". Papers on Polynesian ecology, phytogeography, and plant pathology have been included, but those on plant physiology, genetics, and morphology, even when based on Polynesian researches, have been excluded. In the borderland fields of forestry, economic botany, pharmacology and horticulture, important, and I fear some unimportant, items have been included. In publications on travel and exploration, entries have in general been limited to those works containing relatively important observations on the vegetation or on the characteristic or economic plants

*Merrill—Polynesian Botanical Bibliography, 1773-1935*

of the regions covered. As an exception to the general rule adopted no include papers published before 1773, when Polynesian botanical material first became available to European botanists, certain basic works of Linnaeus have been admitted chiefly because later editions of these same works by other authors contain Polynesian references.

Since the Polynesian flora seems to be essentially an attenuated paleotropical one, the student of systematic botany concerned with Polynesian plants will naturally consult the basic works on the floras of the tropical lands bordering the Pacific Ocean, particularly those of the western Pacific, tropical Asia, Malaysia including the Philippines, and tropical Australia. It is fully realized that some of these basic works on the palaeotropical and some, perhaps, on the neotropical regions are much more important to the student of the Polynesian flora than are many of the short, often frankly popular, papers that have been admitted. But if this bibliography is to be reasonably complete for the Polynesian region it seems essential to include all items, regardless of their relative importance, as well as the basic papers; the brief abstracts appended to each title will, in general, be a safe guide to those who use this work.

Many of the papers included have terminal bibliographies but in some of these only a few of the papers listed actually appertain to Polynesia. An example of this is Stevens, F. L., 1925, whose long list of papers, essential to his study of widely distributed species of fungi, contains only a few titles directly referring to Polynesia and therefore included in this paper.

The region covered is essentially that of the original work as published in 1924; that is, the islands in the Pacific basin lying between 30° North latitude and 30° South latitude, excluding the Bonin Islands. Because Easter Island was included in the original paper, I have extended the line eastward to include Juan Fernandez, although the flora of that archipelago is fundamentally more closely allied to that of South America than to Polynesia; and there is little more reason for including Juan Fernandez than the Galapagos Islands which are excluded. Because New Caledonia, Lord Howe, Norfolk, and the Kermadec islands were included in the original bibliography, the entries have been retained in the present work although their floras are not primarily Polynesian. References to the New Hebrides have been added. The larger archipelagos contiguous to New Guinea, such as the Louisiades, Solomons, and Bismarck Archipelago, have not been included. The area covered is approximately that delimited by Bartholomew, Clarke, and Grimshaw<sup>2</sup> as the "Polynesian subregion of the Australian region", and by Warburg<sup>3</sup> as the "Polynesische Florengebiet

<sup>2</sup> Bartholomew, J. G., Clarke, W. E., and Grimshaw, P. H., *Atlas of Zoogeography*, 8, 1, in Bartholomew's *Physical Atlas*, London, 1911.

<sup>3</sup> Warburg, O., *Monsunia*. *Beiträge zur Kenntniss der Vegetation des Süd- und Ostasiatischen Monsungebietes*. 1:IV. 1900.

gruppe", subdivided by the latter into five areas, central, northwest, southwest, southeast, and northeast.

Many of the items in this bibliography have been detected by tediously examining titles and articles in entire sets of certain periodicals; in some this involved almost a page by page examination. In spite of the length of time involved in this examination I do not assume that all papers that should have been included were located. Many titles are misleading and Polynesian references appear where least expected. Thus only a long subtitle indicates that a book entitled "Minnesota algae" includes the species of North and Central America, Greenland, Bermuda, the West Indies, and Hawaii! Even more misleading is such a title as "Ueber die Verbreitung der südamerikanischen Caryophyllaceae und die Arten der Republica Argentina" which includes the original description of a new species of *Sagina* from Hawaii. Such short general titles as "Orchidaceae novae", "Plantes cellulaires exotiques nouvelles", "Lichenes exotici", "Orchidographische Beiträge", "New orchids", "Neue Cyperaceae", "Notes on hepaticology", "Three conifers", "Gramineae novae", and "Eine neue Selaginella", all taken from this bibliography, are exasperating in their brevity. In order to determine whether such papers contain references to Polynesia, they must be scanned carefully; many such papers contain scores or even hundreds of items.

It is believed that this bibliography is reasonably complete for the area and period covered, considering the established limitations. The student will naturally consult basic bibliographic works such as Pritzel's "Thesaurus literaturae botanicae", Jackson's "Guide to the literature of botany", Rehder's "Bradley bibliography", Just's "Botanischer Jahresbericht", the "Botanisches Centralblatt", the "Catalogue of scientific papers" issued by the Royal Society of London, 1867-1925, "Botanical abstracts" and "Biological abstracts". Important supplementary sources of information are to be found in such published library catalogs as those of the British Museum, Natural History, the Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew, and the Arnold Arboretum.

The entries for the flowering plants and ferns will probably be found more complete than those for the cellular cryptogams—the myxomycetes, algae, including the diatoms, fungi, lichens, mosses, and hepatics. This is due to the fact that my knowledge of the special literature of the lower groups of plants is relatively scant. All papers containing references to Polynesian cellular cryptogams that have come to my attention have been included, and complete sets of a number of periodicals devoted wholly to this field, or to special groups within the field, such as the algae, the bryophytes, and the fungi, have been examined. For references to the special literature on the lower groups one should consult the works of De Toni

*Merrill—Polynesian Botanical Bibliography, 1773-1935*

for the algae, Saccardo for the fungi, Paris and others for the mosses, Stephani and others for the hepatics, and Zahlbruckner for the lichens. For these lower groups as well as for the higher groups, Engler and Prantl's "Die Natürlichen Pflanzenfamilien" and Bentham and Hooker's "Genera Plantarum" are indispensable, as are the "Index Kewensis" for flower plants, and Christensen's "Index filicum" for ferns.

A wide bibliographic experience has convinced me that to insure completeness and accuracy, one should examine the original paper if possible. The data in many published bibliographies are incomplete; no review journal is complete for the field covered, and, in some, errors are not uncommon. In some extensive special bibliographies only the initial page is given from which it is impossible to gain any adequate idea of the value or scope of the paper. The volume numbers and the date of publication are frequently lacking. Many terminal bibliographies are replete with inadequate and often inaccurate entries, either because the compiler did not have access to the articles in question, or because if they were available to him he did not take the time to check them. Many investigators consider that completeness and uniformity are unimportant and perhaps not even desirable. My own feeling is that a carelessly prepared terminal bibliography with notably incomplete data and lack of uniformity generally indicates careless research work.

I have not considered it necessary or desirable to cite the full given names of botanical authors, limiting these data arbitrarily to the initials; there is only one place in the entire text where, to avoid ambiguity, the full names are cited. Since this is a bibliography for the botanist rather than for the librarian I have not given the names of the publishers and the place of publication of independent volumes. Most of the works cited are long out of print and can be procured only through special dealers in second-hand books; and such dealers can always locate recently published books that are not out of print.

Considerable experience in the preparation of botanical bibliographies for regions other than Polynesia, including the Philippines, Borneo, and all of eastern Asia from Tibet to Japan and Formosa, leaves me with rather mixed feelings regarding the actual value of such work. In modern times botanical publication has become increasingly diffused, rather more so in Polynesia than in other regions because several of the leading nations—England, France, the United States, Germany, Spain, and Japan, have had, extensive colonial interests there, and botanists of many of these nations have also contributed papers. An investigator working near a special library can, by the slow process of library research, locate the important papers relating to his particular area and problem. But the investigator working where library facilities are inadequate is hopelessly handicapped.

A bibliography such as this can be of use to both groups and even to the casually interested individual who, from an examination of the entries in the bibliography, can gain a reasonably comprehensive idea of what has been published on the botany of the Pacific basin.

In the preparation of this bibliography, work has actually been done in the libraries of the following institutions: Bureau of Science, Manila; the Botanic Garden, Sydney; Bernice P. Bishop Museum, Honolulu; University of California, Berkeley; United States Department of Agriculture, Library of Congress, and the Smithsonian Institution, Washington; the New York Botanical Garden, Columbia University, and the New York Public Library, New York; the Widener Library and those of the Gray Herbarium, Farlow Herbarium and Library, the Museum of Comparative Zoology, and the Peabody Museum of Archeology and Ethnology, Cambridge; the Arnold Arboretum, Jamaica Plain; Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew; and the British Museum, Natural History, London. Scattered references have been checked for me by the reference librarians of several other institutions. No single library contains all the items listed.

I acknowledge the assistance granted by the emergency relief organizations in New York City, 1930-1935, including those supported by private, city, state, and national funds, in assigning to the New York Botanical Garden numerous individuals to work under my general supervision. Without such assistance I could not have finished this work in any reasonable time and checked all the references, nor prepared the companion comprehensive card index to published Polynesian binomials, now containing approximately 41,000 entries. A complete duplicate set of these species reference slips is filed at Bishop Museum where it is available to all botanists working in Honolulu.

This bibliography is submitted as a contribution to accuracy in bibliographic work, although absolute accuracy is not claimed for all entries. It is believed that it will make Polynesian botanical work easier, and, it is hoped, more accurate. For overlooked papers that should have been listed, indulgence is requested. Absolute completeness and uniformity in a work of this kind is attainable only through the services of highly trained and experienced bibliographers who must also be trained botanists. While it is entitled "Polynesian botanical bibliography 1773-1935", it practically covers 1936 for recent titles, as detected, have been interpolated in connection with proof reading.

#### ABBREVIATIONS OF SERIAL LITERATURE

The following list has been prepared because many people are only slightly familiar with standard botanical usage as to abbreviated references to serial literature. It includes the abbreviated forms used in this bibliography for the complete titles of over 400 serials in which references

Merrill—Polynesian Botanical Bibliography, 1773-1935

to Polynesian botany have been detected. A periodical which has ceased publication is indicated by the sign || used after the inclusive volumes and years. Current periodicals are indicated by the sign +. For more complete data on the many serials available in the larger libraries of the United States and Canada and their variant titles the student is referred to the comprehensive list prepared under the auspices of the American Librarians Association.<sup>4</sup>

In the use of these abbreviations I have tried to be consistent in the bibliography, but absolute consistency is difficult because of the numerous variations in titles. In selecting the abbreviations I have tried to conform with the usage of most botanists, at the same time, to avoid ambiguity attempting to distinguish clearly between serials where the titles are either the same or very similar. I have throughout followed modern simplified citations to volumes such as are now used by most scientific periodicals and scientific institutions, the form being essentially that followed in Biologic Abstracts. Thus the series, if there be two or more, is indicated by Roman numerals; the volume by black faced type followed by a colon. Plates and tables are abbreviated to t and figures to f. Parts of volumes are indicated only where each part is separately paged.

Standardization in the titles of serial literature is impossible because of the extent and nature of the thousands of publications involved: official publications of societies and institutions, privately supported serials, and commercial or semicommercial publications. The individual who attempts to establish standard abbreviations is handicapped at the start. Absolute uniformity is likewise impossible because the titles are frequently changed sometimes for political reasons<sup>5</sup> but more often for no obvious reason except perhaps the personal opinion of the editor or publisher. Fortunately these changes are more often made in the subtitle than in the major title. In examining any long list of technical serials, some of which died with volume one or before volume one was completed, it seems evident that in the past few centuries every conceivable variant in indicating series, volumes, etc., has been used, some so involved that exact citation is most difficult. But in spite of all these unavoidable difficulties, the objectives in preparing this list of abbreviations have been brevity, clarity, and, it is hoped, reasonable uniformity.

<sup>4</sup>Gregory, W., Union list of serials in the libraries of the United States and Canada [1-6 1-1588. 1927; Malekoff, G. E., Supplement January 1925-June 1931 [1-4]. 1-660. 1931; Supplement July 1931-December 1932 [1-4]. 1-331. 1933.

<sup>5</sup>An example of change for political reasons is the "Notulae systematicae" published by the Botanic Garden at Leningrad. It started with vol. 1 (1921) as "Notulae systematicae ex herbario horti botanici Petropolitani". With vol. 5, no. 2, it became "Notulae systematicae ex herbario horti botanici reipublicae Rossicae", and with vol. 6 (1926), "Notulae systematicae ex herbario horti botanici U.S.S.R.". The abbreviation "Not. Syst." does not distinguish it from the older "Notulae systematicae. Herbarium du Muséum de Paris. Phanérogamie", publication of which commenced 1909. Thus, unless one wishes to use an abbreviation of the Russian title, "Bot. Mat." (Botanicheskie materialy), one must use three forms for this short-lived periodical.



**Abh. Akad. Nützl. Wissensch. Erfurt**

Abhandlungen der Kurfürstlich-mainzischen Akademie nützlicher Wissenschaften zu Erfurt. *Nova acta Academiae electorialis Moguntinae scientiarum utilium quae Erfurti est.* 1 (1798-99)-4 (1805)||.

Volume one with continuous pagination, the other volumes with separately paged articles.

**Abh. Akad. Wiss. Berlin**

Abhandlungen der Königlichen preussischen Akademie der Wissenschaften zu Berlin. (1804)-(1907), continued in classes (1908) +.

**Abh. Boehm. Ges. Wiss.**

Abhandlungen der Königlichen böhmischen Gesellschaft der Wissenschaften. (1775)-(1885), continued in classes (1886) +.

The title varies. The Czech name of the organization is "Česká Společnost nauk".

**Abh. Deutsch. Akad. Naturf.**

Abhandlungen der Kaiserlichen Leopoldinisch-Carolinischen deutschen Akademie der Naturforscher.

The German title for *Nova Acta Acad. Leop.-Carol. Nat. Cur.* which see; the German form is not used in this bibliography.

**Abh. Naturw. Ver. Bremen**

Abhandlungen herausgegeben vom Naturwissenschaftlichen Verein zu Bremen. 1 (1868) +.

**Abh. Senkenb. Ges. Frankf.**

Abhandlungen herausgegeben von der Senkenbergischen naturforschenden Gesellschaft, Frankfurt a. M. 1 (1854) +.

**Acta Bot. Bohem.**

*Acta botanica Bohemica.* 1 (1922) +.

**Acta Fauna Fl. Univ. II Bot.**

*Acta pro fauna et flora universali II Botanica.* 1 (1932) +.

**Acta Horti Gothob.**

*Acta horti Gothoburgensis. Meddelanden från Göteborgs botaniska trädgård.* 1 (1924) +.

**Acta Horti Petrop.**

*Acta horti Petropolitani.* 1 (1871-72)-43 (1930) ||.

**Acta Soc. Fauna Fl. Fenn.**

*Acta Societatis pro Fauna et Flora Fennica.* 1 (1876) +.

**Act. Soc. Linn. Bordeaux**

*Actes de la Société Linnéenne de Bordeaux.* 1 (1826) +.

The first three volumes (1826-29) were issued as "Bulletin d'histoire naturelle de la Société Linnéenne de Bordeaux."

**Acta Univ. Lund.**

*Acta universitatis Lundensis. Lunds universitets årsskrift.* 1 (1864) +.

**Adansonia**

*Adansonia. Recueil périodique d'observations botaniques.* 1 (1860)-12 (1876-79)||.

**Allg. Bot. Zeitschr.**

*Allgemeine botanische Zeitschrift für Systematik, Floristik, Pflanzengeographie etc.* 1 (1895)-33 (1925-27) ||.

**Am. Anthropol.**

*The American Anthropologist.* 1 (1888)-11 (1898); II 1 (1899) +.

**Am. Bot.**

*The American Botanist. Devoted to Economic and Ecological Botany.* 1 (1901) +.

**Am. Fern Jour.**

*American Fern Journal. A Quarterly devoted to Ferns, published by the American Fern Society.* 1 (1911) +.

**Am. Forest.**

American Forestry. The Magazine of the American Forestry Association. (1910) +.

Commenced in 1905 as "The Forester," then became "Forestry and Irrigation," then "Conservation," and in 1910 as above.

**Am. Jour. Bot.**

The American Journal of Botany. 1 (1914) +.

Official organ of the Botanical Society of America.

**Am. Jour. Pharm.**

The American Journal of Pharmacy. 1 (1829) +.

**Am. Jour. Sci.**

The American Journal of Science. 1 (1818) +.

With vol. 2 (1820) this became "The American Journal of Science and Arts"; with vol. 1 (1880) the earlier title was resumed. Often cited as "Silliman's Journal".

**Am. Midl. Nat.**

The American Midland Naturalist. Devoted to Natural History, primarily th of the Prairie States. 1 (1909-10) +.

**Anal. Cienc. Nat.**

Anales de ciencias naturales. 3 (1801)-7 (1804) ||.

Volumes 1 and 2 appeared as "Anales de historia natural" 1799-1800.

**Anal. Univ. Chile**

Anales de la universidad de Chile. 1 (1843) +.

**Ann. Bot.**

Annals of Botany. 1 (1887) +.

**Ann. Bot. Kon. & Sims**

Annals of Botany. Editors: Charles Konig, F.L.S., and John Sims, M.D., F.L.

1 (1805)—2 (1806) ||.

**Ann. Bot. Gard. Calcutta**

Annals of the Royal Botanic Garden. Calcutta. 1 (1888) +.

**Ann. Bot. Gard. Peradeniya**

Annals of the Royal Botanic Gardens Peradeniya. 1 (1901-02) +.

From vol. 9 (1925) this also bears the title "Ceylon Journal of Science."

**Ann. Bryol.**

Annales bryologici. A Yearbook devoted to the Study of the Mosses and Hepatic 1 (1928) +.

**Ann. Bryol. Suppl.**

Annales bryologici. Supplementary volume. 1 (1930) +.

**Ann. Conserv. Jard. Bot. Genève**

Annuaire du Conservatoire et du Jardin botaniques de Genève. 1 (1897)-: (1922) ||.

Succeeded by Candollea 1 (1922-24).

**Ann. Crypt. Exot.**

Annales de cryptogamie exotique. 1 (1928) +.

**Ann. di Bot.**

Annali di botanica. Publicati dal Prof. Romualdo Pirotti. 1 (1904) +.

**Ann. École Nat. Agr. Montpel.**

Anales de l'École nationale d'agriculture. Montpellier. 1 (1884)-11 (1890); ser. 1 (1900) +.

**Ann. Épiph.**

Annales des épiphytes. Direction des services scientifiques et sanitaires et de répression des fraudes. 1 (1912) +.

Volumes 1-6 (1912-19) as "Annales du service des épiphytes."

**Ann. Fac. Sci. Marseille**

Annales de la faculté des sciences. Marseille. 1 (1891) +.

**Ann. Hist.-Nat. Mus. Nat. Hungar.**

Annales historico-naturalis musei nationalis Hungarici (A Magyar nemzeti muzeum Természettudományi osztályainak folyóirata). 1 (1903) +.

**Ann. Inst. Colon. Marseille.** See **Ann. Mus. Colon. Marseille.****Ann. Inst. Océanogr.**

Annales de l'Institut océanographique. 1 (1909)-7 (1917); II 1 (1924) +.

**Ann. Hydrogr. Marit. Meteorol.**

Annalen der Hydrographie und maritimen Meteorologie. 1 (1873) +.

**Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist.**

Annals and Magazine of Natural History. 1 (1839) +.

Published in several series; the title varies.

**Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard.**

Annals of the Missouri Botanical Garden. 1 (1914) +.

**Ann. Mus. Bot. Lugd.-Bat.**

Annales Musei botanici Lugduno-Batavi. 1 (1863-64)-2 (1868-69) ||.

**Ann. Mus. Colon. Marseille**

Annales du Musée colonial de Marseille. 1 (1893)-9 (1902); II 1 (1903)-10 (1912); III 1 (1913)-10 (1922); IV 1 (1928) +.

The volumes for 1893-94 were published as "Annales de l'Institut botanico-géologique colonial de Marseille"; those for 1895-96 as "Annales de l'Institut colonial de Marseille."

**Ann. Mus. Hist. Nat. [Paris]**

Annales du Muséum nationale d'histoire naturelle par les professeurs de cet établissement. [Paris]. 1 (1802)-20 (1827); 21 (1927), index vol. ||.

With vol. 6 (1805) the word "nationale" was dropped from the title.

**Ann. Myc.**

Annales mycologici editi in notitiam scientiae mycologicae universalis. 1 (1903) +.

**Ann. Naturhist. Mus. Wien**

Annalen des K.K. Naturhistorischen Hofmuseums in Wien. 1 (1886) +.

Vols. 1-32 as above, from 33 as "Naturhistorisches Staatsmuseum."

**Ann. Rep. Dept. Mines N.S.W.**

Annual Report of the Department of Mines, New South Wales.

**Ann. Rep. Hawaii Agr. Exp. Sta.**

Annual Report of the Hawaii Agricultural Experiment Station. (1901) +.

**Ann. Sci. Nat.**

Annales des sciences naturelles. 1 (1824)-30 (1833) ||.

Continued as the next entry.

**Ann. Sci. Nat. Bot.**

Annales des sciences naturelles [ ] série, botanique. 1 (1834) +.

Now in its tenth series, 20 volumes to a series.

**Ann. Soc. Bot. Lyon**

Annales de la Société botanique de Lyon. 1 (1871-72)-40 (1918) ||.

**Ann. Soc. Linn. Lyon**

Annales de la Société Linnéenne de Lyon. 1 (1836)-4 (1852); n. sér. 1 (1853) +.

**Ann. Wien Mus. Naturgesch.**

Annalen des Wiener Museums der Naturgeschichte. 1 (1836)-2 (1840) ||.

**Anthropos**

Anthropos; ephemeris internationalis ethnologica et linguistica. 1 (1906) +.

**Arb. Bot. Inst. Akad. Braunsb.**

Arbeiten aus dem botanischen Institut der Kgl. Akademie (vorm. Kgl. Lyceum Hosianum) in Braunsberg, Ostpreussen. 1 (1901) +.

The title varies. Preceded by "Index lectionum in lyceo regio Hosiano Brunsbergensi." (189-1900).

**Arch. Bot. Guillemin**

Archives de botanique ou recueil mensuel de mémoires originaux, d'extraits et analyses bibliographiques, d'annonces et d'avis divers concernant cette science rédigées par un société de botanistes français et étrangers sous la direction de M. A. J. Guillemin, D.M. 1 (1833)-2 (1833) ||.

**Arch. Bot. Viguier Bull.**

Archives de botanique publiées par René Viguier. Tome [ ] Bulletin mensuel no. [ ] 1 (1927) +.

At the top of each cover is the title: "Bulletin mensuel supplément aux Archives de botanique."

**Arch. Bot. Viguier Mém.**

Archives de botanique publiées par René Viguier. Tome [ ] Mémoires (1927) +.

**Arch. Protistenk.**

Archiv für Protistenkunde. 1 (1902) +.

**Arkiv Bot.**

Arkiv für botanik utgifvet af K. Svenska vetenskaps-akademien, Stockholm 1 (1903-04) +.

**Assoc. Franç. Avanc. Sci. Compt. Rend.**

Association française pour l'avancement des sciences. Compte rendue. 1 (1872) +.

**Atti Soc. Tosc. Sci. Nat.**

Atti della Societa Toscana di scienze naturali. 1 (1875) +.

**Austral. Mus. Mem.**

Australian Museum. Memoirs. 1 (1851) +.

**Australas. Assoc. Adv. Sci. Rep.**

Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science. Report. 1 (1888) +.

The first 6 numbers appeared as "Miscellaneous Publications."

**Beih. Bot. Centralbl.**

Beihefte zum botanischen Centralblatt. 1 (1891) +.

Volumes 1 to 8 contain reviews of published papers only; with volume 9 (1900), the publication of original papers commenced. Beginning with vol. 18 (1905) each volume consists of two separately paged parts.

**Belg. Hort.**

La Belgique horticole, journal des jardins des serres et des vergers. 1 (1851)-3 (1885) ||.

**Ber. Deutsch. Bot. Ges.**

Berichte der Deutschen botanischen Gesellschaft. 1 (1883) +.

**Ber. St. Gall. Naturw. Ges.**

Bericht über die Thätigkeit der St. Gallischen naturwissenschaftlichen Gesellschaft. 1 (1858-60) +.

After 1900-01 this became "Jahrbuch der St. Gallischen naturwissenschaftlichen Gesellschaft."

**Ber. Schweiz. Bot. Ges.**

Berichte der Schweizerischen botanischen Gesellschaft. 1 (1891) +.

The French title is "Bulletin de la Société botanique Suisse."

**Bibl. Bot.**

Bibliotheca botanica. Abhandlungen aus dem Gesamtgebiete der Botanik. (1886) +.

**Bibl. Contr. Lloyd Libr.**

Bibliographical Contributions from the Lloyd Library, Cincinnati, O. 1 (1911-14)-3 (1917-18) ||.

**Biol. Centralbl.**

Biologisches Centralblatt. 1 (1881-82) +.

**Bishop Mus. Bull.**

Bernice P. Bishop Museum Bulletin. 1 (1922) +.

**Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ.**

Bernice P. Bishop Museum. Special Publication. 1 (1892) +.

**Blumea**

Blumea. Tijdschrift voor de systematiek en de geografie der planten (A journal of plant-taxonomy and plant-geography). 1 (1934) +.

**Bol. Mus. Nac. Chile**

Boletino de la Museo nacional de Chile. 1 (1892) +.

**Bonplandia**

Bonplandia. Zeitschrift für die gesammte Botanik. Officelles Organ der K.L.-C. Akademie der Naturforscher. 1 (1853)-10 (1862) ||.

With vol. 8 the subtitle was changed to "Organ für Botaniker, Pharmaceuten, Gärtner, Forst- und Landwirthe."

**Bot. Abh. Goebel**

Botanische Abhandlungen herausgegeben von K. Goebel. 1 (1922)-21 (1932) ||.

**Bot. Arch. Mez**

Botanisches Archiv. Zeitschrift für die gesammte Botanik, herausgegeben von Dr. Carl Mez. 1 (1922) +.

Volumes 1 to 20 mimeographed.

**Bot. Bull. Hawaii Board Agr. For.**

Botanical Bulletin. Territory of Hawaii. Board of Agriculture and Forestry. 1 (1911)-6 (1919) ||.

**Bot. Centralbl.**

Botanisches Centralblatt. Referendes Organ für des Gesamtgebiet der Botanik des In- und Auslandes. 1 (1880) +.

**Bot. Exch. Club Brit. Isles Rep.**

The Botanical Exchange Club of the British Isles. Report for [     ]. 1 (1880-1901) +.

The title varies.

**Bot. Gaz.**

The Botanical Gazette. 1 (1875-76) +.

Vol. 1 was issued as the "Botanical Bulletin."

**Bot. Jahrb.**

Botanische Jahrbücher für Systematik, Pflanzengeschichte und Pflanzengeographie herausgegeben von A. Engler. 1 (1882) +.

**Bot. Mag.**

The Botanical Magazine; or, flower-garden displayed . . . 1 (1793) +.

With vol. 15 (1801) this became "Curtis's Botanical Magazine." The subtitle varies. By some botanists it is cited as Curtis's Bot. Mag.

**Bot. Mag. (Tokyo)**

The Botanical Magazine. Published by the Tokyo Botanical Society. 1 (1887) +.

With vol. 46 (1832) the sponsoring organization became the "Botanical Society of Japan".

**Bot. Miscel. Hook.**

Botanical Miscellany; containing Figures and Descriptions of such Plants as recommend themselves by their Novelty, Rarity, or History—with occasional botanical Notices and Information. By William Jackson Hooker. 1 (1828-30)-3 (1832-33) ||.

Succeeded by Jour. Bot. Hook.

**Bot. Repos.**

The Botanist's Repository for new and rare Plants, containing colored Figures of such Plants as have not hitherto appeared in any similar Publication . . . 1 (1797) 10 (1811) ||.

The title varies. For data on the dates of issue see Britten, J. Jour. Bot. 54: 236-246. 1914

**Bot. Zeit.**

Botanische Zeitung. 1 (1843)-68 (1910) ||.

**Brittonia**

Brittonia. A Series of Botanical Papers, published by the New York Botanical Garden. 1 (1932-35) +.

**Bryol.**

The Bryologist, an Illustrated Bimonthly devoted to North American Mosses, Hepatics, and Lichens. 1 (1898) +.

The title varies. Volumes 1 and 2 were issued as a part of the "Fern Bulletin" with the pagination of that periodical.

**Bull. Acad. Int. Géogr. Bot.**

Bulletin de l'Académie internationale de géographie botanique. 8 (1898-99)-27 (1917) ||.

Vols. 1 (1892) to 7 (1898) appeared under the title, "Le monde des plantes. Revue mensuelle de botanique." From vol. 21 (1911) the title was changed to "Bulletin de géographie botanique Organ mensuel de l'Académie internationale de botanique."

**Bull. Acad. Sci. Belg.**

Bulletin de la Académie royale des sciences, des lettres et des beaux-arts de Belgique. 1 (1832)-23 (1856); II 1 (1857)-50 (1880); III 1 (1881)- 36 (1898) ||.

**Bull. Acad. Sci. St. Pétersb.**

Bulletin de l'Académie impériale des sciences de St. Pétersbourg. 1 (1836) +.  
Published in several series; the title varies.

**Bull. Biogeogr. Soc. Japan**

Bulletin of the Biogeographical Society of Japan. 1 (1929) +.

**Bull. Exp. Sta. Hawaiian Sugar Pl. Assoc. Bot. Ser.**

Bulletin of the Experiment Station of the Hawaiian Sugar Planters' Association Botanical Series. 1 (1905) +.

Nos. 1-9 were issued as "Bulletin of the Division of Pathology and Physiology"; 10-12 as "Pathological and Physiological Series."

**Bull. Géogr. Bot.** See **Bull. Acad. Int. Géogr. Bot.****Bull. Herb. Boiss.**

Bulletin de l'Herbier Boissier. 1 (1903)-7 (1909); II 1 (1901)-2 (1908) ||.

**Bull. Inst. Bot. Buitenzorg**

Bulletin de l'Institut botanique de Buitenzorg. 1 (1898)-22 (1905) ||.

Succeeded by the "Bulletin de Département de l'Agriculture aux Indes Néerlandaises. 1 (1906)

**Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg**

Bulletin du Jardin botanique de Buitenzorg. II 1 (1911)-23 (1918); III 1 (1918-20) +.

The "first series" was the "Bulletin du département de l'agriculture aux Indes Néerlandaises" 1 (1896)-47 (1911).

**Bull. Jard. Bot. Prin. U. R. S. S.**

Bulletin du Jardin botanique principal de la république Russe. 18 (1918) +.

Earlier volumes as "Bulletin du Jardin impériale botanique de St. Pétersbourg".

**Bull. Kagoshima Col. Agr. For.**

Bulletin of the Kagoshima Imperial College of Agriculture and Forestry. 1 (1915) +

**Bull. Lloyd Libr.**

Bulletin of the Lloyd Library of Botany, Pharmacy, and Materia Medica. 1 (1900) +.

The botanical bulletins are also numbered separately.

**Bull. Mus. Hist. Nat. [Paris]**

Bulletin de Muséum d'histoire naturelle [Paris]. 1 (1895)-34 (1928); II 1 (1929)+.

**Bull. N. Y. Bot. Gard.**

Bulletin of the New York Botanical Garden. 1 (1896) +.

**Bull. Soc. Bot. Belg.**

Bulletin de la Société royale de botanique de Belgique. 1 (1862) +.

**Bull. Soc. Bot. France**

Bulletin de la Société botanique de France. 1 (1854) +.

**Bull. Soc. Bot. Genève**

Bulletin des travaux de la Société botanique de Genève. 1 (1879)-11 (1905); II  
Bulletin de la Société botanique de Genève. 1 (1909) +.

**Bull. Soc. Bot. Ital.**

Bulletin della Società botanica Italiana. (1892)-(1926).

The volumes are not numbered; from 1927 continued as appendices to the "Nuovo Giornale Botanico Italiano."

**Bull. Soc. Bot. Suisse. See Ber. Schweiz. Bot. Ges.****Bull. Soc. Étud. Océan.**

Bulletin de la Société des études océaniques. 1 (1917) +.

**Bull. Soc. Géol. France**

Bulletin de la Société géologique de France. 1 (1830)-14 (1843); II 1 (1844)-29  
(1872); III 1 (1872)-28 (1900); IV 1 (1901) +.

**Bull. Soc. Hist. Nat. Toulouse**

Bulletin de la Société d'histoire naturelle de Toulouse. 1 (1867) +.

**Bull. Soc. Linn. Normandie**

Bulletin de la Société Linnéenne de Normandie. 1 (1855) +.

**Bull. Soc. Linn. Paris**

Bulletin mensuel de la Société Linnéenne de Paris. 1 (1874-89)-2 (1889-97); II 1  
(1898-99) ||.

**Bull. Soc. Myc. France**

Bulletin de la Société mycologique de France. 1 (1885) +.

The title varies; vols. 1 and 2 as "Société mycologique bulletin"; with vol. 3 (1887) becomes "Société mycologique de France"; with vol. 8 (1892), "Bulletin de la Société mycologique de France"; with vol. 25 (1919); "Bulletin trimestriel de la Société mycologique de France."

**Bull. Soc. Nat. Acclim. France**

Bulletin de la Société d'acclimatation de France. 1 (1854) +.

The title varies; published in several series.

**Bull. Soc. Nat. Mosc.**

Bulletin de la Société impériale des naturalistes de Moscou. 1 (1829)-62 (1886);  
II 1 (1887) +.

The volumes for 1829 to 1842 are not numbered.

**Bull. Soc. Philom. Paris**

Bulletin de la Société philomathique de Paris. 1 (1789) +.

Published in several series.

**Bull. Soc. Sci. Nancy**

Bulletin des séances de la Société des sciences de Nancy. 1 (1868-71) +.

**Bull. Torr. Bot. Club**

Bulletin of the Torrey Botanical Club. 1 (1870) +.

**Bull. U. S. Nat. Mus.**

Bulletin of the United States National Museum. 1 (1875) +.

**Candollea**

Candollea. Organe du conservatoire et du jardin botaniques de la ville de Genève 1 (1922-24) +.

**Carnegie Inst. Washington Publ.**

The Carnegie Institution of Washington. Publications. 1 (1914) +.

**Carnegie Inst. Washington Yearb.**

Carnegie Institution of Washington, Yearbook. 1 (1902) +.

**Chem. Drug. Australas. Suppl.**

The Chemist and Druggist, with Australasian Supplement. 1 (1878)-8 (1885) ||.

The first volume appeared as "The Melbourne Chemist and Druggist." In 1883 it became the "Australian Chemist and Druggist", which in 1886 was succeeded by the "Australian Journal of Pharmacy" and the "Chemist and Druggist of Australia."

**Circ. Exp. Sta. Hawaiian Sugar Planters' Assoc.**

Circular no. [ ] Experiment Station of the Hawaiian Sugar Planters' Association. 1 (1907) +.

**Col. Hawaii Bull.**

College of Hawaii Bulletin. College of Hawaii Publications. Bulletin 1 (1911) 4 (1916) ||.

**Comment. Soc. Physiogr. Lund.**

Commentationes quas in memoriam sollemnium secularium A. D. III nonas Octobris MDCCCLXXVIII edidit regia Societas physiographorum Lundensis. (1878) ||.

A series of nine separately paged papers in one volume.

**Comment. Soc. Reg. Sci. Gotting.**

Commentationes Societas regia scientiarum Gottingensis. 1 (1878)-16 (1808) Commentationes . . . recentiores. 1 (1811)-7 (1837). Continued as "Abhandlungen der Königlichen Gesellschaft der Wissenschaften zu Göttingen." 1 (1843) +.

**Comp. Bot. Mag.**

Companion to the Botanical Magazine; being a Journal, containing such interesting Botanical Information, as does not come within the prescribed Limits of the Magazine; with occasional Figures. By W. J. Hooker. 1 (1835)-2 (1836) ||.

**Compt. Rend. Acad. Sci. Paris**

Comptes rendus hebdomadaires des séances de l'Académie des sciences. Paris. 1 (1835) +.

**Compt. Rend. Soc. Biogéogr.**

Compte rendu sommaire des séances de la société de biogéographie. 1 (1924) +

**Contr. Bot.**

Contributions to Botany, Iconographic and Descriptive. 1 (1851)-3 (1871) ||.  
By John Miers.

**Contr. Gray Herb.**

Contributions from the Gray Herbarium of Harvard University. 1 (1891) +.

The earlier numbers are all reprints from various periodicals; many of the later numbers are original papers, while others are reprints. Up to no. 75 all bear the legend "new series", which was dropped with no. 76, as, strictly speaking, there was no preceding series under this title.

**Contr. Herb. Taihoku Univ.**

Contributions from the Herbarium of Taihoku Imperial University. 1 (1930) +  
A series of reprints from various periodicals.

**Contr. U. S. Nat. Herb.**

Contributions from the United States National Herbarium. 1 (1890-95) +.

Vols. 1-7 were issued by the Division of Botany, U. S. Department of Agriculture; all later volumes, by the Smithsonian Institution, U. S. National Museum.

**Curtis's Bot. Mag. See Bot. Mag.****Dansk Bot. Arkiv**

Dansk botanisk arkiv udgivet af Dansk botanisk forening. 1 (1913-15) +.



**DC. Monog. Phan.**

Monographie phanerogamarum prodromi nunc continuatio, nunc revisio, auctoribus Alphonso et Casimir de Candolle aliisque botanicis ultra memoratis. Suites au prodromus systematici naturalis regni vegetabilis. 1 (1878)-9 (1896) ||.

**DC. Prodr.**

Prodromus systematis naturalis regni vegetabilis, sive enumeratio contracta ordinum generum specierumque plantarum huc usque cognitarum, juxta methodi naturalis normas digesta. Auctore Aug. Pyramo de Candolle. 1 (1824)-17 (1873) ||.

Index by Buek, 1 (1842)-4 (1874).

**Denkschr. Math.-Nat. Kl. Akad. Wiss. Wien**

Denkschriften der Mathematisch-naturwissenschaftlichen Klasse der Kaiserlichen Akademie der Wissenschaften Wien. 1 (1850) +.

**Dep. Agr. Fiji Bull.**

Department of Agriculture, Fiji, Bulletin. 1 (?) +.

**Deutsch. Kolon. Zeit.**

Deutsche Kolonialzeitung. 1 (1884)-39 (1922) ||.

**Deutsch. Mag. Gart.-Blumenk.**

Deutsches Magazin für Garten- und Blumenkunde. 1 (1848)-46 (1893) ||.

Vols. 35-46 appeared as "Dr. Neubert's deutsches Garten-Magazin, illustrierte Monatshefte für die Gesamt-Interessen des Gartenbaues."

**Dict. Sci. Nat.**

Dictionnaire des sciences naturelles—par plusieurs Professeurs du Jardin du Roi, et des principes écoles de Paris. 1 (1816)-60 (1830), with ten volumes of plates.

**Dobutu Syokub. [Bot. and Zool.]**

Dobutu Syokubutu [Botany and Zoology]. 1 (1933) +.

**Drugg. Circ.**

The Druggists' Circular and Chemical Gazette. 1 (1857) +.

The title varies slightly.

**Ecology**

Ecology. All Forms of Life in Relation to Environment. Official Publication of the Ecological Society of America. 1 (1920) +.

**Edinb. New Philos. Jour.**

The Edinburgh New Philosophical Journal. 1 (1826)-57 (1854); n. ser. 1 (1855)-19 (1864) ||.

**Field Mus. Nat. Hist. Bot. Ser.**

Field Museum of Natural History, Botanical Series. 1 (1895-1902) +.

Vol. 1 and part of vol. 2 appeared as: "Field Columbian Museum, Botanical Series."

**Fifth Int. Bot. Congr. Cambr. Rep. Proc.**

Fifth International Botanical Congress, Cambridge, August 16-23, 1930. Report of Proceedings. (1931) ||.

**Fl. Life.**

Floral Life, devoted to Nature and Ornamental Gardening. 1 (1903) +.

**Fl. Serr. Jard. Eur.**

Flore des serres et des jardins de l'Europe. 1 (1845)-23 (1880-83) ||.

**Flora**

Flora oder botanische Zeitung. 1 (1818) +.

**Forest Quart.**

Forest Quarterly. Published under the Direction of a Board of Advisors of the Faculty and Alumni of the New York State College of Forestry. 1 (1902-03)-14 (1916) ||.

With vol. 15 (1927) this became the "Journal of Forestry" combining "Forest Quarterly" and "Proceedings of the Society of American Foresters."

Merrill—Polynesian Botanical Bibliography, 1773-1935

**Fragm. Phyt. Austral.**

Fragmenta phytographiae Australiae contulit Ferdinandus Mueller. 1 (1858-1881) ||.

**Garden**

The Garden, an Illustrated Weekly Journal of Horticulture in all its Branches. 1 (1872)-91 (1927) ||.

**Gard. Bull. Straits Settlements.**

Garden's Bulletin Straits Settlements. 1 (1891)-9 (1900); II 1 (1901)-10 (1910); III 1 (1912) +.

Series 1 as "Agricultural Bulletin of the Malay Peninsula", 2 and 3 (nos. 1 to 5) as "Cultural Bulletin of the Straits and Federated Malay States."

**Gard. Chron.**

The Gardeners' Chronicle. (1841)-(1873), II 1 (1874)-26 (1886); III 1 (1887)

**Gard. Monthly**

The Gardeners' Monthly and Horticulturist, Devoted to Horticulture, Arboriculture and Rural Affairs. 1 (1859)-29 (1887) ||.

**Gartenfl.**

Gartenflora. Monatsschrift für Garten- und Pflanzenkunde. Begründet von Engelhard Regel. 1 (1852) +.

The subtitle varies, that of the later volumes being here used.

**Gart. Zeit. Wittmack**

Garten-Zeitung. Monatsschrift (Wochenschrift) für Gärtner und Gartenfreunde. —Herausgegeben von Dr. L. Wittmack. 1 (1882)-5 (1886) ||.

In 1886 this became the "Deutsche Garten-Zeitung", and in 1887 the latter was combined with "Gartenflora."

**Gentes Herb.**

Gentes herbarum (The kinds of plants). 1 (1920-25) +.

Privately published by L. H. Bailey, Ithaca, N. Y.

**Giorn. Soc. Lit. Conversaz. Sci.**

Giornale della Società di lettere e conversazioni scientifiche. Genova. 1 (1877)-1917 ||.

**Globus**

Globus. Illustrierte Zeitschrift für Länder- und Völkerkunde. 1 (1861)-98 (1910) Merged with "Petermann's Mittheilungen aus Justus Perthes' geographischer Anstalt".

**Grevillea**

Grevillea, a Quarterly Record of Cryptogamic Botany and its Literature. 1 (1873)-22 (1894) ||.

In vols. 1 and 2 "quarterly" is replaced by "monthly".

**Hawaii Agr. Exp. Sta. Bull.**

Hawaii Agricultural Experiment Station Bulletin. 1 (1901) +.

**Hawaiian Annual**

Hawaiian Almanac and Annual. 1 (1875)-58 (1932) ||.

See Titcomb, M. and Ames, A., Index to the Hawaiian Annual 1875-1932. Bishop Mus. Ser. Publ. 24:1-59. 1935.

**Hawaiian Club Papers**

Hawaiian Club Papers. 1 (1866-68).

**Hawaiian For. Agr.**

The Hawaiian Forester and Agriculturist. 1 (1903)-30 (1933) ||.

Official publication of the Board of Commissioners of Agriculture and Forestry, Territory of Hawaii.

**Hawaiian Pl. Rec.**

The Hawaiian Planters' Record (Hawaiian Sugar Planters' Association Experiment Station). 1 (1909) +.

**Hawaiian Sugar Pl. Exp. Sta. Div. Path. Phys. Bull.**

Report of the Work of the Experiment Station of the Hawaiian Sugar Planters' Association, Division of Pathology and Physiology, Bulletin. 1 (1905)-12 (1912) ||.

**Hedwigia**

Hedwigia. Ein Notizblatt für kryptogamische Studien. 1 (1852-57) +.

The subtitle varies. With vol. 24 (1885) it became "Organ für specielle Kryptogamkunde nebst Repertorium für kryptogamische Literatur," and with vol 37 (1898) the words "und Phytopathologie" were added after "Kryptogamkunde".

**Herbarium**

Herbarium. Organ zur Förderung des Austausches wissenschaftlicher Exsiccationsammlungen. 1 (1920-32) +.

Published by T. O. Weigel, Leipzig; chiefly lists sets of specimens for sale but contains a few original botanical papers.

**Hess. Beitr.**

Hessische Beiträge zur Gelehrsamkeit und Kunst. 1 (1784-85)-2 (1786-87) ||.

**Hook. Ic.**

Icones plantarum; or figures, with brief descriptive characters and remarks, of new or rare plants, selected from the author's herbarium. By Sir William Jackson Hooker. 1 (1836-37) +.

With vol. 11 (1867-71) the latter part of the subtitle was changed to "selected from the Kew Herbarium."

**Hook. Jour. Bot. Kew Gard. Miscel.**

Hooker's Journal of Botany and Kew Garden Miscellany. 1 (1849)-9 (1857) ||. Successor to the "London Journal of Botany."

**Horae Phys. Berol.**

Horae physicae Berolinenses, collectae ex symbolis virorum doctorum. Auctor Nees ab Esenbeck. 1 (1820) ||.

**Hort.**

Horticulture, an Illustrated Journal devoted to the Florist, Plantsman, Landscape Gardener, and kindred Interests. 1 (1904)-37 (1923); II 1 (1924) +.

The subtitle varies. In the second series, which is not thus designated, the entire title is reduced to "Horticulture, illustrated, Boston, Massachusetts."

**Ill. Hort.**

L'illustration horticole. Journal international populaire de l'horticulture dans toutes ses branches. 1 (1854)-43 (1896) ||.

The subtitle varies.

**Illinois Biol. Monogr.**

Illinois Biological Monographs. 1 (1914) +.

**Ind. Mycol. Writ. Lloyd**

Index of the Mycological Writings of C. G. Lloyd. 1 (1898-1905)-7 (1922-25) ||.

This is the title page designation. The individual parts bear the title "Mycological Notes."

**Jahrb. Bot. Gart. Berlin**

Jahrbuch des Königlichen botanischen Gartens und des botanischen Museums zu Berlin. 1 (1881)-5 (1889) ||.

**Jahrb. Hamb. Wiss. Anstalt.**

Jahrbuch der Hamburgischen wissenschaftlichen Anstalten. 1 (1883)-34 (1916) ||.

**Jahresb. Schles. Ges. Vaterl. Cult.**

Jahresbericht der Schlesischen Gesellschaft für vaterländische Cultur. 1 (1824) +.

**Jour. Agr. Univ. Porto Rico**

The Journal of Agriculture of the University of Porto Rico. 1 (1917) +.

The first 17 volumes appeared as "The Journal of the Department of Agriculture, Porto Rico".

**Jour. Arnold Arb.**

Journal of the Arnold Arboretum. 1 (1920) +.

*Merrill—Polynesian Botanical Bibliography, 1773-1935*

**Jour. As. Soc. Bengal**

Journal and Proceedings of the Asiatic Society of Bengal. 1 (1832)-75 (1905) II 1 (1905) +.

**Jour. Bot.**

The Journal of Botany, British and Foreign. 1 (1863) +.

**Jour. Bot. Hook.**

The Journal of Botany, being a Second Series of the Botanical Miscellany—William Jackson Hooker. 1 (1834)-4 (1842) ||.  
Succeeded by "The London Journal of Botany".

**Jour. Bot. Morot**

Journal de botanique. Directeur: M. Louis Morot. 1 (1887)-22 (1909), and (1), printed 1914, distributed June, 1925 ||.

**Jour. Bot. Néerl.**

Journal de botanique néerlandaise, rédigé par F.-A.-W. Miquel. 1 (1861) ||.

**Jour. Bot. Schrad.**

Journal für die Botanik. Herausgegeben von Medicinalrath Schrader. 1 (1754) (1801) ||.

**Jour. Dep. Agr. Kyushu Univ.**

Journal of the Department of Agriculture, Kyushu Imperial University, Fukue Japan. 1 (1932) +.

**Jour. Geogr.**

Journal of Geography. 1 (1902) +.

**Jour. Hort. Soc. Lond.**

Journal of the Horticultural Society of London. 1 (1846)-9 (1855) ||.  
See Jour. Roy. Hort. Soc.

**Jour. Jap. Bot.**

The Journal of Japanese Botany. 1 (1916-18) +.

**Jour. Jap. For. Soc.**

Journal of the Japanese Forestry Society (Dai-Nippon sanrinkwai-ho). 1 (1911)

**Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot.**

Journal of the Proceedings of the Linnean Society, Botany. 1 (1855-57)-7 (1864); The Journal of the Linnean Society, Botany. 8 (1863-65) +.

**Jour. Linn. Soc. Zool.**

Journal of the Linnean Society, Zoology. 1 (1855) +.

**Jour. Mus. Godeffroy**

Journal des Museum Godeffroy. Geographische, ethnographische und naturwissenschaftliche Mittheilungen. 1 (1873-74)-6 (1909-10) ||.

**Jour. Mycol.**

The Journal of Mycology. 1 (1885)-14 (1908) ||.

**Jour. N. Y. Bot. Gard.**

Journal of the New York Botanical Garden. 1 (1900) +.

**Jour. Pan-Pacif. Res. Inst.**

Journal of the Pan-Pacific Research Institution. 1 (1926)-10 (1935) ||.

**Jour. Pharm. Chim.**

Journal de pharmacie et de chimie (Société de pharmacie de Paris). 1 (1809)  
Now in its seventh series.

**Jour. Polynes. Soc.**

Journal of the Polynesian Society. 1 (1892) +.

**Jour. Roy. Geogr. Soc.**

Journal of the Royal Geographic Society. 1 (1830)-50 (1880) ||.  
Succeeded by "The Geographical Journal".

**Jour. Roy. Hort. Soc.**

Journal of the Royal Horticultural Society. 10 (1888)+.  
A continuation of Jour. Hort. Soc. Lond.

**Jour. Roy. Micr. Soc.**

Journal of the Royal Microscopic Society. 1 (1878)+.

**Jour. Roy. Soc. N.S.W.**

Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of New South Wales. 1 (1867)+.  
The title varies; 1 (1867)-8 (1874) as "Transactions"; 9 (1875) as "Proceedings".

**Jour. Soc. Hort. France**

Journal de la Société nationale d'horticulture de France. 1 (1827)-45 (1854); II 1 (1855)-12 (1866); III 1 (1879)-21 (1899); IV 1 (1900)-28 (1927) ||.  
Published in four series, the title varying. Replaced in 1928 by Bull. Soc. Nat. Hort. France.

**Jour. Soc. Trop. Agr.**

Journal of the Society of Tropical Agriculture (Taihoku Imperial University. 1 (1929)+.

**Jour. Trans. Victoria Inst. London**

Journal of the Transactions of the Victoria Institute, or Philosophical Society of Great Britain. London. 1 (1865) +.

**Jour. Washington Acad. Sci.**

Journal of the Washington Academy of Science. 1 (1911) +.

**Karsten & Schenck Vegetationsbilder**

Vegetationsbilder—herausgegeben von Dr. G. Karsten und Dr. H. Schenck. Jena.  
A series of illustrations (half tones) of the types of vegetation in various parts of the world.

**Kew Bull.**

Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew. Bulletin of Miscellaneous Information. (1887) +.  
One unnumbered volume issued each year; the word "botanic" was added to the title in 1900.

**Kudoa**

Kudoa. 1 (1933) +.

**Latv. Univ. Bot. Darza Darbi**

Latvijas Universitātes botaniska Darza Darbi. 1 (1926) +.

**Linnaea**

Linnaea. Ein Journal für die Botanik in ihrem ganzen Umfange. 1 (1826)-43 (1880-82) ||.

**Lond. Edinb. & Dubl. Philos. Mag.**

The London, Edinburgh and Dublin Philosophical Magazine and Journal of Science. 1 (1798) +.

The title varies; now in its seventh series. See Philos. Mag.

**Lond. Jour. Bot.**

The London Journal of Botany; containing figures and descriptions of such plants as recommend themselves . . . , by Sir W. J. Hooker. 1 (1842)-7 (1848) ||.  
Succeeded by the "Journal of Botany and Kew Garden Miscellany".

**Lond. Med. Phys. Jour.**

The London Medical and Physical Journal. 1 (1799)-69 (1833) ||.

**Madroño**

Madroño. A West American Journal of Botany. 1 (1916-29) +.

**Mag. Nat. Hist.**

Magazine of Natural History. 1 (1828)-9 (1837); II 1 (1837)-4 (1840).

**Malay. Forest.**

The Malayan Forester. 1 (1931) +.

**Malesia**

Malesia. Raccolta di osservazioni botaniche intorno alle piante dell' archipelago Indo-Malese e Papuano . . . . 1 (1877)-3 (1886-90) ||.

**Malpighia**

Malpighia. Rassegna mensile di Botanica. 1 (1886)-31 (1928) ||.

**Marcellia**

Marcellia. Revista internazionale di Cecidologia. 1 (1902) +.

**Med. Bot. Mus. Univ. Utrecht**

Mededeelingen van het botanisch Museum en Herbarium van de Rijks Universiteit te Utrecht. 1 (1932) +.

**Med. Göteborg. Bot. Trädgård**

Meddelanden från Göteborgs botaniska trädgård. The Swedish title of Acta Horti Gothob., which see.

**Med. Rijks Herb. Leiden**

Mededeelingen van's Rijks Herbarium, Leiden. 1 (1910)-69 (1931) ||.  
Succeeded by Blumea (1934).

**Melbourne Chem. Drug.**

The Melbourne Chemist and Druggist. 1 (1878) ||.  
The title was changed in 1879; see Chem. Drug Australas. Suppl.

**Mem. Accad. Lincei. See Reale Accad. Lincei Mem.****Mém. Acad. Sci. Lyons**

Mémoires de la Académie des sciences, belles-lettres et arts, Lyons. 1 (1845)-2 (1846); II 1 (1851)-28 (1892); continued as Mémoires. . . . classe des sciences et lettres. III 1 (1893) +.

**Mém. Acad. Sci. St. Pétersb.**

Mémoires de l'Académie Imperiale des Sciences de St. Pétersbourg. 1 (1728) +.  
Published in numerous series.

**Mem. Accad. Sci. Torino**

Memorie della Reale Accademia delle Scienze di Torino. 1 (1759)-40 (1838); II 1 (1839) +.  
The title varies.

**Mem. Am. Acad. Arts Sci.**

Memoirs of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. 1 (1780)-4 (1821); n. ser. 1 (1826) +.

**Mem. Bishop Mus.**

Memoirs of the Bernice Pauahi Bishop Museum of Polynesian Ethnology and Natural History. 1 (1899) +.

**Mem. Bost. Soc. Nat. Hist.**

Memoirs of the Boston Society of Natural History. 1 (1862) +.

**Mem. Col. Sci. Kyoto Univ.**

Memoirs of the College of Science, Kyoto Imperial University. 1 (1914) +.

**Mém. Herb. Boiss.**

Mémoires de l'Herbier Boissier. 1-22 (1900) ||.  
A series of 22 separately paged papers published during 1900 when no numbers of the "Bulletin de l'Herbier Boissier" appeared.

**Mém. Mus. Hist. Nat. [Paris]**

Mémoires du Muséum d'histoire naturelle par MM. les professeurs du Jardin du Roi. [Paris]. 1(1815)-20(1832) ||.

**Mem. Nat. Acad. Sci. [Washington]**

Memoirs of the National Academy of Sciences [Washington]. 1 (1866) +.

**Mém. Soc. Acad. Maine et Loire**

Mémoires de la Société academique de Maine et Loire. 1 (1857)-38 (1883); n. sér. 1 (1890)-3 (1895) ||.

**Mém. Soc. Biogéogr.**

Mémoires de la Société de biogéographie. 1 (1926) +.

The title page bears the title "Société biogéographie"; the advertisement facing the title page, "Mémoires de la Société de biogéographie."

**Mem. Soc. Fauna Fl. Fenn.**

Memoranda societatis pro fauna et flora Fennica. 1 (1927) +.

**Mém. Soc. Linn. Paris**

Mémoires de la Société Linnéenne de Paris. 1 (1822)-6 (1827) ||.

**Mém. Soc. Phys. Hist. Nat. Genève**

Mémoires de la Société de physique et d'histoire naturelle de Genève. 1 (1821) +.

**Mém. Soc. Sci. Nat. Cherbourg**

Mémoires de la Société des sciences naturelles de Cherbourg. 1 (1852) +.

**Mem. Torr. Bot. Club**

Memoirs of the Torrey Botanical Club. 1 (1889-90) +.

**Mem. Wern. Soc.**

Memoirs of the Wernerian Natural History Society. Edinburgh. 1 (1808)-8 (1838) ||.

**Minn. Bot. Studies**

Minnesota Botanical Studies. Geological and Natural History Survey of Minnesota. 1 (1894-98)-4 (1909-16) ||.

**Missouri Bot. Gard. Rep.**

Missouri Botanical Garden [ ] Annual Report. 1890-1912 ||.

The first volume bears merely the title "Missouri Botanical Garden"; the succeeding ones, second, third, etc., annual report. Succeeded by the "Annals of the Missouri Botanical Garden." 1 (1914).

**Mitt. Bot. Mus. Univ. Zürich**

Mitteilungen aus dem botanischen Museum der Universität Zürich. 1 (1894) +.

**Mitt. Bot. Staatsinst. Hamb.**

Mitteilungen aus den botanischen Staatsinstituten in Hamburg. 1903-1912 ||.

In 1913 succeeded by the Mitt. Inst. Bot. Hamb., below.

**Mitt. Geogr. Ges. Jena**

Mitteilungen der geographischen Gesellschaft (für Thüringen) zu Jena. 1 (1832) +.

**Mitt. Inst. Bot. Hamb.**

Mitteilungen aus dem Institut für allgemeine Botanik in Hamburg. 1 (1914) +.

Succeeds Mitt. Bot. Staatsinst. Hamb.

**Mitt. Naturw. Ver. Steiermark**

Mitteilungen des Naturwissenschaftlichen Vereins für Steiermark. Gratz. 1 (1862) +.

**Mitt. Perth. Geogr. Anstalt**

Mittheilungen aus Justus Perthes' Geographischer Anstalt über wichtige neue Erforschungen auf dem Gesamtgebiete der Geographie von A. Petermann. 1 (1855) +.

**Monatschr. Ver. Gartenb. Preuss. Staat.**

Monatschrift des Vereines zur Beförderung des Gartenbaues in den König. Preuss. Staaten. 1 (1858)-24 (1881) ||.

In earlier volumes of the series "Wochenschrift" replaces "Monatschrift" and still earlier the term "Verhandlungen" was used.

**Mycologia**

Mycologia. In Continuation of the Journal of Mycology. 1 (1900) +.

With volume 17 (1925) the subtitle was dropped. With volume 25 (1933) it became: "Mycologia, official organ of the Mycological Society of America."

**Nat. Hist. Rev.**

The Natural History Review. A Quarterly Journal of Zoology, Botany, Geology and Palaeontology. 1 (1853-54)-12 (1865) ||.  
The subtitle varies.

**Nat. Sci. & Mus.**

Natural Science and Museum (Tokyo Science Museum). Japanese title: "Shizukagaku to hakubutsu-kan." 1 (1930) +.

**Natur**

Die Natur. Zeitung zur Verbreitung naturwissenschaftlicher Kenntnisse und Naturanschauung für Leser aller Stände. 1 (1852)-51 (1902) ||.  
Merged with "Naturwissenschaftliche Wochenschrift".

**Naturen**

Naturen. Illustrert maanedsskrift for populaer naturvidenskap. (Bergens Museum). 1 (1877) +.

**Naturf.**

Der Naturforscher. Herausgegeben von Joh. Ernst Imman Walch. 1 (1774)- (1804) ||.

**Nat. Verh. Holl. Maatsch. Wetensch. Haarlem**

Natuurkundige verhandelingen van de Hollandsche matschaap der wetenschappen te Haarlem. 1 (1799)-24 (1844); II 1 (1841)-25 (1871); III 1 (1872) +.

**Nederl. Kruidk. Arch.**

Nederlandsch kruidkundig archief. 1 (1846)-6 (1870); II 1 (1871)-6 (1895); I 1 (1896)-2 (1900-03) +.  
After 1903 the volumes are not numbered.

**Neubert's Deutsch. Gart. Mag. See Deutsch. Mag. Gart.-Blumenk.**

**Neue Allg. Deutsche Gart. Zeit.**

Neue allgemeine deutsche Garten- und Blumenzeitung. 1 (1845-46)-46 (1890)  
Volumes 8 to 46 appeared as "Hamburger Garten- und Blumenzeitung".

**Neue Denkschr. Schweiz. Ges. Naturw.**

Neue Denkschriften der allgemeinen schweizerischen Gesellschaft für die gesarten Naturwissenschaften. Nouveaux mémoires de la Société Helvétique des sciences naturelles. 1 (1837) +.

**Nippon Gakujit. Kyokai Hokoku**

Nippon Gakujitsu Kyokai Hokoku (Proceedings of the Japanese Association for the Advancement of Science). 1 (1906) +.

**Norske Vid. Selsk. Skrifter**

K. Norske videnskabers selskab skrifter. (1917) +.

**Not. Syst.**

Notulae systematicae. Herbarium du Muséum de Paris. Phanérogamie. 1 (1901) +.

**Notes Bot. Gard. Edinb.**

Notes from the Royal Botanic Garden, Edinburgh. 1 (1900) +.

**Notes Ptérid.**

Notes Ptéridologiques. 1 (1915)-16 (1921) ||.  
Published by Prince Roland Bonaparte; No. 6 was never issued.

**Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin**

Notizblatt des Königl. botanischen Gartens und Museums zu Berlin. 1 (1897) +.  
The title varies; "Königl." dropped with vol. 8 (1921-24).

**Nouv. Arch. Mus. Hist. Nat. Paris**

Nouvelles archives du Muséum d'histoire naturelle de Paris. 1 (1865) +.  
Published in several series.



**Nova Acta Phys.-Med. Acad. Leop.-Carol. Nat. Cur.** See next entry.

**Nova Acta Acad. Leop.-Carol. Nat. Cur.**

*Nova acta Academiae Caesareae Leopoldino-Carolinae Naturae Curiosorum. Verhandlungen (Abhandlungen) der Kaiserlichen Leopoldinisch-Carolinischen Akademie der Naturforscher.* 1 (1757) +.

The title varies. The first 19 volumes (1757-1839) appeared as "*Nova Acta Physico-medica Academiae Caesareae Leopoldino-Carolinae Naturae Curiosorum*".

**Nova Acta Soc. Sci. Upsal.**

*Nova acta regiae Societatis scientiarum Upsaliensis.* II (1773)-14 (1850); III 1 (1851-55)-20 (1901-04); IV 1 (1905-07) +.

**Nuova Notar.**

*La nuova Notarisa, rassegna consacrata alli studie delle alghe.* 1 (1890)-36 (1925) ||.

**Nuovo Giorn. Bot. Ital.**

*Nuovo giornale botanico Italiano.* 1 (1869)-25 (1893); n. ser. 1 (1894) +.

**Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus.**

*Occasional Papers of the Bernice Pauahi Bishop Museum of Polynesian Ethnology and Natural History.* 1 (1896-1901) +.

**Öfvers. Finska Vet. Soc. Förh.**

*Öfversigt af Finska vetenskaps-societetens förhandlingar.* 1 (1838)-64 (1922) ||.

**Öfvers. Vet. Förh. (Stockholm)**

*Öfversigt af Kongl. vetenskaps-akademiens förhandlingar.* Stockholm. 1 (1844) +.

**Oesterr. Bot. Zeitschr.**

*Oesterreichische botanische Zeitschrift.* 1 (1851) +.

Volumes 1 to 7 (1851-57) were published as "*Oesterreichisches botanisches Wochenblatt*".

**Oesterr. Tour. Klub Mitt. Sekt. Naturk.**

*Oesterreichischer Touristen-Klub. Mitteilungen der Sektion für Naturkunde.* 1 (1889)- 32 (1920)||.

**Orchidaceae**

*Orchidaceae: Illustrations and Studies of the Family Orchidaceae* issuing from the Ames Botanical Laboratory, North Easton, Massachusetts. 1 (1905)-7 (1922) ||.

**Ostenia**

*Ostenia. Coleccion de trabajos botanicos dedicados a Don Cornelio Osten en ocasion del LXX aniversario de su nacimiento.* (1933) ||.

**Otia Bot. Hamburg.**

*Otia botanica hamburgensia.* 1-2 (1878) ||.

**Pamięt. Towarz. Nauk Scisych Paryżu**

*Pamiętnik Towarzystwa nauk ścisych w Paryżu. [Memoirs of the Society of Exact Sciences in Paris.]* 1 (1871)-12 (1882) ||.

**Pap. Proc. Roy. Soc. Tasmania**

*Papers and proceedings of the Royal Society of Tasmania.* 1 (1848) +.

The title varies.

**Petermann's Geogr. Mittheil.** See *Mitt. Perth. Geogr. Anstalt.*

**Pflanzenr.**

*Das Pflanzenreich. Regni vegetabilis conspectus. Im Auftrage der Preuss. Akademie der Wissenschaften herausgegeben von A. Engler.* 1 (IV-45) (1900) +.

**Philip. Jour. Sci.**

**Philip. Jour. Sci. Bot.**

*The Philippine Journal of Science.* 1 (1906) +.

In vol. 1 the botanical papers form a separately paged supplement. From vol. 2 to 13, botany forms a separately paged volume each year, section C. Botany.

**Philos. Mag.**

[London, Edinburgh and Dublin] Philosophical Magazine [and Journal of Science]. 1 (1798) +.

The title varies. From 1798-1813 as "Philosophical Magazine"; 1814-26 as "Philosophical Magazine and Journal"; 1827-32 as "Philosophical Magazine, or Annals of Chemistry, Mathematics, Astronomy, Natural History and General Science"; 1832-40 as "London and Edinburgh Philosophical Magazine and Journal of Science"; 1841+ as "London, Edinburgh and Dublin Philosophical Magazine and Journal of Science". See Lond. Edinb. & Dublin Jour. Sci.

**Phytopath.**

Phytopathology. Official organ of the American Phytopathological Society. 1 (1911) +.

**Plant World**

The Plant World. A Monthly Journal of Popular Botany. 1 (1897)-22 (1919) ||.

The subtitle changed with vol. 3 (1900) to "An Illustrated Monthly Journal of Popular Botany"; with vol. 10 (1907) to "An Illustrated Monthly Magazine of General Botany"; and with vol. 15 (1912) to "A Monthly Magazine of General Botany". Vols. 5 to 9 bear the additional subtitle "Official organ of the Wild Flower Preservation Society of America". Succeeded by Ecology 1 (1920).

**Postelsia**

Postelsia. The Year Book of the Minnesota Seaside Station. 1901 (1902) and 1906 ||.

**Preslia**

Preslia. Věstník Československe botanické společnosti (Reports of the Czechoslovak Botanical Society of Prague). 1 (1921) +.

**Proc. Am. Acad. Arts Sci.**

Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. 1 (1848) +.

**Proc. Am. Assoc. Adv. Sci.**

Proceedings of the American Association for the Advancement of Science. 1 (1848) +.

**Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Philadelphia**

Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia. [1] (1846) +.

**Proc. Biol. Soc. Washington**

Proceedings of the Biological Society of Washington. 1 (1880-82) +.

**Proc. Bost. Soc. Nat. Hist.**

Proceedings of the Boston Society of Natural History. 1 (1841-44) +.

**Proc. Essex Inst.**

Proceedings of the Essex Institute. 1 (1848)-6 (1871) ||.

**Proc. Fifth Pacific Sci. Congr. Canada**

Proceedings of the Fifth Pacific Science Congress, Canada, 1933. 1 (1934)-5 (1935) ||.

**Proc. Fourth Pacific Sci. Congr. Java**

Proceedings of the Fourth Pacific Science Congress, Java. 1929. 1 (1930)-4 (1930) ||.

**Proc. Hawaii Acad. Sci.** See **Bishop Mus. Special Publ.****Proc. Internat. Congr. Pl. Sci. Ithaca**

Proceedings of the International Congress of Plant Sciences, Ithaca, New York, 1926. 1-2 (1929) ||.

**Proc. Iowa Acad. Sci.**

Proceedings of the Iowa Academy of Sciences. 1 (1887) +.

**Proc. Linn. Soc.**

Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London. 1 (1838) +.

**Proc. Linn. Soc. N. S. W.**

The Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales. 1 (1875) +.

**Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci.**

Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences (Washington). 1 (1915) +.

**Proc. Third Pan-Pacific Sci. Congr. Tokyo**

Proceedings of the Third Pan-Pacific Science Congress. Tokyo. 1-2 (1928) ||.

**Progr. Rei Bot.**

Progressus rei botanicae. Fortschritte der Botanik. Herausgegeben von der Association Internationale des Botanistes. 1 (1907)-5 (1917) ||.

**Prometheus**

Prometheus. Illustrierte Wochenschrift über die Fortschritte der angewandten Naturwissenschaften. 1 (1889)-32 (1921) ||.

The subtitle varies slightly.

**Publ. Arnold Arb.**

Publications of the Arnold Arboretum. 1 (1891) +.

**Publ. Inst. Centr. Meteor. Chile**

Publicaciones del Instituto central meteorologico y geofisico de Chile. 1 (1911) +.

**Quart. Jour. For.**

The Quarterly Journal of Forestry (Royal English Arboricultural Society) London. 1 (1907) +.

**Quart. Jour. Microsc. Sci.**

The Quarterly Journal of Microscopical Science. London. 1 (1853)-8 (1860); II 1 (1861) +.

**Quart. Rev. Biol.**

The Quarterly Revue of Biology. 1 (1926) +.

**Queen's Hosp. Bull.**

Queen's Hospital Bulletin. Honolulu.

**Reale Accad. Lincei Mem. Cl. Sci. Fis. Math. Nat.**

Reale Accademia dei Lincei. Memorie della Classe de scienze fisiche matematiche e naturali. III 1 (1876)-19 (1884); IV 1 (1884)-7 (1890); V 1 (1894) +.

Up to 1876 this appeared as "Atti" but in that year it was continued in three series, "Transunti", the above, and "Classe de scienze morali".

**Rec. Auckl. Mus.**

Records of the Auckland Institute and Museum. 1 (1930-35) +.

**Rec. Oceanogr. Work Japan.**

Records of Oceanographic Work in Japan. 1 (1928) +.

**Rec. Trav. Bot. Néerl.**

Recueil des travaux botaniques néerlandais. Publié par la Société botanique néerlandaise. 1 (1904) +.

**Rees Cyclop.**

The Cyclopaedia; or Universal Dictionary of Arts, Sciences, and Literature by Abram Rees . . . . 1 (1802)-39 (1820), with 6 volumes of plates ||.

The title page date of all volumes is 1819. For dates of issue of individual volumes see Jackson, B. D., Jour. Bot. 34: 310-316. 1896.

**Repert. Nov. Sp.****Repert. Sp. Nov.**

Repertium novarum specierum regni vegetabilis. Centralblatt für Sammlung und Veröffentlichung von Einzeldiagnosen neuer Pflanzen. 1 (1905-06) +.

With vol. 8 (1910) the title was altered to "Repertorium specierum novarum regni vegetabilis". Often cited as "Repert. Sp. Nov. Fedde" and as "Fedde Repert."

- Repert. Sp. Nov. Beih.**  
Repertorium specierum novarum vegetabilis. Beihefte. 1 (1911-13) +.
- Rep. Com. Agr. For. Hawaii**  
Report of the Board of Commissioners of Agriculture and Forestry of the Territory of Hawaii. 1 (1905) +.
- Rep. Guam Agr. Exp. Sta.**  
Annual Report of the Guam Agricultural Experiment Station. (1911) +.
- Rep. Voy. H. M. S. Challenger Bot.**  
Report on the Scientific Results of the Voyage of H.M.S. Challenger during the Years 1873-76. . . . Botany. 1 (1885)-2 (1886) ||.
- Rev. Alg.**  
Revue algologique. 1 (1924) +.
- Rev. Bot. Appl. Agr. Colon.**  
Revue du botanique appliquée & d'agriculture coloniale. Organ de l'Association internationale de botanique appliquée et du Laboratoire d'agronomie coloniale. 1 (1921) +.  
The subtitle varies.
- Rev. Bryol.**  
Revue bryologique. 1 (1874)-53 (1928); n. sér. 1 (1928) +.
- Rev. Gén. Bot.**  
Revue générale de botanique. 1 (1899) +.
- Rev. Hist. Nat. Appl.**  
Revue d'histoire naturelle appliquée. 1 (1920) +.
- Rev. Hort.**  
Revue horticole. Journal d'horticulture pratique. 1 (1829) +.
- Rev. Marit. Colon.**  
Revue maritime et coloniale. 1 (1861) +.  
The title varies.
- Rev. Myc.**  
Revue mycologique. Recueil trimestriel illustré, consacré à l'étude des champignons et des lichens. 1 (1879)-28 (1906) ||.
- Rev. Sci. Fr.**  
La revue scientifique de la France et de l'étranger. 1 (1863) +.  
The title varies.
- Revis. Chil. Hist. Geogr.**  
Revista Chilena de historia natural y geografia. 1 (1911) +.
- Revis. Chil. Hist. Nat.**  
Revista Chilena de historia natural. Dedicado al fomento y cultivo de las ciencias naturales en Chile. 1 (1897) +.
- Revis. Sudam. Bot.**  
Revista Sudamericana de botánica. Organo oficial de la Asociación Sudamericana de botánica. 1 (1934) +.
- Revis. Universit. Univ. Catól. Chile**  
Revista universitaria de la Universidad católica, de Chile. 1 (1915) +.
- Revis. Univ. Nac. Córdoba**  
Revista de la Universidad nacional de Córdoba. 1 (1914) +.
- Rhodora**  
Rhodora. Journal of the New England Botanical Club. 1 (1899) +.

**Schenk & Luerssen Mitt. Bot.**

Mittheilungen aus dem Gesamtgebiete der Botanik. Herausgegeben von Prof. Dr. A. Schenk und Dr. Chr. Luerssen. 1(1871-74)-2(1875) ||.

**Science**

Science. 1(1883)-23(1894); n. ser. 1(1895) +.  
The subtitle varies.

**Sci. Monthly**

The Scientific Monthly. 1(1915) +.

**Scripta Bot. Hort. Univ. Petrop.**

Scripta botanica horti Universitatis Imperialis Petropolitanae. 1(1886-87)-28(1910-12) ||.

**Siboga Exped.**

Siboga-Expeditie. Résultats des explorations zoologiques, botaniques, océanographiques et géologiques entreprises aux Indes néerlandaises orientales en 1899-1900 à bord du Siboga. 1 (1902) +.

**Sinensia**

Sinensia. Contributions from the National Research Institute of Biology, Academia Sinica. 1 (1929-31) +.  
The subtitle varies.

**Sitzber. Akad. Wiss. Wien**

Sitzungsberichte der Kaiserlichen Akademie der Wissenschaften. Wien. 1 (1848) +.

**Sitzber. Böhm. Ges. Wiss.**

Sitzungsberichte der Königlichen Böhmisches Gesellschaft der Wissenschaften. (1859)-(1884); continued as classes +.  
The Czech title of the organization is "Česká společnost nauk".

**Sitzber. Ges. Naturf. Freunde Berlin**

Sitzungsberichte der Gesellschaft Naturforschender Freunde, Berlin. 1 (1839) +.

**Sitzber. Math.-Phys. Kl. Akad. Wiss. München**

Sitzungsberichte der Mathematisch-physikalischen Klasse der Königlichen Baierischen Akademie der Wissenschaften zu München. 1 (1871) +.

**Smithsonian Misc. Coll.**

Smithsonian Miscellaneous Collections. 1 (1862) +.

**Smithsonian Rep.**

Annual Report of the Board of Regents. Smithsonian Institution. (1846) +.

**Soc. Hist. Nat. Autun Bull.**

Société d'histoire naturelle d'Autun [ ] Bulletin. 1(1888)-27(1914) ||.

**Southern Sci. Record**

The Southern Science Record. 1(1880-81)-3(1883); n. ser. 1(1885)-2(1886) ||.

**Sprengel Neue Entdeck.**

Neue Entdeckungen im ganzen Umfang der Pflanzenkunde, herausgegeben von K. Sprengel. 1(1820)-3(1822) ||.

**Stanford Univ. Publ. Univ. Ser.**

Stanford University Publications. University Series. (1908)-(1920) ||.

**Sunyat.**

Sunyatsenia. Journal of the Botanical Institute, College of Agriculture, Sun Yat-sen University, Canton, China. 1 (1930) +.

**Svensk Bot. Tidsk.**

Svensk botanisk Tidskrift (Svenska botaniska Föreningen) Stockholm. 1 (1907) +.

**Svensk. Vet. Akad. Handl.**

Svenska vetenskaps akademiens Handlingar. 1 (1739) +.  
Published in several series; the title varies slightly.

**Symb. Bot. Upsal.**

Symbolae Botanicae Upsalienses. Arbeten från botaniska institutionen i Uppsala utgivna av Prof. S. Svedelius och Prof. E. Melin. 1 (1932) +.

**Torreya**

Torreya. A Monthly Journal of Botanical Notes and News. 1 (1901) +.

**Trans. Acad. Sci. St. Louis**

Transactions of the Academy of Science of St. Louis. 1 (1856-60) +.

**Trans. Am. Philos. Soc.**

Transactions of the American Philosophical Society, held at Philadelphia, for Promoting Useful Knowledge. 1(1769)-6(1804); II 1 (1818) +.

**Trans. Bot. Soc. Edinb.**

Transactions of the Botanical Society [Edinburgh]. 1 (1844-46) +.  
With vol. 12 (1876) became the "Transactions and Proceedings of the Botanical Society", and with vol. 19 (1893) "Transactions and Proceedings of the Botanical Society of Edinburgh".

**Trans. Brit. Mycol. Soc.**

Transactions of the British Mycological Society. 1 (1896) +.

**Trans. Cambr. Philos. Soc.**

Transactions of the Cambridge Philosophical Society. 1(1843) +.

**Trans. Connect. Acad.**

Transactions of the Connecticut Academy of Arts and Sciences. 1 (1866) +.

**Trans. Illinois Acad. Sci.**

Transactions of the Illinois State Academy of Science. 1 (1908) +.

**Trans. Linn. Soc.**

Transactions of the Linnean Society. 1 (1791)-30(1874-75) ||.

**Trans. Linn. Soc. II Bot.**

Transactions of the Linnean Society II Botany. 1 (1875-1880) +.

**Trans. Mass. Hort. Soc.**

Transactions of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society. (1829)-(1919) ||.

**Trans. Nat. Hist. Soc. Formosa**

Transactions of the Natural History Society of Formosa. 1 (1911) +.

**Trans. Proc. New Zeal. Inst.**

Transactions and Proceedings of the New Zealand Institute. 1 (1868) +.

**Trans. Roy. Soc. N. S. W. See Jour. Roy. Soc. N. S. W.****Trop. Woods**

Tropical Woods (Yale University, School of Forestry). 1 (1925) +.

**Tropenpfl.**

Tropenpflanzer. Zeitschrift für tropische Landwirtschaft. 1 (1897) +.

**U. S. Dept. Agr. Bur. Forestry Bull.**

United States Department of Agriculture, Bureau of Forestry. Bulletin. 1 (1887) +.

**U. S. Dept. Agr. Off. Exp. Stations Bull.**

United States Department of Agriculture, Office of Experiment Stations. Bulletin. 1 (1889) +.

**Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot.**

University of California Publications, Botany. 1 (1902-03) +.

**Univ. Hawaii Occ. Pap.**

University of Hawaii Occasional Papers. 1 (1923) +.

**Univ. Hawaii Res. Publ.**

University of Hawaii Research Publications. 1 (1927) +.

**Univ. Illinois Bull.**

University of Illinois Bulletin. 1 (1902) +.

**Van Heurck Obs. Bot.**

Observationes botanicae et descriptiones plantarum herbarii Van Heurckiani. Recueil d'observations botaniques et de descriptions de plantes nouvelles. 1 (1870)-2 (1871)||.

**Verh. Bot. Ver. Prov. Brandenb.**

Verhandlungen des botanischen Vereins für die Provinz Brandenburg und die angrenzenden Länder. 1 (1859) +.

With volume 12 (1870) the last four words of the title were dropped.

**Verh. Deutsch. Geographentag.**

Verhandlungen des deutschen Geographentages. 1 (1881) +.

**Verh. Ges. Erdk. Berlin**

Verhandlung der Gesellschaft für Erdkunde zu Berlin. 1 (1873)-28 (1901) ||.

In 1902 combined with the "Zeitschrift" of the same society.

**Verh. Zool. Bot. Ver. Wien****Verh. Zool. Bot. Ges. Wien**

Verhandlungen des Zoologisch-botanischen Vereins in Wien. 1 (1852) +.

Became the "Kaiserlich-Königlichen-Zoologisch-botanischen Gesellschaft" with vol. 8 (1858).

**Vers. Med. Akad. [Amsterdam]**

Verslagen en Mededeelingen der Koninklijke Akademie van wetenschappen. Amsterdam. 1 (1853) +.

**Verz. Vorles. Akad. Braunsb.**

Verzeichnis der Vorlesungen in der Akademie zu Braunsberg. (1906) +.

The title varies; formerly the "Königlichen Lyceum Hosianum zu Braunsberg".

**Vict. Nat.**

The Victorian Naturalist: The Journal & Magazine of the Field Naturalist Club of Victoria. 1 (1884) +

**Viert. Naturf. Ges. Zürich**

Vierteljahrsschrift der Naturforschenden Gesellschaft in Zürich. 1 (1856) +.

**Viestn. Ross. Obshch. Sad.**

Viestnik (imperatorskago) Rossiiskago Obshchestva Sadovodstva (Review of the Imperial Horticultural Society). (1860) +.

The title varies.

**Webbia.**

Webbia. Raccolta di scritti botanici pubblicati in occasione del 50° anniversario della morte de Filippo Barker Webb. 1 (1905)-5 (1921-23) ||.

With vol. 2 subtitle changed to "Raccolta de scritti botanici edita da Ugolino Martelli".

**Ymer**

Ymer. Tidskrift utgifven af Svenska Sällskapet för anthropologi och geograf. 1 (1881) +.

**Zeitschr. Ges. Erdk. Berlin**

Zeitschrift der Gesellschaft für Erdkunde zu Berlin. 1 (1853)-6 (1856); II 1 (1856)-19 (1865); III 1 (1866)-36 (1901); IV 1 (1902) +.

The first series appeared as "Zeitschrift für allgemeine Erdkunde".

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

## A

**Acharius, E.**

1810. *Lichenographia universalis, in qua Lichenes omnes detectos, adjectis observationibus et figuris horum vegetabilium naturam et organorum carpomorphorum structuram illustrantibus sollicitè definitas redegit.* i-viii. 1-696. t. 1-14.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1814. *Synopsis methodica Lichenum, sistens omnes hujus ordinis naturalis detectas plantas, quas, secundum genera, species et varietates disposuit, characteribus et differentiis emendatis definivit, nec non synonymis et observationibus selectis illustravit.* i-xiii. 1-393, portr.

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Aellen, P.**

1929. *Beitrag zur Systematik der Chenopodium-Arten Amerikas, vorwiegend auf Grund der Sammlung des United States National Museum in Washington, D. C. II. Repert. Sp. Nov.* 26: 119-160.

Includes a few Hawaiian forms.

1933. *Nomenclatorische Bemerkungen zu einigen Chenopodien.* *Ostenia* 98-101.

Includes *Chenopodium oahuense* Aellen (*Atriplex oahuensis* Mey.) from Hawaii.

**Agardh, K. A.**

1827. *Algae: in Gaudichaud, C., Botanique du voyage . . . sur les corvettes l'Uranie et la Physicienne.* 147-165.

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Agardh, J. G.**

1839. *Recensio specierum generis Pteridis.* i-vi. 1-86.

Includes the then-known Polynesian species.

- 1848-76. *Species genera et ordines Algarum, seu descriptiones succinctae specierum, generum et ordinum, quibus Algarum regnum constituitur.* 1: i-viii. 1-363. 1848 (Fucoideae); 2: i-xii. 1-1291. 1851-1863; 3: i-vii. 1-724. 1876 (Florideae).

Includes some Polynesian species.

- 1880-90. *Till Algernes systematik. Nya bidrag.* *Act. Univ. Lund.* 9(2, 8): 1-71. 1872-73; 17(3, 4): 1-134 [1-2]. t. 1-3. 1880-81; 19(2): 1-177 [1-4]. t. 1-4. 1882-83; 21(3, 8): 1-117. [1-3]. t. 1. 1884-85; 23(3, 2): 1-174 [1-6]. t. 1-5. 1887-88; 26(3, 3): 1-125. t. 1-3. 1889-90.

Includes various Polynesian species of Algae.

- 1891-99. *Analecta algologica. Observationes de speciebus Algarum minus cognitae earumque dispositione.* *Act. Univ. Lund.* 28(6): 1-182. t. 1-3. 1891-92; 29(9): 1-144. t. 1-2. 1894; 30(7): 1-98 [1]. t. 1. 1893; 32(2): 1-140. t. 1. 1896; 33(9): 1-106. t. 1-2. 1897; 35(2, 4): 1-160. t. 1-3. 1899.

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Agee, H. P.**

1915. A possible remedy for the so-called Lahaina disease. *Hawaiian Pl. Rec.* 12: 374-389. f. 1-2.

A general note.

1920. The Kudzu—An interesting legume. *Hawaiian Pl. Rec.* 22: 215-217. 1 f.

Includes a description of the introduced plant, *Pueraria thunbergiana*.

**Aiken, W. H. See Lloyd, C. G.****Alderwerelt van Rosenburgh, C. R. W. K. van**

1922. New or interesting Malayan ferns 12. *Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg III* 5: 179-240. f. a-c.

Includes additional descriptive data on *Oleandra whitmeei* Baker from Samoa.

**Alexander, J. M.**

1883. Mountain climbing on West Maui. *Hawaiian Annual* (1884) 19: 32-34.

Relates largely to the vegetation.



**Allen, T. F.**

1887. Some notes on Characeae. A new *Nitella* from the Feejee Islands. **Bull. Torr. Bot. Club** 14: 211. t. 71.  
*Nitella muthnatae*, n. sp.

**Allen, W. E.**

1936. Surface plankton diatoms in the North Pacific Ocean in 1934. **Madroño** 3: 250-252.  
 A brief report, mentioning catches on a run from the Aleutian Islands to Hawaii.

**Alston, A. H. G.**

1933. Certain ferns in Sir James Smith's herbarium. **Philip. Jour. Sci.** 50: 175-182. t. 1.  
 Includes *Humata banksii* n. sp. from Tahiti, and critical notes on other Polynesian species.  
 1934. Notes on Selaginella. VII. New species. **Jour. Bot.** 72: 227-230.  
 Includes *S. kanehirae* n. sp. from the Caroline Islands.

**Ames, O.**

1914. The orchids of Guam. **Philip. Jour. Sci.** 9: Bot. 11-16.  
 A list with descriptions of new species.  
 1922. New or noteworthy orchids from different parts of the world. **Orchidaceae** 7: 83-140. t. 114.  
 Includes *Bulbophyllum nigroscapum* n. sp. from Samoa.  
 1932a. Contribution to the flora of the New Hebrides and Santa Cruz Islands. Orchids collected by S. F. Kajewski in 1928 and 1929. **Jour. Arnold Arb.** 13: 127-141.  
 An enumeration with notes and the descriptions of new species.  
 1932b. A new genus of the Orchidaceae from the New Hebrides. **Jour. Arnold Arb.** 13: 142-144.  
*Trichochilus neo-ebudicus*.  
 1933. Additional notes on the orchids of the New Hebrides and Santa Cruz Islands. **Jour. Arnold Arb.** 14: 101-112.  
 A list with notes and the descriptions of new species.

**Andersson, N. J.**

1855. Om de med Saccharum beslägtade genera. **Öfvers. Vet. Akad. Förh.** 12: 151-167.  
 Includes a few Polynesian references.  
 1856. Monographiae Andropogonearum. **Nov. Act. Soc. Sci. Upsala** III 2: 229-255. t. 3. Reprint 1-27. t. 1.  
 Includes a few Polynesian species.

**André, E.**

1879. *Pritchardia macrocarpa* Linden. **Ill. Hort.** 26: 105. t. 352.  
 Native of Hawaii.

**Andrews, H. C.**

1810. *Schinus dentata*. **Bot. Repos.** 10: t. 620.  
 Native of Hawaii.

**Ångström, J.**

1872. Förteckning och beskrifning öfver mossor, samlade af Professor N. J. Andersson under Fregatten *Eugenies* verdensomsegling åren 1851-53. III. Mossor från Honolulu (Sandwichs-öarne), samlade i Juni 1852. **Öfvers. Vet.-Akad. Förh.** 29(4): 15-29.  
 An enumeration with descriptions of many new species of mosses and hepatics from Hawaii.  
 1873. Förteckning och beskrifning öfver mossor, samlade af N. J. Andersson under Fregatten *Eugenies* verdensomsegling åren 1851-53. V. Mossor från Tahiti och Eimeo, samlade i September 1852. **Öfvers. Vet.-Akad. Förh.** 29(5): 118-139.  
 An enumeration with descriptions of many new species of mosses and hepatics from Tahiti.

1875. Verzeichniss und Beschreibung der Moose, welche Prof. N. J. Andersson auf der Expedition der Fregatte *Eugenies Resa* im Jahre 1851-53 gesammelt hat. *Hedwigia* 14: 85-93.  
Discusses the mosses of Tahiti and Eimeo (pp. 86-90); apparently a republication of *Angstrom* 1873.
1876. Rättelser och tillägg till förteckning och beskrifning öfver mossor, samlade af Professor N. J. Andersson under Fregatten *Eugenies* verldsomsegling 1851-53. *Öfvers. Vet.-Akad. Förh.* 33(4): 50-55.  
Includes various Polynesian species of mosses.

**Anonymous**

1845. Schilderungen von Küstenländern und Inseln des Stillen Oceans. *Neue Allg. Deutsche Gart. Zeit.* 1: 342-353. 389-398.  
An extensive review of *Kittlitz*, 1844-45, "Vierundzwanzig Vegetations-Ansichten".
1852. *Deparia Moorii* Hook. *Fl. Serr. Jard. Eur.* 7: 206-208. 1 t.  
Native of New Caledonia.
1864. The cannibal's tomato (*Solanum anthropophagorum*). *Gard. Chron.* 27-28. 1 f.  
A general description and discussion of this Fijian species taken from *Bot. Mag.* 90: t. 5424. 1864.
1871. New species of phanerogamous plants published in Great Britain during the year 1870. *Jour. Bot.* 9: 54-61. 80-85. 116-125.  
A list, including a few Polynesian species.
1874. *Pritchardia grandis* (Hort. Bull.). *Gard. Chron.* II 1: 415. f. 89.  
Native of Polynesia.
- 1878a. New plants. *Gard. Chron.* II 9: 439-442. f. 76, 77.  
Includes data on and an illustration of *Davallia fijiensis*.
- 1878b. [*Campsidium filiciforme*.] *Viestn. Ross. Obshch. Sad.* 339. 1 t.  
A brief note in Russian and habit sketch of this Fijian species.
1882. *Lygodictyon forsteri*. *Gard. Chron.* II 17: 331. f. 46, 47.  
Native of Polynesia.
- 1886a. *Podocarpus vitiensis*. *Gard. Chron.* II 25: 464. f. 89.  
A general note.
- 1886b. Neue Pflanzen von den Fijiinseln. *Neubert's Deutsch. Gart. Mag.* 39: 344-345.  
Compiled from the catalogue of *Dammann & Co.*, the indicated "new species" previously published elsewhere; differs from the next entry.
1887. Samen neuer und seltener Pflanzen von den Fidji-Inseln. *Gartenfl.* 36: 70-71. 130-131.  
Compiled from the catalogue of *Dammann & Co.*, the indicated "new species" previously published elsewhere; see preceding entry.
1890. *Musa Seemanni*. *Gard. Chron.* III 8: 182-183. f. 28.  
A general note; native of Fiji.
1892. Der Ursprung der Flora Polynesiens. *Globus* 61: 140-141.  
General.
- 1892-1927. *Decades Kewensis. Plantarum novarum in Herbario Horti Regii conservatarum.* II. *Kew Bull.* 125-128; III. 195-199. 1892; VII. 4-7. 1894; IX. 344-348. 1894; XV-XIX. 102-120. 1895; XX-XXI. 180-186. 1895; XXII-XXV. 16-26. 1896; XXVIII-XXX. 158-167. 1896; XXXIV-XXXV. 138-145. 1901; XXXVI-XL. 1-15. 1906; XLI. 71-78. 1906. XLIII. 56-61. 1907; XLV-XLVI. 11-21. 1908; XLIX. 179-183. 1908; LXXII: 113-118. 1913; LXVI. 75-81. 1927.  
Includes descriptions of various new species from Polynesia.
1893. Notes on economic plants in Tahiti. *Gard. Chron.* III 14: 269-270.  
General.
1908. Our supplementary illustration (*Hillebrandia sandwicensis*). *Gard. Chron.* III 44: 412. 1 t.  
Native of Hawaii.
1914. *Agathis vitiensis*. *Gard. Chron.* III 55: 11. f. 6.  
A general note.
1917. The Samoa and Tonga Islands. *Gard. Chron.* III 62: 100.  
Includes notes on the vegetation and the botanical literature of Samoa and Tonga.

1920. The vegetation of the Sandwich Islands. Gard. Chron. III 68: 235.  
Review of Hitchcock, 1919.

1936. Sandalwood, Hawaii's most valuable tree. Science n. ser. 82( 2129): Suppl. 7-8.

A popular account.

**Arnaud, G.**

1918. Les Asterinées. Ann. École Nat. Agr. Montpel. n. ser. 18: 1-288. t. 1-53.  
f. 1-22, maps 1-3.

A general treatise.

1921-23. Étude sur les Champignons parasites. Ann. Épiph. 7: 1-115. t. 1-10. f. 1-25.  
1921; 9: 1-40. t. 1-10, f. 1-38. 1923.

Listed by Arnaud as "Les Asterinées II" and "Les Asterinées III". A continuation of the preceding paper.

1925. Les Asterinées IV<sup>e</sup> partie. (Études sur la systématique des champignons pyrénomycètes). Ann. Sci. Nat. X, Bot. 7: 645-722. t. 1-16, f. 1-25.

A continuation of the preceding papers.

1930. Les Asterinées V (Étude sur les champignons parasites: Caliciacées, Hemi-spheriacées, etc.). Ann. Épiph. 16: 235-302. t. 1-14, f. 1-15.

Includes *Corynelia uberata* Fr. from New Caledonia.

1931. Les Asterinées VII. Ann. Crypt. Exot. 4: 74-97. t. 2-7.

Includes some species from Hawaii.

**Arnold, H.**

1931. Poisonous plants found in Hawaii. Queen's Hosp. Bull. [Honolulu]. 7(9): [2-5].

A general consideration.

**Arnott, G. A. See Hooker, W. J.**

**Ascherson, P.**

1867-68. Vorarbeiten zu einer Uebersicht der phanerogamen Meergewächse. Linnaea 35: 152-208.

Includes a few Polynesian references.

1871. Die geographische Verbreitung der Seegräser. Mitt. Perth. Geogr. Anstalt 17: 241-248. t. 13.

Includes some Polynesian references.

1875a. Die geographische Verbreitung der Seegräser: in Neumeyer, G., Anleitung zu wissenschaftlichen Beobachtungen auf Reisen 359-373.

Not seen.

1875b. List of marine Phanerogams. Jour. Bot. 13: 112-113.

A list abstracted from the preceding entry; includes some Polynesian species.

1876a. Zugänge der geographischen Verbreitung der Seegräser aus dem Jahren 1875. Sitzber. Ges. Naturf. Freunde Berlin 9-12. 1876; Bot. Zeit. 34: 556-558. 1876; Ann. Hydrogr. Marit. Meteorol. 119-120. 1876.

A list of 25 species with notes, including some from Polynesia.

1876b. Beitrag zur Kenntniss der Seegräser des Indischen und Stillen Oceans. Aus Briefen des Dr. F. Naumann. Verh. Bot. Ver. Brandenb. 18: 52-63.

Mentions a few Polynesian species.

**Ascherson, P. & Graebner, P.**

1907. Potamogetonaceae. Pflanzenr. 31(IV. 11): 1-184. f. 1-36.

Monographic.

**Askenasy, E.**

1889. Algen: in Die Forschungsreise S. M. S. "Gazelle" . . . 4 (2): Botanik 1-58.  
t. 1-12.

Includes some Fijian species.

**Auld, W. & Baldwin, D. D.**

1890. List of indigenous Hawaiian woods, trees, and large shrubs. Hawaiian Annual (1891) 17: 87-91.

Data on ancient uses by Auld; identifications by Baldwin.

**Austin, C. F.**

1869. Characters of some new Hepaticae (mostly North American), together with notes on a few imperfectly described species. Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Philadelphia: 218-234. 1869. Reprint 1-17.

Includes many new species from Hawaii.

1874. Sandwich Islands Hepaticae collected by H. Mann and W. T. Brigham. Bull. Torr. Bot. Club 5: 14-18.

An enumeration of 58 species, 13 new.

1876. Notes on hepaticology. Bot. Bull. [Bot. Gaz.] 1: 31-32. 35-36.

Includes four new species from Hawaii.

1879. Notes on hepaticology. Bull. Torr. Bot. Club 6: 301-306.

Lists several Hawaiian species, including *Jungermannia mauii* and *Steetsia baldwini* n. spp.

## B

**B.**

1865. *Aralia Guilfoylei*. Garden 7: 506. 1f.

A general note on this "South Sea Islands" plant.

**Bacigalupi, R.**

1931. Taxonomic studies in *Cuphea*. Contr. Gray Herb. 95: 3-26. t. 1-5.

Credits *Cuphea carthagenensis* (Jacq.) Macbr. to Hawaii.

**Backhouse, J.**

1843. A narrative of a visit to the Australian Colonies. i-xviii. 1-560. i-cxlv. 15 t. 3 maps.

Includes scattered references to the plants of Norfolk Island (pp. 251-273).

**Bailey, E.**

1883. Hawaiian ferns; a synopsis taken mostly from Hooker and Baker, with additions and emendations, adapting it more especially to the Hawaiian Islands. i-iv. 5-62.

An enumeration, including the descriptions of some new species. The cover is dated 1883, the title page 1882.

1887. Flora and fauna of the Hawaiian islands. Hawaiian Annual (1888) 14: 49-54

An annotated list of published works, with brief original notes on various species.

**Bailey, J. W.**

1853. List of Diatomaceae collected by the United States Exploring Expedition under Capt. Wilkes, U. S. N. Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Philadelphia 6: 431-432

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Bailey, J. W., & Harvey, W. H.**

1862. Algae. Wilkes U. S. Explor. Exped. 17: 155-192. t. 1-9.

Includes some Polynesian species.

See Harvey, W. H.

**Bailey, L. H.**

1916. Nomenclatural transfers. Rhodora 18: 152-160.

Publication of new binomials anterior to the publication of the "Standard Cyclopedia of Horticulture"; includes a few names of Polynesian species.

1933. Certain palms of Panama. Gentes Herb. 3: 33-116. f. 20-88.

*Eupritchardia* O. Kt. is adopted as the proper generic name for the Polynesian palm genus *Pritchardia* Seem. (*Styloma* O. F. Cook.)

1935. Certain Ptychospermate palms of horticulturists. Gentes Herb. 3: 410-437 f. 239-254.

Includes two Fijian species of *Balaka*.

**Baillon, H.**

1858. Étude générale du groupe des Euphorbiacées. 1-684. Atlas 1-52, t. 1-27.

Includes various Polynesian species.

1861. Observations sur l'Antholoma, Labill. Adansonia 2: 21-26.

From New Caledonia.

1861-62a. Remarques générales sur les Phyllanthées de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Adansonia 2: 242-248.

- 1861-62b. Species Euphorbiacearum. Euphorbiaceae Neo-Caledonicae. *Adansonia* 2: 211-242.  
Includes descriptions of various new species.
1862. Deuxième mémoire sur les Loranthacées. *Adansonia* 3: 50-128.  
Includes a few Hawaiian species.
- 1865-66. Description du genre *Longetia*. *Adansonia* 6: 352-359. t. 9.  
Native of New Caledonia.
- 1866-67a. Sur le Tombea de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. *Adansonia* 7: 255-257.  
A discussion of *Tombea* in relation to *Sonneratia*.
- 1866-67b. Sur un genre des Magnoliacées à ovaire syncarpé multiloculaire. *Adansonia* 7: 296-299. t. 4.  
*Zygogynum vieillardii* from New Caledonia.
- 1867-68. Mémoire sur la famille des Anonacées. *Adansonia* 8: 162-184. 294-344.  
Includes *Oxymitra obtusata* n. sp. from New Caledonia.
- 1867-95. Histoire des plantes. 1: i-xi. 1-488. f. 1-503. 1867-69; 2: 1-512. f. 1-308. 1870; 3: 1-545. f. 1-551. 1872; 4: 1-520. f. 1-527. 1873; 5: 1-516. f. 1-482. 1874; 6: 1-523. f. 1-487. 1877; 7: 1-546. f. 1-432. 1880; 8: 1-515. f. 1-353. 1882-86; 9: 1-491. f. 1-594. 1888; 10: 1-476. f. 1-335. 1891; 11: 1-494. f. 1-574. 1892; 12: 1-611. f. 1-554. 1894; 13: 1-523. f. 1-327. 1895.  
A comprehensive consideration of the families and genera of flowering plants with extensive bibliographic references.
- 1868-79. Stirpes exoticæ novæ. *Adansonia* 8: 198-203. 345-351. 1867-68; 10: 177-185. 240-247, 334-345. 1871-72; 11: 175-182, 239-273, 366-373. 1874; 12: 220-254, 282-296. 1878.  
Includes various Polynesian species.
1868. Observations sur les Monimiacées. *Adansonia* 9: 111-134. t. 3.  
Includes *Hedycarya badounii* and *H. cupulata* n. spp. from New Caledonia.
1869. Note sur les Storkiella. *Adansonia* 9: 204-206.  
A critical note on the Polynesian and New Caledonian species.
1870. Observations sur les Légumineuses-Papilionacées XI. Sur le genre *Arthroclianthus*. *Adansonia* 9: 296-297.  
*A. sanguineus* n. sp. from the Isle of Pines (New Caledonia).
- 1871a. Description d'un nouveau genre des Tiliacées à fleurs oligostémones. *Adansonia* 10: 34-39.  
*Solmsia calophylla* and *S. chrysophylla* n. spp. from New Caledonia.
- 1871b. Sur le nouveau genre *Maxwellia*. *Adansonia* 10: 98-100.  
*M. lepidota* n. sp. from New Caledonia.
- 1871c. Sur deux nouveaux genres apétales. *Adansonia* 10: 112-119.  
Includes *Balanops pancheri* and *B. vieillardii* n. spp. from New Caledonia.
1873. Sur deux genres de Monimiacées. *Adansonia* 10: 350-355.  
Includes *Nemuaron vieillardii* and *N. humboldtii* n. spp. from New Caledonia.
- 1873-74. Nouvelles observations sur les Euphorbiacées. *Adansonia* 11: 72-138. t. 9.  
Includes various Polynesian species.
1874. Deuxième étude sur les Mappiées. *Adansonia* 11: 187-203.  
Includes *Lasianthera austro-caledonica* n. sp. from New Caledonia.
1875. Sur le nouveau genre *Sphenostemon*. *Bull. Soc. Linn. Paris* 1: 53-54.  
Two species described from New Caledonia.
- 1878a. Recherches nouvelles sur les Araliées et sur la famille des Umbellifères en général. *Adansonia* 12: 125-178.  
Includes many new species from New Caledonia.
- 1878b. Mémoire sur les genres *Canthium* et *Hypobathrum*. *Adansonia* 12: 179-213.  
Includes various New Caledonian species of *Canthium*.
- 1878c. Sur l'organisation de l'*Olostyla*. *Bull. Soc. Linn. Paris* 1: 183-184.  
Native of New Caledonia.
- 1879a. Sur un nouveau genre des Saxifragacées. *Adansonia* 12: 337-342. t. 3-4.  
*Dedeo*, n. gen. with three species, from New Caledonia; see *Baillon* 1879e.
- 1879b. Sur les affinités du genre *Trisciadia*. *Bull. Soc. Linn. Paris* 1: 195-196.  
*Trisciadia* and *Olostyla*, the latter from New Caledonia, reduced to *Coelospermum*

- 1879c. Sur l'Imantina. Bull. Soc. Linn. Paris 1: 202.  
Native of New Caledonia.
- 1879d. Sur l'Uragoga lycioides. Bull. Soc. Linn. Paris 1: 210.  
Native of New Caledonia.
- 1879e. Sur un nouveau type de Saxifragacées à ovules définis. Assoc. Franç. Avanc. Sci. Compt. Rend. 7: 694-697. t. 15.  
Republication of Baillon 1879a.
- 1880a. Sur l'Hachettea, nouveau genre de Balanophoracées. Bull. Soc. Linn. Paris 1: 229-230.  
Native of New Caledonia.
- 1880b. Sur quelques nouveaux Geniostoma. Bull. Soc. Linn. Paris 1: 247-248.  
Includes new species from New Caledonia.
- 1880c. Sur la tribu des Labordiées. Bull. Soc. Linn. Paris 1: 238-240.  
Includes the descriptions of several new species from Hawaii.
- 1880d. Sur quelques Loganiacées néo-calédoniennes. Bull. Soc. Linn. Paris 1: 263-264.  
Includes several new species of *Geniostoma* from New Caledonia.
1882. Sur l'Apetahi de Raiatea. Bull. Soc. Linn. Paris 1: 310-311.  
A discussion of *A. raiateensis*.
- 1888a. Observations sur les Gesnériacées. Bull. Soc. Linn. Paris 1: 731-736.  
Includes two new species of *Periomphale* from New Caledonia.
- 1888b. Types nouveaux d'Apocynacées. Bull. Soc. Linn. Paris 1: 747-752.  
Includes *Podochrosia balansae* n. sp. from New Caledonia.
- 1888c. Remarques sur le genre Thenardia. Bull. Soc. Linn. Paris 1: 763-768.  
Includes descriptions of some Polynesian species.
- 1889a. Sur quelques Gynopogon néo-calédoniens. Bull. Soc. Linn. Paris 1: 775-776-781-782.  
Includes 11 new species from New Caledonia.
- 1889b. Sur quelques Melodinus néo-calédoniens. Bull. Soc. Linn. Paris 1: 785-787  
Four new species described.
- 1889c. Sur trois Stephanotis néo-calédoniens. Bull. Soc. Linn. Paris 2: 811-812.  
Three new species described.
1890. Sur le Dianthera clavata Forst. Bull. Soc. Linn. Paris 2: 839-840.  
Proposes the new generic name *Diforstera* based on Forster's species; native of Tahiti.
- 1890-91. Observations sur les Sapotacées de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Linn. Paris 2: 881-912. 915-920. 922-926. 935-936.  
Includes the descriptions of many new species.
- 1891a. Sur le nouveau genre Oncotheca. Bull. Soc. Linn. Paris 2: 931-932.  
*O. balansae* n. sp. from New Caledonia.
- 1891b. Les Phelline de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Linn. Paris 2: 937-939.  
Nine new species described.
1893. L'organisation et les affinités des Campynemées. Bull. Soc. Linn. Paris 2: 1105-1109.  
Includes *Campynemanthe*, a new genus from New Caledonia.
- Baker, E. G.**
- 1890-93. Synopsis of genera and species of Malveae. Jour. Bot. 28: 15-18. 140-145-207-213. 239-243. 339-343. 367-371. 1890; 29: 49-53. 164-172. 362-366. 1891-30: 71-78. 136-142. 235-240. 290-296. 324-332. 1892; 31: 68-76. 212-217. 267-273. 334-338. 361-368. 1893.  
Includes a few species from Polynesia.  
See Rendle, A. B.
- Baker, J. G.**
1867. Description of six new species of simple-fronded Hymenophyllaceae. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 9: 335-340. t. 8.  
Includes *Trichomanes peltatum* and *T. vitiense* n. spp. from Polynesia.
1872. Ferns of Lord Howe's Island. Gard. Chron. 37: 252-253.  
Includes *Hemitelia moorei* and *Deparia nephrodioides* n. spp.

- 1873a. New ferns from Lord Howe's Island. Jour. Bot. 11: 16-17.  
Two new species in *Todea* and *Asplenium*.
- 1873b. Synopsis of the East Indian species of *Dracaena* and *Cordyline*. Jour. Bot. 11: 261-266.  
Includes *Cordyline eschscholziana* from Polynesia.
1874. Tree-fern from Lord Howe's Island. Jour. Bot. 12: 279-280.  
*Cyathea macarthuri* n. sp.
1875. Revision of the genera and species of *Asparagaceae*. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 14: 508-632. t. 17-20.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.
- 1876a. On a collection of ferns made in Samoa by the Rev. S. J. Whitmee. Jour. Bot. 14: 9-13.  
A list with eight new species.
- 1876b. On a second collection of ferns made in Samoa by the Rev. S. J. Whitmee. Jour. Bot. 14: 342-345.  
A list with six new species.
- 1876c. On the Polynesian ferns of the "Challenger" Expedition. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 15: 104-112.  
Includes many new species.
1877. Systema Iridacearum. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 16: 61-180.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.
1878. A synopsis of the Hypoxidaceae. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 17: 93-126.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.
1879. On a collection of ferns gathered in the Fiji Islands by Mr. John Horne, F.L.S. Jour. Bot. 17: 292-300.  
Forty-one species described, 14 new.
1881. A synopsis of the known species of *Crinum*. Gard. Chron. II 15: 763-786; 16: 39-40. 72. 180. 398-399. 495-496. 588-589, 760.  
Sixty-two species recognized.
- 1883-85. A synopsis of the genus *Selaginella*. Jour. Bot. 21: 1-5, 42-46, 80-84, 97-100, 141-145, 210-213, 240-244, 332-336, 1883; 22: 23-26. 86-90. 110-113. 243-247. 275-278. 295-300. 373-377. 1884; 23: 19-25. 45-48. 116-122. 154-157. 176-180. 248-252. 292-302. 1885.  
Includes the then-known Polynesian species.
1883. Recent additions to our knowledge of the flora of Fiji. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 20: 358-373.  
Consists chiefly of amplified descriptions of the new species indicated in Horne, 1881.
1884. A review of the tuber-bearing species of *Solanum*. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 20: 489-507. t. 41-46.  
Includes *S. fernandesianum* Philippi from Juan Fernandez.
- 1886a. *Gleichenia moniliformis*, Moore. Hook. Ic. 17: t. 1601.  
Native of New Caledonia.
- 1886b. *Gleichenia Milnei*, Baker. Hook. Ic. 17: t. 1602.  
Native of the New Hebrides.
- 1886c. *Dicksonia Chamissoi*, Hook. et Baker. Hook. Ic. 17: t. 1603.  
Native of Hawaii.
- 1886d. *Deparia nephrodioides*, Baker. Hook. Ic. 17: t. 1608.  
Native of Lord Howe Island.
- 1886e. *Hymenophyllum Baldwinii*, Eaton. Hook. Ic. 17: t. 1611.  
Native of Hawaii.
- 1886f. *Trichomanes Powellii*, Baker. Hook. Ic. 17: t. 1615.  
Native of Samoa.
- 1886g. *Davallia botrychioides*, Hook. & Baker. Hook. Ic. 17: t. 1621.  
From Polynesia.
- 1886h. *Adiantum monosorum*, Baker. Hook. Ic. 17: t. 1633.  
Native of New Caledonia.

- 1886i. *Cheilanthes Lidgatii*, Baker. Hook. Ic. 17: t. 1635.  
Native of Hawaii.
- 1886j. *Asplenium pteridoides*, Baker. Hook. Ic. 17: t. 1649.  
Native of Lord Howe Island.
- 1886k. *Nephrodium Prenticei*, Baker. Hook. Ic. 17: t. 1661.  
Native of Fiji.
- 1886l. *Nephrodium tripartitum*, Baker. Hook. Ic. 17: t. 1666.  
Native of Fiji.
- 1886m. New ferns collected by J. B. Thurston, Esq., in Fiji. Jour. Bot. 24: 182-183  
Includes the descriptions of five new species.
- 1886n. A synopsis of the Rhizocarpeae. Jour. Bot. 24: 274-283.  
Includes the descriptions of several Polynesian species.
- 1887a. Handbook of the fern-allies. A synopsis of the genera species of the natural orders Equisetaceae, Lycopodiaceae, Selaginellaceae, Rhizocarpeae. [1-3] 1-159.  
Monographic.
- 1887b. *Acrostichum Thomsoni*, Baker. Hook. Ic. 17: t. 1694.  
Native of the Admiralty Islands.
- 1887c. *Todea Moorei*, Baker. Hook. Ic. 17: t. 1697.  
Native of Lord Howe Island.
1888. Handbook of the Amaryllideae, including the Alstroemerieae and Agaveae i-xii. 1-216.  
Monographic.
1891. A summary of the new ferns which have been discovered or described since 1874. Ann. Bot. 5: 181-222. t. 14. 301-332. 455-500.  
An enumeration with many species listed from Polynesia.
1892. Handbook of the Irideae. i-xii. 1-247.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
1893. A synopsis of the genera and species of Museae. Ann. Bot. 7: 189-222.  
Includes the Polynesian species.
1894. Species and principal varieties of *Musa*. Kew Bull. 229-314. 9 f. Republished Kew Bull. Add. Ser. 6: 1-88. 9 f. 1896.  
Includes the Polynesian species.  
See Hooker, W. J.
- Baker, J. R. & Baker, I.**
1936. The seasons in a tropical rain-forest (New Hebrides). Part 2. Botany Jour. Linn. Soc. Zool. 39: 507-519. t. 9.  
A general discussion with special reference to the times of flowering and fruiting of certain species. For a brief abstract see Proc. Linn. Soc. 148:12-14. 1935.
- Bakhuizen van den Brink, R. C.**
1921. Revisio generis *Avicenniae* (cum annotationibus diversis). Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg III 3: 199-226. t. 14-22.  
Includes the Polynesian forms.  
See Lam, H. J.
- Balansa, B.**
- 1872a. Ascension du Mont Humboldt (Cando des Néo-Calédoniens). Bull. Soc. Bot. France 19: 303-311.  
A general narrative.
- 1872b. Catalogue des Graminées de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 19: 315-329.  
A list with descriptions of new species.
1873. Sur la géographie botanique de l'Océanie et de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Hist. Nat. Toulouse 7: 327-332.  
Phytogeographic.
- Baldwin, D. D.**
1876. List of Hawaiian mosses and Hepaticae. Hawaiian Annual (1877) 3: 40-42  
See Auld, W.



**Balfour, I.**

- 1878a. Observations on the genus *Pandanus* (screw-pines); with an enumeration of all species described or named in books, herbaria and nurserymen's catalogues; together with their synonyms and native countries as far as these have been ascertained. *Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot.* 17: 33-68.

Includes the known Polynesian species.

- 1878b. On the genus *Halophila*. *Trans. Bot. Soc. [Edinb.]*, 13: 290-343. t. 8-12.  
Largely morphological; includes the Polynesian species.

1883. Description of a new species of *Pandanus*, as a note to Mr. J. G. Baker's paper on the flora of Fiji. *Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot.* 20: 416.

*Pandanus joskei* Horne, from Fiji.

**Barillet, F.**

1873. Sur la Nouvelle-Calédonie. *Rev. Hort.* 307-308.

General notes on various species.

**Barnéoud, F. M.**

1845. Monographie générale de la famille des Plantaginées. 1-52.

Includes the Polynesian species.

**Barrow, J.**

1833. Recent accounts of the Pitcairn Islanders. *Jour. Roy. Geogr. Soc.* 3: 156-168.

Includes a short list of plants from Pitcairn Island collected by Andrew Matthews.

**Barsali, E.**

1909. Studio sul gen. *Araucaria* Juss. *Atti Soc. Tosc. Sci. Nat. Mem.* 25: 145-184. t. 4. Reprint. 1-43. t. 4.

Includes the New Caledonian species.

**Barton, E. S.**

1900. On the forms, with a new species of *Halimeda* from Funafuti. *Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot.* 34: 479-482. t. 18.

*H. lasa* n. sp.

1901. The genus *Halimeda*. *Siboga Exped.* 60: 1-32. t. 1-4.

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Bartram, E. B.**

1931. Mosses of Raiatea. *Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus.* 9(16): 1-14. f. 1-4.

A list of 51 species with notes, three new.

- 1933a. Manual of Hawaiian mosses. *Bishop Mus. Bull.* 101: 1-275. f. 1-195.

A descriptive manual with keys to all genera and species known from Hawaii; 107 genera admitted.

- 1933b. Polynesian mosses. *Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus.* 10(10): 1-28. f. 1-12.

A list of species from various parts of Polynesia, 11 new.

1936. Contribution to the mosses of Fiji. *Bishop Mus. Occ. Pap.* 11(20): 1-30. f. 1-12.

An enumeration with the descriptions of 12 new species.

**Bauer, F. See Hooker, W. J.****Bay, J. C.**

1909. Bibliographies of botany. A contribution toward a bibliotheca bibliographica, compiled and annotated. *Progr. Rei Bot.* 3: 331-456.

Includes some references to Polynesia.

**Bazilevskaja, N. A.**

1930. A critical survey of the systematic division of the tribe Sophoreae, fam. Leguminosae, in connection with its origin. *Bull. Jard. Bot. Prin. U.R.S.S.* 29: 339-352, map.

The group has a few representatives in Polynesia.

**Beauvisage, G.**

1894. Revision de quelques genres de plantes Néo-Calédoniennes du R. P. Montrouzier. *Ann. Soc. Bot. Lyon* 19: 15-28. t. 1. Reprint 1-14.

Includes descriptions of new genera and species; see Montrouzier, 1860.

1897. Deuxième note sur l'herbier du R. P. Montrouzier. Le genre *Entrecas-teauxia* Montr. Ann. Soc. Bot. Lyon 22: 71-76.  
A critical note on this New Caledonian genus.
1901. Genera Montrouzieriana, plantarum Novae Caledoniae. Ann. Soc. Bot. Lyon 26: 1-96.  
Critical notes with descriptions and reductions; see Montrouzier 1860.  
See Guillaumin, A.
- Beccari, O.**
- 1884-86. Piante Ospitatrici, ossia piante formicarie delle Malesia e della Papuaia descritte ed illustrate da O. Beccari. Malesia 2: 1-128. t. 1-25. 1884; 129-212. t. 26-54. 1885; 213-284. t. 55-56. 1886.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.
1889. Le palme del genere *Pritchardia*. Malesia 3: 281-317. t. 37-38.  
Includes the then-known species.
1908. Asiatic palms—*Lepidocaryeae*. Part I. The species of *Calamus*. Ann. Bot. Gard. Calcutta 11(1): i-iv. 1-510. i-x. t. 1-238.  
Includes *Calamus vitiensis* Warb. n. sp. from Fiji.
- 1913a. Palmae: in Rechinger, K., Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse. . . Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien 89: 502-509. f. 5-12. Reprint 5: 60-67, f. 5-12  
Includes some Samoan species.
- 1913b. Contributi alla conoscenza delle Palme. Webbia 4: 143-240. f. 1-17.  
Revisions of *Kentia*, *Howea*, and *Pritchardia*.
1914. Manipolo di palme nuove polinesiane conservate nell'erbario di Kew. Webbia 4: 253-291. f. 18-31.  
Includes the descriptions of six new species from Samoa and Fiji.
- 1917a. On a new south Polynesian palm, with notes on the genus *Rhopalostylis* Wendl et Drude. Trans. Proc. New Zealand Inst. 49: 47-50.  
Includes *R. cheesemannii* n. sp. from the Kermadec Islands.
- 1917b. The origin and dispersal of *Cocos nucifera*. Philip. Jour. Sci. 12: Bot. 27-43.  
A general consideration.
1918. Asiatic palms—*Lepidocaryeae*. Part III. The species of the genera *Ceratolobus*, *Calospatha*, *Plectomia*, *Plectomiopsis*, *Myrialepis*, *Zalacca*, *Pigafetta*, *Korthalsia*, *Metroxylon*, *Eugeissona*, with 120 plates and 6 plates of analytical figures. Ann. Bot. Gard. Calcutta 12(2): 1-231. 1-2. t. 1-6. 1-120.  
Includes the known Polynesian species.
1920. Palmae: in Sarasin, F., & Roux, J., Nova Caledonia Bot. 1: 123-124.  
An enumeration.
- Beccari, O. & Rock, J. F.**
1921. A monographic study of the genus *Pritchardia*. Mem. Bishop Mus. 8(1): 1-77. t. 1-24. f. 1.  
Many new species described.
- Beccari, O.**
- 1921a. Recensione delle Palme del Vecchio Mondo appartenenti alla Tribù delle *Corypheeae* con descrizione delle specie e varietà nuove chi vi appartengono. Webbia 5: 1-70.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
- 1921b. Le palme della Nuova Caledonia. Webbia 5: 71-146. t. 1-13.  
An enumeration with keys and the descriptions of new species.
1924. Neue Palmen Mikronesiens. Bot. Jahrb. 59: 11-16.  
Five species described, four new.
1931. Asiatic palms—*Corypheeae*. The species of the genera *Corypha*, *Nannorrhops*, *Sabal*, *Copernicia*, *Serenoa*, *Brahea*, *Acoelorrhaphe*, *Washingtonia*, *Pritchardia*, *Erythea*, *Livistona*, *Licuala*, *Pritchardiopsis*, *Pholidocarpus*, *Teysmannia*, *Rhapis*, *Chamaerops*, *Trachycarpus*, *Rhaphidophyllum*, *Trithrinax*, *Acanthorhiza*, *Hemithrinax*, *Thrinax*, *Coccothrinax*, *Crysophila*. Ann. Bot. Gard. Calcutta 13: [1-6]. 1-356. t. 1-99.  
Includes the known Polynesian species.

**Becherer, A.**

1929. Notes sur quelques Equisetum des herbiers Delessert, de Candolle et Burnat. *Candollea* 4: 53-58.

Records *E. debile* Roxb. from New Caledonia.

**Beck, G. von**

1888a. Itinera principum S. Coburgi. Die botanische Ausbeute von den Reisen Ihrer Hoheiten die Prinzen von Sachsen-Coburg-Gotha . . . mit Benützung des handschriftlichen Nachlasses Heinrich Ritter Wawra von Fernsee. 2: i-vi. 1-205. t. 1-18.

Includes *Antidesma wawraeanum* n. sp., type from Hawaii, and a list of five Hawaiian species.

1888b. Flora des Stewart-Atolls im Stillen Ocean. *Ann. Naturhist. Hofmus. Wien* 3: 251-256.

A systematic enumeration of 17 species, including *Fimbristylis faulensis*, *Fleurya glaberrima* and *Schmidelia lasiostemon* n. app.

**Becker, W.**

1916. *Violae Asiaticae et Australenses*. I. *Beih. Bot. Centralbl.* 34(2): 208-266. 1 f.

Includes a critical consideration of 8 Hawaiian species, with key, pp. 209-216.

**Beechey, F. W.**

1831. Narrative of a voyage to the Pacific and Beering's Strait, to co-operate with the polar expeditions; performed in His Majesty's ship Blossom, under the command of Captain F. W. Beechey . . . in the years 1825, 26, 27, 28. 1: i-xxii. 1-472. 13 t. 1 map; 2: i-iv. 1-452. 10 t.

Concerns, in part, exploration in Polynesia.

**Benedict, C. See Gilg, E.****Benedict, R. C.**

1909. The genus *Ceratopteris*: A preliminary revision. *Bull. Torr. Bot. Club* 36: 463-476. f. 1-3.

Includes *C. gaudichaudi* from the Marianas Islands.

1911. The genera of the fern tribe Vittarieae, their external morphology, venation and relationships. *Bull. Torr. Bot. Club* 38: 153-190. t. 2-8.

Includes a few Polynesian species.

**Bennett, F. D.**

1840. Narrative of a whaling voyage round the globe, from the year 1833 to 1836, comprising sketches of Polynesia, California, the Indian Archipelago, with an account of southern whales, the sperm whale fishery, and natural history of the climates visited. 1: i-xv. 1-402. 2 f.; 2: i-vii. 1-395. 16 f.

Volume 1 includes scattered botanical notes; volume 2 a descriptive catalogue of the plants collected during the Tuscan's voyage (pp. 327-395).

**Bennett, G.**

1832a. Notices on the native plants of the Island of Rotuma, Southern Pacific Ocean. *Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist.* 5: 92-97.

Includes brief descriptions of various species with notes on their cultivation and use.

1832b. An account of the Sandal wood tree (*Santalum*) with observations on some of the botanical productions of the Sandwich Islands. *Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist.* 5: 255-261.

Notes on *Myoporum tenuifolium* and other species, with data on their use.

1832c. Account of the Kava shrub (*Piper methysticum*), Gambir (*Nauclea Gambir*) and the Ignatia amara, or St. Ignatius' Bean. *Lond. Med. Phys. Jour.* 67: 110-118.

*Piper methysticum* from Polynesia.

**Bentham, G.**

1831. Labiatae: in Chamisso & Schlechtendal, *De plantis in expeditione speculatoria Romanzoffiana observatis* . . . *Linnaea* 6: 76-82.

Includes some species from Hawaii and Guam.

- 1832-36. Labiatarum genera et species; or, a description of the genera and species of plants of the order Labiatae; with their general history, characters, affinities, and geographical distribution. i-lxviii. 1-783.  
Monographic.
1843. Enumeration of the plants collected by R. B. Hinds, Esq., and by Mr. Barclay in the Feejee Islands, Tanna, New Ireland and New Guinea; to which are added a few species gathered in Amboyna by Mr. Barclay. Lond. Jour. Bot. 2: 211-240.  
A list with the descriptions of new species.
- 1844-46. The botany of the voyage of H. M. S. Sulphur under the command of Captain Sir Edward Belcher, R. N., C. B., F. R. G. S., etc., during the years 1836-42. 1-195. t. 1-60.  
Includes *Leucosmia burnnettiana* n. sp. from Fiji and a paragraph on the "Islands of the Pacific" (p. 178). There is no enumeration of the species collected in Polynesia. The Fiji plants appear under **Bentham**, 1843.
1857. Notes on Loganiaceae. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 1: 52-114.  
Includes *Geniostoma crassifolium* n. sp. from New Caledonia.
1859. Synopsis of Legnotideae, a tribe of Rhizophoraceae. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 3: 65-80.  
Includes a few species of *Crossostylis* from Polynesia.
- Bentham, G. & Hooker, J. D.**
- 1862-83. Genera plantarum ad exemplaria imprimis in herbariis Kewensibus servata definita. 1: i-xv. 1-1040. 1862-67; 2(1): i-viii. 1-554. 1873; 2(2): i-vii. 1-459. 1880; 3: i-xi. 1-1258. 1880-83.  
A critical consideration of the families and genera of flowering plants of the world.
- Bentham, G.**
1865. Descriptions of some new genera and species of tropical Leguminosae. Trans. Linn. Soc. 25: 297-320. t. 33-43.  
Includes *Desmodium pycnostachyum* n. sp. from New Caledonia.
1871. Revision of the genus Cassia. Trans. Linn. Soc. 27: 503-591. t. 60-63.  
Includes *C. deplanchei* n. sp. from New Caledonia.
1875. Revision of the suborder Mimoseae. Trans. Linn. Soc. 30: 335-668. t. 66-70.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
1877. *Stenogyne rotundifolia*, A. Gray. Hook. Ic. 13: 37-38. t. 1248.  
Native of Hawaii.
- Berg, L. S.**
1930. Origin of the northern elements in the fauna and flora of the tropical and southern Pacific. Proc. Fourth Pacific Sci. Congr. Java 3: 467-470.  
General.
- Berg, O.**
1854. Revisio Myrtacearum Americae huc usque cognitarum s. Klotzschii "Flora Americae aequinoctialis" exhibens Myrtaceas. Linnaea 27: 1-472.  
Includes a few Juan Fernandez species.
- Berkeley, M. J.**
- 1839-41. Descriptions of exotic fungi in the collection of Sir W. J. Hooker, from memoirs and notes of J. F. Klotzsch, with additions and corrections. Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist. 3: 375-401. t. 8. 1839; 7: 451-454. 1841.  
Includes some Juan Fernandez species.
- 1842a. Notice of some fungi collected by C. Darwin, Esq., in South America and the islands of the Pacific. Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist. 9: 443-448. t. 9-11.  
Includes *Hexagona fasciata* n. sp. from Tahiti.
- 1842b. Description of fungi collected by R. B. Hinds, Esq., principally in the islands of the Pacific. Lond. Jour. Bot. 1: 447-457. t. 14-15.  
Includes *Sphaeria feejeensis*, *Agaricus pacificus*, and *A. musicola* n. spp. from Fiji and Tahiti.
- Berkeley, M. J. & Curtis, M. A.**
1851. Descriptions of new species of fungi collected by the U. S. Exploring Expedition under C. Wilkes, U. S. N., Commander. Am. Jour. Sci. 61: 93-95.  
Includes eight new species from Hawaii, Samoa, and Fiji.

**Berkeley, M. J.**

1877. Enumeration of the fungi collected during the expedition of H. M. S. "Challenger" 1874-75 (3d notice). Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 16: 38-54. t. 2.

Includes some Polynesian species.

See Curtis, M. A.

**Berland, L., and others**

1934. Contribution à l'étude du peuplement zoologique et botanique des îles du Pacifique. [Mém.] Soc. Biogéogr. 4: 1-288.

The individual botanical papers are here separately indexed.

**Bernard, A.**

1895. L'archipel de la Nouvelle Calédonie. 1-24. 1-458. [1] illus. 2 maps.

Not seen.

**Bernhardi, J. J.**

1801. Tentamen alterum filices in genera redigendi. Jour. Bot. Schrad. 2: 121-136. t. 1-2.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1802. Ueber Asplenium und einige ihm verwandte Gattungen der Farrenkräuter. Abh. Akad. Nützl. Wissensch. Erfurt 2: 1-18. 1 t. reprint.

Includes some Polynesian species. The reprint (original not seen) bears the statement "Vorgelesen in der Kurfürstl. Akademie nützlicher Wissenschaften zu Erfurt den 2 May 1801". Combined with a Willdenow paper under the title: "Willdenow, C. L. & Bernhardi, J. J. "Zwei botanische Abhandlungen über einige seltene Farrenkräuter und über Asplenium und einige ihm verwandte Gattungen". Each is separately paged and under its own title. Cited by C. Christensen as from "Schrift. Akad. Erfurt".

**Bertero, C. J.**

1830. Notice sur l'histoire naturelle de l'île Juan Fernandez. Ann. Sci. Nat. 21: 344-351.

General observations on the vegetation and on individual species. Extracts from a letter to M. Guillemin.

**Bescherelle, É.**

1873. Florule bryologique de la Nouvelle Calédonie. Ann. Sci. Nat. V Bot. 18: 184-245.

An enumeration with the descriptions of many new species.

- 1878a. Note sur trois nouvelles espèces de mousses de la Nouvelle-Calédonie appartenant au genre *Pterobryella* C. Müll. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 25: 64-68.

Three new species of *Pterobryella* from New Caledonia.

- 1878b. Note sur deux espèces de mousses du groupe des *Pterobryella* de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Rev. Bryol. 5: 30-32.

Five species listed, two indicated by K. Müller as new.

**Bescherelle, É., & Spruce, R.**

1889. Hépatiques nouvelles des colonies françaises. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 36: Congr. Bot. clxxvii-clxxix. t. 13-17.

Includes new species from New Caledonia and the Marquesas Islands.

**Bescherelle, É.**

- 1895a. Florule bryologique de Tahiti et des îles de Nukahiva et Mangareva. Ann. Sci. Nat. VII Bot. 20: 1-62.

A critical enumeration of 91 species, many described as new.

- 1895b. Essai sur le genre *Calymperes*. Ann. Sci. Nat. VIII Bot. 1: 247-308. f. 1-5.

Includes the Polynesian species.

- 1898a. Florule bryologique de Tahiti (Supplément). Bull. Soc. Bot. France 45: 52-67. 116-128.

An enumeration with numerous new species of mosses.

- 1898b. Note sur le *Rhacopilum pacificum* Besch. Jour. Bot. Morot 12: 42-46. f. 12. Native of Tahiti, with varieties in Samoa and New Caledonia.

- 1898c. Énumération des Hépatiques connues dans les îles de la Société (principalement à Tahiti et dans les îles Marquises). Jour. Bot. Morot 12: 136-150.

A list of 110 species, including *Frullania jacquinoti* Gottsch. n. sp.

- 1898d. *Nadeaudia* Besch., genus novum. Rev. Bryol. 25: 11.

*N. schistostegiella* n. sp. from Tahiti.

1898e. Sur le genre *Nadeaudia* Besch. Rev. Bryol. 25: 42-43.

Reduced to *Calomnion*.

1901. Deuxième supplément à la flore bryologique de Tahiti. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 48: 11-17.

A list including six new species.

**Betche, E.**

1881. Vegetations-Character der Samoa Inseln, nach eigenen Beobachtungen zusammengestellt. Monatschr. Ver. Gartenb. Preuss. Staat. 24: 28-31. 74-77.

General notes on the vegetation.

1884. Vegetationsskizze der Marshalls-Inseln. Gart. Zeit. Wittmack 3: 133-134.

A general note.

See Moore, C.

**Biehler, J. F. T.**

1807. Plantarum novarum ex herbario Sprengelii centuriam, speciminis loco inaurigalis, ut doctoris medici gradum adipiscatur ad diem 30. Maii 1807 exhibit. 1-46.

Includes the descriptions of 100 species including four from Tanna, New Hebrides. Republished as a separately paged part appended to Sprengel, K., "Mantissa florae Halensis" under the title "Novarum plantarum ex herbario meo centuria", 1-58, 1807, without Biehler's name. See Sprengel, K., 1807.

**Bitter, G.**

1900. Die phanerogamische Pflanzenwelt der Insel Laysan. Ergebnisse einer Reise nach dem Pacific (Prof. Dr. Schauinsland, 1896-97). Abh. Naturw. Ver. Bremen 16: 430-439. t. 4.

A list of 26 species with notes including *Solanum laysanense* and *Phyllostegia variabilis* n. spp.

1911. Die Gattung *Acaena*. Vorstudien zu einer Monographie. Bibl. Bot. 17(74): i-ii. 1-336. t. 1-37. f. 1-98.

Monographic.

1912. Weitere Untersuchungen über die Gattung *Acaena*. Repert. Sp. Nov. 10: 489-501.

Discusses the Juan Fernandez form under *A. argentea* Ruiz. & Pavon.

1912-13. Solana nova vel minus cognita II. Repert. Sp. Nov. 11: 1-18; (V) 349-394. 1912; (VII) 481-491. 1913.

Includes *Solanum robinsonianum* n. sp. and *S. fernandesianum* from Juan Fernandez, and a new variety of *S. vaccinioides* from New Caledonia.

1921a. Solanaceae: in Sarasin, F. & Roux, J., Nova Caledonia Bot. 1: 221-228.

An enumeration with a key and the descriptions of new species.

1921b. Eine neue Solanum-Art von den Marianen. Bot. Jahrb. 56: 559-560.

*S. saipanense* n. sp.

1922. Solana nova minus cognita. XXI. Repert. Sp. Nov. 18: 301-321 (Synonymia nonnulla 308-309).

*Solanum saipanense* Bitter is reduced to *S. guamense* Merr.

**Blackman, L. G.**

1903. The fibres of the Hawaiian Islands. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 2: 37-64.

General.

**Blake, S. F.**

1921. Revision of the genus *Acanthospermum*. Contr. U. S. Nat. Herb. 20: 383-392. t. 23.

Includes *A. australe* and *A. hispidum* from Hawaii.

**Blume, C. L.**

1849-56. Museum botanicum Lugduno-Batavum, sive Stirpium exoticarum novarum vel minus cognitarum ex vivis aut siccis brevis expositio et descriptio. 1: 1-396. t. 1-22. 1849-51; 2: 1-256. t. 1-32.

Includes some Polynesian species; volume 2 is a general treatment of the Urticaceae.

**Bocquillon, M. H.**

1861. Observations sur les genres *Oxera* et *Amethystea*. Adansonia 2: 294-305.

Includes some New Caledonian species.

**Böckeler, O.**

1868-77. Die Cyperaceen des Königlichen Herbariums zu Berlin. *Linnaea* 35: 397-612. 1868; 36: 271-512. 691-768. 1870; 37: 1-142. 520-647. 1871-73; 38: 223-409. 410-544. 1874; 39: 1-152. 1875; 40: 327-452. 1876; 41: 145-356. 1877.  
Includes various Polynesian species.

1875. Ein Beitrag zur Kenntniss der Cyperaceen-Flora Neuholland's und einiger polynesischer Inseln. *Flora* 58: 81-89. 107-112. 116-123.

An enumeration of 84 species, with 10 new species from Samoa and Tongatabu.

1875-80. Diagnosen neuer Cyperaceen. *Flora* 58: 257-266. 1875; 63: 435-440. 1880.  
Includes *Cyperus remyi*, *C. sandwicensis*, and *C. hillebrandii* n. spp. from Hawaii.

1878. Diagnosen theils neuer, theils ungenügend beschriebener bekannter Cyperaceen. *Flora* 61: 33-41. 138-144.

Includes new species from Hawaii and New Caledonia.

**Börgeesen, F.**

1924. Marine algae from Easter Island: in Skottsberg, C., The natural history of Juan Fernandez and Easter Island. 2: Botany 247-309. f. 1-50.

A list with notes and the descriptions of new species.

**Boerlage, J. G.**

1895. On *Chionanthus Ghaeri*, Gaertn. *Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot.* 31: 246-248. 8 f.

Recorded from Samoa (= *Scirpodendron ghaeri* Merr.).

**Bois, D.**

1917. *Pelagodoxa Henryana* Beccari, palmier nouveau des îles Marquises. *Rev. Hort.* [89:] 302-304. f. 76-79.

A new genus and species.

1919. [*Pelagodoxa Henryana* Becc.] *Bull. Soc. Bot. France* 66: 12-13.

A general description; native of the Marquesas Islands.

1924a. *Pelagodoxa Henryana*. *Jour. Soc. Hort. France* 329. 1 f.

Native of the Marquesas Islands.

1924b. Le *Pelagodoxa Henryana*, nouveau palmier de serre chaude. *Rev. Hort.* [96:] 139. 1 f.

Native of the Marquesas Islands.

**Boissier, E.**

1848. *Plumbaginaceae*. *DC. Prodr.* 12: 617-696.

Monographic.

1862. *Euphorbeae*. *DC. Prodr.* 15(2): 1-188.

Monographic.

1866. *Icones Euphorbiarum* ou figures de cent vingt-deux espèces du genre *Euphorbia*, dessinées et gravées par Heyland avec des considérations sur la classification et la distribution géographique des plantes de ce genre. 1-24. t. 1-120.

Includes a few Hawaiian species.

**Bommer, J. E.**

1873. *Revue et classification des Cyathéacées*. *Bull. Soc. Bot. France* 20: Sess. Extr. Belg. XVI-XIX.

Includes the new genera, *Eatoniopteris* and *Fourniera*, the latter from New Caledonia.

**Bonaparte, R.**

1914a. *Filicales de la Nouvelle-Calédonie et des Îles Loyalty*: in Sarasin, F., & Roux, J., *Nova Caledonia Bot.* 1: 33-51. t. 2-4.

An enumeration of 90 species and varieties.

1914b. *Lycopodiales de la Nouvelle-Calédonie et des Îles Loyalty*: in Sarasin, F. & Roux, J., *Nova Caledonia Bot.* 1: 53-56.

Eight species listed.

1915a. *Îles Hawaïi. Récoltes de l'Abbé Faurie reçues le 10 Décembre, 1910. Notes Ptérid.* 1: 223-230.

A list of ferns, with notes.

- 1915b. Nouvelle-Calédonie. Plusieurs collecteurs. Herbar de l'Institut botanique de l'université de Caen. Notes Ptérid. 2: 165-178.  
A list of ferns, with notes.
- 1915c. Nouvelle-Calédonie. Récoltes de M. Franc. Notes Ptérid. 2: 179-194.  
A list of ferns, with notes.
- 1915d. Nouvelle-Calédonie et Îles Loyalty. Récoltes de Dr. Fritz Sarasin 1911-12. Notes Ptérid. 2: 195-219.  
A list of ferns, with notes. Republication of data included in Bonaparte, 1914a.
- 1915-21. Océanie. Plusieurs régions. Plusieurs collecteurs. Herbar du Prince Bonaparte. Notes Ptérid. 2: 155-164. 1915; 10: 225-233. 1920; 13: 207-219. 1921.  
A list of ferns, with notes, some or all from Polynesia.
- 1918a. Tahiti. Récoltes de M. Vieillard. Herbar de l'Institut botanique de l'Université de Caen. Notes Ptérid. 7: 405-410.  
A list of Tahitian ferns, with notes.
- 1918b. Archipel des Îles Marquises. Récoltes de Monsieur Henry. Herbar du Prince Bonaparte. Notes Ptérid. 7: 411-414.  
A list of ferns, with notes.
- Bonati, G. & Petitmengin, M.**
1907. Sur quelques plantes de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Herb. Boiss. II 7: 647-652. 2 f.  
Includes the descriptions of various new species.
- Boott, F.**
1846. *Caricis species novae vel minus cognitae*. Trans. Linn. Soc. 20: 115-147.  
Includes *Carex paleata* n. sp. from Juan Fernandez.
- 1858-67. Illustrations of the genus *Carex*. 1: i-xii. 1-74. t. 1-200. 1858; 2: i-iv. 75-103. t. 201-300. 1860; 3: i-iv. 105-126. t. 311-411. 1862; 4: 127-233. t. 412-600.  
Five hundred and twenty-four species described and illustrated, a few from Polynesia.
- Bornet, E.**
1851. Études sur l'organisation des espèces qui composent le genre *Meliola*. Ann. Sci. Nat. III Bot. 16: 257-270. t. 21-22.  
Includes *M. moerenhoutiana* Mont. from Tahiti.
- Bory de Saint-Vincent, J. B. M.**
- 1827-29. Voyage autour du Monde, exécuté par ordre du Roi, sur la corvette de Sa Majesté, la Coquille, pendant les années 1822-1823, 1824 et 1825 . . . par M. L. I. Duperrey. Botanique. Cryptogamie. 1-300. t. 1-39.  
Includes the description of some Polynesian species. See Jour. Bot. 39: 206. 1901, and Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist. VII. 7: 391. 1901, for dates of issue; 1-96(1827), 97-136(1828), 137-300(1829).
- Bosch, R. B. van den**
1859. Synopsis Hymenophyllacearum. Nederl. Kruidk. Arch. 4: 341-419.  
Reprinted as: "Synopsis Hymenophyllacearum, monographie hujus ordinis prodromus", 1-79. 1859, erroneously attributed on the title page to volume 3 of the original serial. Includes some Polynesian species. See Goddijn, 1913-19.
- 1861a. Hymenophyllaceae: in Mettenius, G., Filices Novae Caledoniae. Ann. Sci. Nat. IV Bot. 15: 88-91.  
Ten species considered, six new.
- 1861b. Erste bijdrage tot de kennis der Hymenophyllaceae. Vers. Med. Akad. Amsterdam Afd. Nat. 11: 300-330.  
Includes some Polynesian species. Translated and republished as the following paper.
- 1861c. Note sur les Hyménophyllacées. Jour. Bot. Néerl. 1: 147-192.  
A French version of the preceding paper. Includes some Polynesian species.
- 1861-63. Hymenophyllaceae novae, cum ab aliis, tum a semet ipso distinctas, ceu Synopses supplementum exposuit. Nederl. Kruidk. Arch. 5: 135-185. 1861; [3] 135-217. 1863. Reprint 1-133. 1863.  
Includes some Polynesian species. The second part, unfortunately repeating the pagination of the first part, appeared after the author's death, in no. 3 of the journal, rather than no. 2 as printed on the title page.  
See Mettenius, G.



**Boswell, H.**

1892. New exotic mosses. Jour. Bot. 30: 97-99. t. 320.

Includes *Homalia densa* n. sp. from Hawaii and *Raphidoszegium segeticula* n. sp. from New Caledonia.

**Bouly de Lesdain, M.**

1909-35. Notes lichénologiques (IX). Bull. Soc. Bot. France 56: 170-175. 1909; (XII) 57: 236-340; (XIII) 460-463. 1910; (XVI) 61: 82-85. 1914; (XXV) 78: 726-731. 1932; (XXVII) 81: 765-768. 1935.

Includes various new species from Polynesia.

**Brackenridge, W. D.**

1854-55. United States Exploring Expedition during the years 1838, 1839, 1840, 1841, 1842. Under command of Charles Wilkes, U.S.N. Botany, Cryptogamia. Filices including Lycopodiaceae and Hydropterides. 16: i-viii. 1-357. 1854; Atlas 1-7. t. 1-46. 1855.

Includes many Polynesian species.

1886. Notes on the flora of the Sandwich Islands. Gard. Monthly 28: 83-85.

General notes on 13 species.

**Braid, K. W.**

1925. Revision of the genus *Alphitonia*. Kew Bull. 168-186. 1 f. 1 map.

Monographic; 13 species recognized, with a key.

**Brand, A.**

1901. Symplocaceae. Pflanzenr. 6(IV. 242): 1-100. f. 1-9.

Monographic.

1913. Hydrophyllaceae. Pflanzenr. 5(IV. 251): 1-210. f. 1-39.

Monographic.

1921. Eine neue Symplocacee von den Palau-Inseln. Bot. Jahrb. 56: 558.

*Symplocos chabdui* n. sp.

**Brand, F.**

1905. Ueber die Anheftung der Cladophoraceen und über verschiedene polynesische Formen dieser Familie. Beih. Bot. Centralbl. 18(1): 165-193. t. 5-6.

Includes several new species from Hawaii.

1911a. Ueber einige neue Grünalgen aus Neuseeland und Tahiti. Ber. Deutsch. Bot. Ges. 29: 138-145. t. 7.

Includes a few new species.

1911b. Ueber die Siphoneengattung *Chlorodesmis*. Ber. Deutsch. Bot. Ges. 29: 606-611. 1 f.

Includes *C. tahitensis* from Tahiti.

**Braun, A.**

1849. Characeae Indiae orientalis et insularum maris Pacifici; or characters and observations on the Characeae of the East Indian Continent, Ceylon, Sunda Islands, Marians, and Sandwich Islands. Hook. Jour. Bot. Kew Gard. Miscel. 1: 292-301.

Includes a few Polynesian species.

1876. Über 2 von dem Reisenden Hildebrandt eingeführte Cycadeen nebst Bemerkungen über einige andere Cycadeen. Sitzungsber. Ges. Naturf. Freunde Berlin 113-125.

Includes *Cycas seemannii* n. sp. from Fiji.

**Brause, G.**

1920. Beiträge zur Flora von Papuasien. VII. Bearbeitung der von C. Ledermann von der Sepik-(Kaiserin-Augusta-) Fluss-Expedition 1912 bis 1913 und von anderen Sammlern aus dem Papuagebiete früher mitgebrachten Pteridophyten, nebst Übersicht über alle bis jetzt aus dem Papuagebiet bekannt gewordenen Arten derselben. Bot. Jahrb. 56: 31-250.

Includes Polynesian ranges of various species.

1922. Einige neue Samoa-Farne. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 8: 138-141.

Four new species described.

**Bremekamp, C. E. B.**

1934. A monograph of the genus *Pavetta* L. *Repert. Sp. Nov.* 37: 1-208.  
Includes one New Caledonia-New Hebrides species.

**Bresadola, G. & Patouillard, N.**

1901. Diagnoses of new species of Fungi from Samoa. *Ind. Mycol. Writ. Lloyd* 1: 49-51.  
Eight new species described and the new genus *Lloydella* proposed.

**Bridel, S. E.**

- 1797-1819. *Muscologia recentiorum seu analysis, historia, et descriptio methodica omnium muscorum frondosorum hucusque cognitorum ad normam Hedwigii* 1: i-xxiv. 1-179. 1797; 2(1): i-x. 1-222. t. 1-6. 1798; 2(2): i-xii. 1-192. i-iv. t. 1-6. 1801; 2(3): 1-178. [1-6]. t. 1-2. 1803; *Suppl.* 1: i-viii. 1-271. 1807; 2: 1-257, [1-4]. 1812; 3: i-xxxii. 1-115. 1817; 4: i-xviii. 1-220. t. 1-2. 1819.  
Includes some Polynesian species.

- 1826-27. *Bryologia universa seu systematica ad novam methodum dispositio, historia et descriptio omnium muscorum frondosorum hucusque cognitorum cum synonymia ex auctoribus probatissimis.* 1: i-xlvi. 1-856. 1826; 2: 1-848. t. 1-13. 1827.

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Brigham, W. T.**

- 1868a. Notes on *Hesperomannia*, a new genus of Hawaiian Compositae. *Mem. Bost. Soc. Nat. Hist.* 1: 527-528. t. 20.

The reprint cover bears the title: "Four new genera of Hawaiian plants" but this includes also Mann's paper on *Aisinodendron*, *Platydesma* and *Brighamia*.

- 1868b. [Results of Mr. Mann's study of the Hawaiian flora.] *Proc. Bost. Soc. Nat. Hist.* 12: 158-161.

A general review with a tabulation and discussion of the various families, giving the number of genera and species of each.

- 1868c. The Hawaiian flora. *Hawaiian Club Papers* 45-48.

Not seen.

**Briquet, J.**

- 1898a. Observations sur quelques Flacourtiacées de l'herbier Delessert. *Ann. Conserv. Jard. Bot. Genève* 2: 41-78. t. 1.

Includes many new species from New Caledonia.

- 1898b. *Fragmenta monographiae Labiatarum. Fasciculus V.* *Ann. Conserv. Jard. Bot. Genève* 2: 102-251. 1 f.

Includes *Hyptis capitata* Jacq. var. *marianarum* n. var. from the Marianas Islands.

**Britten, J.**

1898. Notes on *Hoya*. *Jour. Bot.* 36: 413-418.

*Hoya pilosa* Seem. of Fiji reduced to *H. australis* R. Br.

1905. The collections of Banks and Solander. *Jour. Bot.* 43: 284-290.

Includes data on the Polynesian collections of Banks and Solander.

1907. Notes from the National Herbarium. I. *Jour. Bot.* 45: 313-316.

Considers *Dicliptera frondosa* Juss. from Tahiti.

**Britton, N. L. & Rose, J. N.**

- 1919-23. The Cactaceae. Descriptions and illustrations of plants of the Cactus family. *Carnegie Inst. Washington Publ.* 248. 1: i-vii. 1-236. t. 1-36. f. 1-302. 1919; 2: i-vii. 1-239. t. 1-40. f. 1-305. 1920; 3: i-vii. 1-255. t. 1-24. f. 1-250. 1922; 4: i-vii. 1-318. t. 1-37. f. 1-263. 1923.

Monographic; includes the few species introduced into Polynesia. This work is being reprinted verbatim by the Cactus and Succulent Society of America; vol. 1 is completed and vol. 2 is partly finished. Several pages are issued with each number of the Cactus and Succulent Journal, beginning with vol. 3, no. 3, September, 1931.

**Brongniart, A.**

1861. Observations sur un genre remarquable de Violacées de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. *Bull. Soc. Bot. France* 8: 77-80.

Includes three species of *Agation* from New Caledonia and Fiji.

**Brongniart, A. & Gris, A.**

- 1861a. Note sur un genre nouveau d'Ombellifères de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 8: 121-123.  
Two species of *Myodocarpus* described.
- 1861b. Description de quelques Éléocarpées de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 8: 198-203.  
Six species of *Elaeocarpus* and one of *Dubousetia* described.
- 1861c. Note sur le genre Joinvillea de Gaudichaud et sur la famille des Flagellariées. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 8: 264-269.  
Includes three species from New Caledonia and Hawaii.
- 1861d. Note sur un nouveau genre de Nyctaginées de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 8: 374-376.  
*Viellardia austro-caledonica*.
- 1861e. Note sur le genre Crossostylis de Forster. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 8: 376-378.  
Notes on New Caledonian species.
1862. Notice sur les Saxifragées-Cunoniées de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 9: 67-77.  
Includes descriptions of many new species.
- 1863a. Note sur quelques Protéacées de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 10: 226-229.  
Five new species described.
- 1863b. Note sur deux genres nouveaux de Myrtacées de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 10: 369-374.  
Eleven new species of *Tristaniopsis* and *Premya* described.
- 1863c. Description de quelques espèces nouvelles d'Éléocarpées de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 10: 475-477.  
Seven new species of *Dubousetia* and *Elaeocarpus* described.
- 1863d. Description de deux nouveaux genres de Myrtacées de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 10: 574-579.  
Eight new species of *Clôesia* and *Spermolepis* described.
- 1864a. Note sur les Épacridées de la Nouvelle-Calédonie et sur un genre nouveau de cette famille. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 11: 65-69.  
Thirteen new species described.
- 1864b. Note sur le Chiratia Montrouzier. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 11: 69-71.  
*C. leucantha* Montr. from New Caledonia.
- 1864c. Descriptions de quelques espèces nouvelles ou peu connues de Myrtacées de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 11: 182-185.  
Twelve new species described.
- 1864d. Descriptions de plusieurs espèces du genre Pittosporum de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 11: 185-189.  
Eleven new species described.
- 1864e. Descriptions de quelques Dilleniacées de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 11: 189-192.  
Eight species described, four new.
- 1864f. Descriptions de quelques palmiers du genre Kentia. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 11: 310-316.  
Six species from New Caledonia described.
- 1864g. Sur un nouveau genre des Liliacées. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 11: 316-318.  
*Xeronema moorii* n. sp. from New Caledonia.
- 1864-71. Observations sur diverses plantes nouvelles ou peu connues de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Ann. Sci. Nat. V Bot. 1: 330-381. 1864; 2: 124-168. 1864; 3: 197-238. 1865; 6: 238-266. 1866; 13: 340-404. 1871.  
The earlier parts are reprinted under the title: "Fragments d'une flore de la Nouvelle-Calédonie ou observations sur diverses plantes nouvelles ou peu connues de cette contrée," 1-97. [1.] 1864. The latter parts, 1866-71, are reprinted with the original pagination.

**Brongniart, A.**

- 1865a. Considerations sur la flore de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Ann. Sci. Nat. V Bot. 3: 187-196. Compt. Rend. Acad. Sci. Paris 60: 641-649. Reprint 1-9.  
A general discussion.

- 1865b. Description de deux genres nouveaux de la famille des Rubiacées, appartenant à la flore de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 12: 402-408.

Includes one species of *Bikkiopsis*, six species of *Grisia*, and one new species of *Lindenia*.

**Brongniart, A. & Gris, A.**

- 1865a. Description des Protéacées de la Nouvelle-Calédonie appartenant aux genres *Grevillea*, *Stenocarpus*, *Cenarrhens* et *Knightsia*. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 12: 37-46.

Twenty-two new species described.

- 1865b. Observations sur les Myrtacées sarcocarpées de la Nouvelle-Calédonie et sur le nouveau genre *Piliocalyx*. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 12: 174-187.

Forty species described.

- 1865c. Notice sur le genre *Soulamea*. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 12: 242-244.

Four species from New Caledonia described.

- 1865d. Sur quelques Ombellifères de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 12: 270-272.

Includes descriptions of three new species.

- 1865e. Descriptions de quelques nouvelles espèces de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 12: 299-302.

Ten new species of *Myrtaceae*, *Elaeocarpaceae* and *Epacridaceae* described.

**Brongniart, A.**

1866. Note sur le genre *Bikkia*, de la famille des Rubiacées. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 13: 40-43.

Five species of *Bikkia* described, mostly from Polynesia.

**Brongniart, A. & Gris, A.**

- 1866a. Sur quelques Conifères de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 13: 422-427.

Four species described.

- 1866b. Sur les *Symplocos* de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 13: 428-431.

Ten species described.

- 1866c. Supplément aux Myrtacées de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 13: 468-473.

Six species described.

- 1866d. Sur le prétendu genre *Chiratia*. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 13: 479.

*Chiratia* of New Caledonia is reduced to *Sonneratia*.

- 1867a. Note sur le genre *Spermolepis*. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 14: 253-256.

*S. gummifera* n. sp. from New Caledonia.

- 1867b. Note sur le nouveau genre *Pleurocalyptus* de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 14: 263-265.

*P. deplanchei* n. sp.

- 1868-71. Description de quelques plantes remarquables de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Nouv. Arch. Mus. Hist. Nat. Paris 4: 1-48. t. 1-15. 1868; 7: 203-235. t. 13-18. 1871.

Includes some new species.

1869. Nouvelle note sur les Conifères néo-calédoniennes. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 16: 325-331.

Six species described.

- 1871a. Supplément aux Conifères de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 18: 130-141.

Six species described.

- 1871b. Note sur le nouveau genre *Garniera* de la famille de Proteacées. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 18: 188-190.

*G. spathulaefolia* n. sp. from New Caledonia.

- 1871c. Supplément aux Protéacées de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Sur le nouveau genre *Beauprea*. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 18: 241-246.

Includes *B. pancheri* n. sp.

1872. Révision des *Cunonia* de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 19: 145-151.

Eight species considered, some new.

**Brongniart, A.**

1873. Notice sur les palmiers de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Compt. Rend. Acad. Sci. Paris 77: 396-402.

Eighteen new species described in *Kentia*, *Kentiopsis*, and *Cyphokentia*; see Brongniart 1874b.

- 1874a. Nouveaux documents sur la flore de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Compt. Rend. Acad. Sci. Paris 79: 1442-1447.

A brief summary of the flora of New Caledonia.

- 1874b. Palmiers de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Rev. Hort. 11-13. 86-88.

Sixteen species described. Republication of Brongniart 1873.

1875. Observations sur les Pandanées de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Ann. Sci. Nat. VI Bot. 1: 262-293. t. 14-15.

A consideration of the known species, some described as new.

**Brongniart, A. T.**

- 1829-34. Voyage autour du Monde, exécuté par Ordre du Roi, sur la Corvette de Sa Majesté La Coquille pendant les années 1822, 1823, 1824 et 1825 . . . par M. L. I. Duperrey. Botanique-Phanérogamie. 1-232. t. 1-78.

Includes descriptions of some Polynesian species. About 11 of the numbered plates were not issued. See Jour. Bot. 39: 206. 1901, and Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist. VII 7: 391. 1901, for dates of issue; 1-40. 1829; 41-104. 1831; 105-136. 1832; 137-200. 1834; [201-232] 1834?

**Brotherus, V. F.**

1901. Laubmoose: in Volkens, G., Die Vegetation der Karolinen. Bot. Jahrb. 31: 450-453.

Includes descriptions of some new species.

1904. Musci Hawaiici quos legit D. D. Baldwin. Bull. Soc. Bot. Ital. 14-25.

A list of 163 species, many indicated as new but not described.

- 1905-10. Contribution à la flore bryologique de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Öfvers. Finska Vet. Soc. Förh. 48(15): 1-27. t. 1. 1905-06; (II) 51(17): 1-31. 1909; (III) 53(11): 1-42. 1910.

An enumeration with notes and the descriptions of many new species.

- 1908a. Musci: in Reehinger, K., Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse. . . . Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien 84: 387-400. Reprint 2: 3-16.

An enumeration of the descriptions of new species from Samoa.

- 1908b. Musci der Samoainseln. Denkschr. Math.-Naturw. Kl. d. Kaiser. Akad. d. Wissenschaften in Wien. Reprint from "Pflanzenphänologische Beobachtungen in Finland" 1-29.

Apparently republication of the preceding item.

1913. Musci der Hawaiischen und Salomoninseln: in Reehinger, K., Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse . . . Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien 89: 464-467. Reprint 5: 22-25.

A list with the descriptions of new species.

**Brotherus, V. F. & Watts, W. W.**

- 1915a. The mosses of the New Hebrides. Jour. Proc. Roy. Soc. N. S. W. 49: 127-157.

A list with the descriptions of new species.

- 1915b. The mosses of Lord Howe Island. Proc. Linn. Soc. N. S. W. 40: 363-385.

An enumeration of the known species, many described as new.

**Brotherus, V. F.**

- 1924a. Musci Insulae-Paschalis: in Skottsberg, C., The natural history of Juan Fernandez and Easter Island. 2: Botany 241-246. t. 21-23.

Fourteen species considered, several described as new.

- 1924b. The Musci of the Juan Fernandez Islands: in Skottsberg, C., The natural history of Juan Fernandez and Easter Island. 2: Botany 409-448. t. 26-27.

An enumeration with descriptions of new species.

- 1924c. Tahitian mosses collected by W. A. Setchell and H. E. Parks. Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot. 12: 45-48.  
A list of 22 species, none new.
1927. Hawaiian mosses. Bishop Mus. Bull. 40: 1-37. t. 1-8.  
An enumeration with the descriptions of numerous new species.
1931. Neue exotische Laubmoose. Mitt. Inst. Bot. Hamb. 8: 399-406. f. 1-7.  
*Dicranella subpyncoglossa*, *Bryum samoanum* and *Floribundaria samoana* n. spp. from Samoa.  
See Mueller, K.
- Brown, E. D. W.**
1930. Notes on Marquesan Pteridophytes. Proc. Hawaiian Acad. Sci. Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ. 16: 14-15.  
A short note.
1932. Is there an Indo-Malayan element in the Pteridophyte flora of southeastern Polynesia? Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ. 20: 16-17.  
Not seen; apparently an abstract.
- Brown, E. D. W. & Brown, F. B. H.**
1931. Flora of southeastern Polynesia. II. Pteridophytes. Bishop Mus. Bull. 89: 1-123. t. 1-21. f. 1-19.  
A systematic treatise of the Marquesan species, including new species and varieties. For parts I and III see Brown, F. B. H. 1931, 1935.
- Brown, F. B. H.**
1921. Origin of the Hawaiian flora. Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ. 7: (Proc. First Pan-Pacific Sci. Conference, Honolulu, 1920) 131-142. 1 f.  
Considers that the dicotyledenous plants were derived largely from isthmian America.
1922. The secondary xylem of Hawaiian trees. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 8: 217-371. f. 1-11.  
Descriptions of the wood structure of many species.
1926. *Lautea*, a new genus of the Cornaceae; its probable origin and dispersal in the Pacific. Proc. Hawaiian Acad. Sci. Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ. 11: 26.  
*Lautea* n. gen. with two species, names only. The descriptions appear in Brown 1928 (= *Corokia*).
- Brown, F. B. H. & Brown, E. D. W.**
1926. *Lepidium bidentoides*, n. sp.; its distribution in Polynesia. Proc. Hawaiian Acad. Sci. Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ. 11: 26.  
Title only, with *Lepidium bidentoides* n. sp., *nomen nudum*. Brown 1935 (bibliography) erroneously gives this title as "Lepidium bidentoides new species; a statistical study of its distribution in Polynesia." The description appears in Brown 1935.
1933. A discussion of representative Pacific genera with evidence bearing on their origin and migration. Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ. 21: 23.  
Abstract only.
- Brown, F. B. H.**
1928. Cornaceae and allies in the Marquesas and neighboring islands. Bishop Mus. Bull. 52: 1-22. f. 1-5.  
Description of the new genus *Lautea*, with two new species, (= *Corokia*).
- 1930a. New Polynesian plants. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 9(4): 1-23. f. 1-6.  
Chiefly redescriptions with some new species and varieties.
- 1930b. Notes on the Marquesan Monocotyledons. Proc. Hawaii. Acad. Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ. 16: 14.  
A short note.
1931. Flora of southeastern Polynesia I. Monocotyledons. Bishop Mus. Bull. 84: i-ii. 1-194. t. 1-35. f. 1-18.  
Includes all known species of the Marquesas Islands, with the descriptions of new species, and redescriptions of, and notes on older species.
1935. Flora of southeastern Polynesia. III. Dicotyledons. Bishop Mus. Bull. 130: 1-386. t. 1-9. f. 1-70.  
Includes descriptions of many new species and notes on others. For II see Brown & Brown 1931, above.  
See Brown, E. D. W.

**Brown, N. E.**

- 1882a. The Tonga plant (*Epipremnum mirabile*, Schott). *Gard. Chron.* II 17: 180-259.  
Native of Fiji.
- 1882b. The Tonga plant. *Jour. Bot.* 20: 332-337.  
*Epipremnum mirabile* Schott from Fiji.
1888. *Ficus Canoni* n. sp. *Gard. Chron.* III 3: 9-10.  
Native of the Society Islands.
1890. *Eranthemum tuberculatum*, Hook. *Gard. Chron.* III 7: 480.  
Native of New Caledonia.

**Brown, R.**

1810. On the Proteaceae of Jussieu. *Trans. Linn. Soc.* 10: 15-226. t. 1-3.  
Includes *Stenocarpus forsteri* n. gen. n. sp. and other New Caledonian species.
- 1811-47. On the Asclepiadeae, a natural order of plants separated from the Apocineae of Jussieu. *Mem. Wern. Soc.* 1: 12-78. 1811; republished by Presl as "Asclepiadeae recensitae a Roberto Brown" i-xiv. 1-68. 1819; and by Nees in Robert Brown's "Vermischte botanische Schriften" 2: 347-414. 1826, as "Über die Asclepiadeen, eine natürliche Pflanzenfamilie, welche von Jussieu's Apocynen abgedondert werden muss"; reprinted in Bennett, *Miscel. Bot. Works* Robert Brown 2: 193-247. 1847.  
Includes *Alstonia costata* from Tahiti.
1869. On the geographical distribution of the Coniferae and Gnetaceae. *Trans. Bot. Soc. [Edinb.]* 10: 175-196.  
General discussion, including references to Polynesian species.

**Bryan, E. H.**

1928. Guide to the plant groups in Hawaii. *Jour. Pan-Pacif. Res. Inst.* 3: 3-11.  
Not seen.
1933. Hawaiian nature notes. 1-285.  
Not seen; includes data on food plants, fibers, tree ferns, pioneer Hawaiian botanists, etc.
1934. The contribution of [the] Bishop Museum to Polynesian biogeography. [*Mém.*] *Soc. Biogéogr.* 4: 279-288.  
Includes statistics in the major groups of flowering plants and ferns in Hawaii.

**Bryan, L. W.**

1932. The Hilo forest reserve. *Hawaiian Pl. Rec.* 36: 279-321. f. 1-44.  
Includes notes and illustrations of various species.

**Bryan, W. A.**

1903. A monograph of Marcus Island. *Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus.* 2: 77-139. f. 1-8. 1 map.  
Includes brief botanical data (pp. 122-124).
1915. Natural history of Hawaii, being an account of the Hawaiian people, the geology and geography of the islands, and the native and introduced plants and animals of the group. 1-596. f. 1-117.  
Includes a general description of the flora, agriculture, and horticulture of the group (pp. 189-287).
1921. Hawaiian fauna and flora. *Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ.* 7: 153-158. (Proc. First Pan-Pacific Sci. Conference, Honolulu, 1920).  
A general consideration.

**Buch, H.** See Thériot, J.**Buchenau, F.**

1906. *Juncaceae*. *Pflanzenr.* 25(IV. 36): 1-284. f. 1-121.  
Monographic.

**Bülow, W. von**

1896. Die Samoa-Inseln und ihre einheimischen Nutzpflanzen. *Gartenfl.* 45: 412-415. 452-454. 518-520. 543-544. 574-575. 604-605. 628-633.  
General notes on economic plants.

**Bunge, A.**

1880. Pflanzengeographische Betrachtungen über die Familie der Chenopodiaceen. *Mém. Acad. St. Pétersb.* VII 27(8): 1-36.  
Includes some Polynesian species.

**Bureau, E.**

1862. Note sur le Bignoniacées de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. *Bull. Soc. Bot. France* 9: 162-165.  
*Tecoma austro-caledonica* and *Deplanchea speciosa* n. spp.
1864. Monographie des Bignoniacées ou histoire générale et particulière des plantes qui composent cet ordre naturel. 1-215. Atlas 1-35. t. 1-31.  
Monographic.
- 1869-72. Morées et Artocarpées de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. *Ann. Sci. Nat. V Bot.* 11: 364-382. t. 6. 1869; 14: 246-278. 1872.  
A general consideration of the known species.
1873. Moraceae. *DC. Prodr.* 17: 211-279.  
Monographic.
1895. État actuel des études sur la végétation des colonies françaises et des pays de protectorat français. *Compt. Rend. Acad. Sci. Paris* 120: 245-247.  
Includes brief references to French Polynesia.

**Burgerstein, A.**

1908. Anatomische Untersuchungen Samoanischer Hölzer: in Reching, K., Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse . . . *Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien* 84: 456-514. Reprint 2: 72-130.

**Burkill, I. H.**

1898. *Pittosporum spathaceum*, Burkill. *Hook. Ic.* 26: t. 2561.  
Native of Tonga.
1901. The flora of Vavau, one of the Tonga Islands, with a short account of its vegetation by Charles Steele Crosby, M. A. *Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot.* 35: 20-65.  
An enumeration with the descriptions of new species.
1923. Tahitian yams. *Gard. Bull. Straits Settlm.* 3: 4-5. t. 1.  
A discussion of the various forms of *Dioscorea*.  
See Prain, D.

**Burrett, M.**

- 1926-36. Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Tiliaceen. *Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin* 9: 592-880. 1926; II 1161-1174. 1927; V 13: 252-255. 1936.  
Includes some Polynesian species, including the new genus *Tahitia* from Tahiti.
- 1928a. Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Palmen von Malesia, Papua und der Südsee. *Repert. Sp. Nov.* 24: 253-296.  
Includes notes on many Polynesian species, descriptions of new species, synonymy, and new combinations (pp. 273-296).
- 1928b. Eine neue Art der Palmengattung *Pelagodoxa* Becc. aus der Südsee. *Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin* 10: 286-288. f. 3.  
*P. mesocarpa* n. sp. of doubtful origin, specimens labeled as from New Caledonia.
1932. Die Palmengattung *Kajewskia* Guillaumin und *Carpoxydon* H. Wendl. et Drude von der Insel Aneityum (Neu-Hebriden). *Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin* 11: 578.  
Considers *Kajewskia* to be a likely synonym of *Carpoxydon*.
1935. New palms from Fiji. *Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus.* 11(4): 1-14.  
Includes the descriptions of nine new species with two new genera, *Goniosperma* and *Taveunia*.
1936. *Palmae gerontogae* IV. *Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin* 12: 590-602.  
Includes notes on various Polynesian species.

**Burt, E. A.**

1923. Higher fungi of the Hawaiian islands. *Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard.* 10: 179-189.  
A list with notes and the descriptions of a few new species.

**Butteaud, E.**

1891. Flore tahitienne. 1-128.  
A list with notes and some descriptions.



**Butters, F. K.**

1903. Observations on *Trichogloea lubrica*. Minn. Bot. Studies 3: 11-21. t. 5-6.  
Native of Hawaii.
1911. Notes on the species of *Liagora* and *Galaxaura* of the central Pacific. Minn. Bot. Studies 4: 161-184. t. 24.  
Considers the Polynesian species.

## C

**Cambessèdes, J.**

1829. Mémoire sur la famille des Sapindacées. Mém. Mus. Hist. Nat. [Paris] 18: 1-50. t. 1-3.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.

**Campbell, D. H.**

- 1892-93. A vacation in the Hawaiian islands. Bot. Gaz. 17: 411-416. 1892; 18: 19-25. 1893.  
General.
1916. Some problems of Pacific floras. Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci. (Washington) 2: 434-437.  
A brief discussion.
1918. The origin of the Hawaiian flora. Mem. Torr. Bot. Club 17: 90-96.  
General phytogeographic.
1919. The derivation of the flora of Hawaii. Stanford Univ. Publ., Univ. Ser. 1-34.  
General discussion.
1920. Some botanical and environmental aspects of Hawaii. Ecology 1: 257-269.  
General.
1927. Collecting liverworts in Hawaii. Bryologist 30: 97-101.  
General.
1928. The Australian element in the Hawaiian flora. Am. Jour. Bot. 15: 215-221. 1928; also in Proc. Third Pan-Pacific Sci. Congr. Tokyo 1: 938-946. 1928.  
General for the subject covered.
1932. Some problems of the Hawaiian flora. Science n.s. 76: 544.  
A brief discussion.
1933. The flora of the Hawaiian islands. Quart. Rev. Biol. 8: 164-184.  
General ecologic and phytogeographic consideration.

**Camus, A.**

1922. Notes sur quelques genres des Graminées. Ann. Soc. Linn. Lyon n. ser. 68: 197-208.  
Includes notes on *Eulalia* and allied genera, and lists New Caledonian species.
1923. Note sur les genres "Lepturus" R. Br. et "Pholiurus" Trinius. Ann. Soc. Linn. Lyon n. ser. 69: 86-90.  
Lists the Polynesian species.
1924. Note sur le genre "Schizachyrium" (Graminées). Ann. Soc. Linn. Lyon n. ser. 70: 87-91.  
Lists New Caledonian species.
1928. Sur quelques Graminées de Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Mus. Hist. Nat. (Paris) 34: 181-182.  
*Setaria austro-caledonica* and *Cymbopogon refractus* n. spp.

**Camus, E. G.**

1913. Les Bambusées. Monographie, biologie, culture, principaux usages. 1-215. t. 1-4. Atlas t. 1-100.  
Monographic.

**Candolle, A. de**

1830. Monographie des Campanulées. i-viii. 1-384. t. 1-20.  
Monographic.
1834. A review of the natural order Myrsinaceae. Trans. Linn. Soc. 17: 95-138. t. 4-8.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.

1841. Second mémoire sur la famille des Myrsinées. *Ann. Sci. Nat. II Bot.* 16: 65-97. 3 t.  
Includes *Maesa gaudichaudii*, *M. lessertiana*, and *M. sandwicensis* from Hawaii.
1844. Myrsinaceae. *DC. Prodr.* 8: 75-140.  
Monographic.
- 1844a. Sapotaceae. *DC. Prodr.* 8: 154-208.  
Monographic.
- 1844b. Ebenaceae. *DC. Prodr.* 8: 209-243.  
Monographic.
- 1844c. Apocynaceae. *DC. Prodr.* 8: 317-489.  
Monographic.
1845. Loganiaceae. *DC. Prodr.* 9: 1-37.  
Monographic.
- 1857a. Myristicaceae. *DC. Prodr.* 14: 187-208.  
Monographic.
- 1857b. Santalaceae. *DC. Prodr.* 14: 619-692.  
Monographic.
- 1868a. Cycadaceae. *DC. Prodr.* 16(2): 522-547.  
Monographic.
- 1868b. Gunnereae. *DC. Prodr.* 16(2): 596-600.  
Monographic.
- 1868c. Monimiaceae. *DC. Prodr.* 16(2): 640-676.  
Monographic.
1878. Smilacaceae. *DC. Monog. Phan.* 1: 1-217.  
Monographic.

**Candolle, A. & C. de**

- 1878-1896. *Monographiae phanerogamarum Prodromi nunc continuatio nunc revisio.* (Suites au prodromus systematis naturalis regni vegetabilis). 1(1878)-9(1896).  
A series of monographs, usually cited as "DC. Monog. Phan." The various groups covered are listed under their respective authors.

**Candolle, A. P. de**

- 1818-21. *Regni vegetabilis systema naturale, sive ordines, genera et species plantarum secundum methodi naturalis normas digestarum et descriptorum.* 1: 1-564. 1818; 2: 1-745. 1821.  
Includes the then-known Polynesian species in the groups covered.
- 1824a. Ranunculaceae. *DC. Prodr.* 1: 2-66.  
Monographic.
- 1824b. Dilleniaceae. *DC. Prodr.* 1: 67-76.  
Monographic.
- 1824c. Anonaceae. *DC. Prodr.* 1: 83-94.  
Monographic.
- 1824d. Cruciferae. *DC. Prodr.* 1: 131-236.  
Monographic.
- 1824e. Capparideae. *DC. Prodr.* 1: 237-254.  
Monographic.
- 1824f. Malvaceae. *DC. Prodr.* 1: 429-474.  
Monographic.
- 1824g. Byttneriaceae. *DC. Prodr.* 1: 481-502.  
Monographic.
- 1824h. Tiliaceae. *DC. Prodr.* 1: 503-518.  
Monographic.
- 1824i. Olacineae. *DC. Prodr.* 1: 531-534.  
Monographic.
- 1824j. Aurantiaceae. *DC. Prodr.* 1: 535-540.  
Monographic.
- 1824k. Guttiferae. *DC. Prodr.* 1: 557-564.  
Monographic.
- 1824l. Sapindaceae. *DC. Prodr.* 1: 601-618.  
Monographic.

1824m. Meliaceae. DC. Prodr. 1: 619-626.

Monographic.

1824n. Zygophylleae. DC. Prodr. 1: 703-708.

Monographic.

1824o. Rutaceae. DC. Prodr. 1: 709-732.

Monographic.

**Candolle, A. P., A., & C. de**

1824-74. Prodomus systematis naturalis regni vegetabilis sive enumeratio contracta ordinum generum specierumque plantarum huc usque cognitarum, juxta methodi naturalis normas digesta. 1(1824)-17(1873), with Buek's index. 1(1842)-4(1874).

A series of monographs usually cited as "DC. Prodr". The various groups are indexed here under their respective authors.

**Candolle, A. P. de**

1825a. Celastrineae. DC. Prodr. 2: 1-18.

Monographic.

1825b. Rhamneae. DC. Prodr. 2: 19-42.

Monographic.

1825c. Samydeae. DC. Prodr. 2: 47-52.

Monographic.

1825d. Terebinthaceae. DC. Prodr. 2: 61-92.

Monographic.

1825e. Leguminosae. DC. Prodr. 2: 93-524.

Monographic.

1825f. Rosaceae. DC. Prodr. 2: 525-639.

Monographic.

1828a. Combretaceae. DC. Prodr. 3: 9-24.

Monographic.

1828b. Lythraeae. DC. Prodr. 3: 75-94.

Monographic.

1828c. Melastomaceae. DC. Prodr. 3: 99-202.

Monographic.

1828d. Myrtaceae. DC. Prodr. 3: 207-296.

Monographic.

1828e. Portulacaceae. DC. Prodr. 3: 351-364.

Monographic.

1830a. Saxifragaceae. DC. Prodr. 4: 1-54.

Monographic.

1830b. Araliaceae. DC. Prodr. 4: 251-266.

Monographic.

1830c. Loranthaceae. DC. Prodr. 4: 277-320.

Monographic.

1830d. Rubiaceae. DC. Prodr. 4: 341-622.

Monographic.

1833. Genres nouveaux appartenant à la famille des Composées ou Synantherées.

Arch. Bot. Guillemain 2: 330-334. Reprint 1-6.

Includes descriptions of the new genera, *Balbisia* and *Robinsonia* from Juan Fernandez.

1836-1838. Compositae. DC. Prodr. 5: 1-706. 1836; 6: 1-687. 1837; 7: 1-330. 1838.

Monographic.

1839a. Lobeliaceae. DC. Prodr. 7: 339-413.

Monographic.

1839b. Goodenovieae. DC. Prodr. 7: 502-520.

Monographic.

1839c. Epacrideae. DC. Prodr. 7: 735-771.

Monographic.

1839d. Vaccinieae. DC. Prodr. 7: 552-579.

Monographic.

1844. Jasmineae. DC. Prodr. 8: 300-316.

Monographic.

1845. Cyrtandraceae. DC. Prodr. 9: 258-286.

Monographic.

1845-46. Borragineae. DC. Prodr. 9: 466-559. 1845; 10: 1-178. 1846.

Monographic.

**Candolle, C. de.**

1866. Piperaceae novae. Jour. Bot. 4: 132-147. 161-167. 210-219.

Includes a few new species from Polynesia.

1869. Piperaceae. DC. Prodr. 16(1): 235<sup>no.</sup>-471.

Monographic.

1878. Meliaceae. DC. Monog. Phan. 1: 399-752. t. 6-9.

Monographic.

1898. Piperaceae novae. Ann. Conserv. Jard. Bot. Genève 2: 252-288.

Includes a few new species from Hawaii and Tahiti.

1903. Meliaceae novae e Nova-Guinea, Samoa et Nova Caledonia. Bull. Herb. Boiss. II 3: 161-180.

Includes three new species from Samoa and one from New Caledonia (pp. 178-180).

1906. Meliaceae novae vel iterum lectae et Rutacea nova. Bull. Herb. Boiss. II 6: 981-986.

Includes four new Polynesian species.

1908. Trois Peperomia des Nouvelles-Hébrides. Bull. Herb. Boiss. II 8: 329-330.

Three new species described.

1910. Piperaceae: in Rechinger, K., Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse. . . . Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien 85: 264-269. 1910. Reprint 3: 90-95. 1910.

Considers some Samoan species.

1912. Piperaceae, Meliaceae: in Hochreutiner, B. P. G., Plantae Hochreutineranae. Ann. Conserv. Jard. Bot. Genève 15: 231-235. 245-247.

Includes two new species of *Peperomia* from Hawaii and *Dysoxylum albiflorum* n. sp. from Samoa.

1913a. The Hawaiian Peperomias. Coll. Hawaii Bull. 2: 5-38. t. 1-8.

A general taxonomic treatment.

1913b. Piperaceae: in Rechinger, K., Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse. . . . Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien 89: 527-532. t. 4. Reprint 5: 85-90. t. 4.

Includes some Samoan species.

1913c. Meliaceae: in Rechinger, K., Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse. . . . Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien 89: 565-566. Reprint 5: 123-124.

Includes some Samoan species.

1916. Piperaceae neo-caledonicae. Viert. Naturf. Ges. Zürich 61: 632-633. Reprint Mitt. Bot. Mus. Univ. Zürich 76: 632-633.

Two new species described.

1920. Piperaceae: in Sarasin, F. & Roux, J., Nova Caledonia Bot. 1: 131-133.

An enumeration with descriptions of new species.

1921. Piperaceae novae e Micronesia et Polynesia allatae. Bot. Jahrb. 56: 502-506. 1921.

Twelve new species described; *Peperomia nativitatensis* was from Christmas Island in the Indian Ocean.

1923. Piperacearum clavis analytica. Candollea 1: 65-415.

A key with alphabetical list of accepted species, including the Polynesian species.

**Cardot, J.**

1897. Répertoire sphagnologique. Catalogue alphabétique de toutes les espèces et variétés du genre Sphagnum avec la synonymie, la bibliographie et le distribution géographique d'après les travaux les plus récents. Soc. Hist. Nat. Autun Bull. 10: 235-432. Reprint 1-200. 1897.

Two hundred and twenty-eight species recognized.

1908. Notes bryologiques. Bull. Herb. Boiss. II 8: 163-174. f. 2-6.

Includes a list of 26 species from New Caledonia, several described as new (pp. 166-172).

1912. Musci: in Hochreutiner, B. P. G., Plantae Hochreutineranae. Ann. Conserv. Jard. Bot. Genève 15: 157-177.

A list of 96 species, including some new ones from Hawaii.

1914. *Acrocladiopsis* Card. genre nouveau de la tribu des Plagiothéciées. Rev. Bryol. 41: 9.  
Includes three species from Hawaii and four from the southern part of South America.  
See Renault, F.
- Carl, H.**
1931. Die Arttypen und die systematische Gliederung der Gattung *Plagiochila* Dum. Ann. Bryol. Suppl. 2: i-viii. 1-170. f. 1-13.  
Monographic.
- Carne, J. E.**
1885. Report on a geological visit to Norfolk Island. Ann. Rept. Dept. Mines N.S.W. 147-  
Includes a list of the flora, furnished by Mr. Isaac Robinson, from descriptions by F. von Mueller. Not seen.
- Carpenter, C. W.**
1919. Banana freckle or black spot disease. Rep. Hawaii Agr. Exp. Sta. 1918: 36-40.
- 1920a. Potato diseases in Hawaii and their control. Bull. Exp. Sta. Hawaiian Sugar Planters' Assoc. 45: 1-42. t. 1-15. f. 1-7.
- 1920b. *Pythium* in relation to lahaina disease and pineapple wilt. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 23: 142-174. f. 1-13.  
Includes data on history, experimental work, and control methods.
1921. Morphological studies on the *Pythium*-like fungi associated with root rot in Hawaii. Bull. Exp. Sta. Hawaiian Sugar Planters' Assoc. Bot. Ser. 3: 59-65.  
Morphologically identical with *Rheosporangium aphanodermatus* Edson and *Pythium butleri* Subr.
- 1928-34. Notes on *Pythium* root rot. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 32: 107-117. (II) 192-204. f. 1-3; (III) 279-288; (IV) 461-474, f. 1-6. 1928; (V) 33: 155-169. f. 1-10. 1929; (VI) 34: 83-98. f. 1-5. 1930; (VII) 38: 279-338. f. 1-26. 1934.
- Carrière, E. A.**
1866. Quelques Eutacta de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Rev. Hort. 392-393.  
Horticultural notes on four species.
- 1874a. *Aralia Veitchii*. Rev. Hort. 215-216. f. 28.  
Native of New Caledonia.
- 1874b. *Panax sessiliflora*. Rev. Hort. 248. f. 32.  
A horticultural note; native of New Caledonia.
- Carruthers, W.**
1869. Filices: in Seemann, B., Flora Vitiensis. 331-378.  
A general descriptive consideration of the then-known species.
- Carter, N.**
1922. Freshwater Algae [of New Caledonia]. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 46: 47-68. t. 4. f. 1.  
Includes the descriptions of some new species.
- Caruel, T.**
1881. Phylodraceae. DC. Monog. Phan. 3: 1-6.  
Monographic.
- Castracane degli Antelminelli, F.**
1886. Report on the Diatomaceae collected by H. M. S. Challenger during the years 1873-1876. Rep. Voy. H. M. S. Challenger, Botany 2: i-iii. 1-178. t. 1-30.  
Includes the descriptions of many new species from Polynesia.
- Caum, E. L.**
1918. A new weed. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 19: 347-349. 1 f.  
*Convolvulus arvensis*.
1919. A new cane disease. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 20: 275-279. f. 1-7.  
*Phyllosticta hawaiiensis* n. sp.
1920. Diseases of the cane plant. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 22: 107-118.  
General notes on various important diseases of the sugar cane.

1921. A contribution to a check list of sugar cane fungi. Bull. Exp. Sta. Hawaiian Sugar Planters' Assoc. Bot. Ser. 3: 66-97. f. 1-4.  
A critical list of the known species.
- 1930a. Notes on the flora of Molokini. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 9(1): 15-18. t. 1-3. f. 1.  
A list with notes.
- 1930b. New Hawaiian plants. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 9(5): 1-30. t. 1-15. f. 1-2.  
Twelve new species and varieties described.
- 1933a. Notes on Pteralyxia. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 10(8): 1-24. t. 1-14. f. 1-2.  
*P. macrocarpa* K. Schum. and *P. kauaiensis* n. spp. from Hawaii.
- 1933b. The bindweed. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 37: 19-25. f. 1-3.  
*Convolvulus arvensis* L.  
See Christophersen, E.
1936. Notes on the flora and fauna of Lehua and Kaula Islands. Bishop Mus. Occ. Pap. 11(21): 1-17. t. 1-3. f. 1.  
Lists 35 species of plants, with notes, from these small islands of the Hawaiian group.
- Caum, E. L. & Hosaka, E. Y.**  
1936. A new species of Schiedea. Bishop Mus. Occ. Pap. 11(23): 1-5. f. 1.  
*S. kealiae* n. sp. from Oahu, Hawaiian islands.
- Cavanilles, A. J.**  
1791-1801. Icones et descriptiones plantarum, quae aut sponte in Hispania crescunt aut in hortis hospitantur. 1: [1-4] 1-67. t. 1-100. 1791; 2: [1-4] 1-79. t. 101-200. 1793; 3: i-x. [1-4] 1-54. t. 201-300. 1794; 4: 1-82. t. 301-400. 1797; 5: i-iv. 1-74. t. 401-500 bis. 1799; 6: 1-97. t. 501-600. 1801.  
Includes illustrations and descriptions of a few species from the Marianas Islands.
1801. Del género Ugena. Anal. Cienc. Nat. 4: 249-256. t. 37.  
Includes *U. semihastata* and *U. dichotoma* from Guam.
- 1801-02. Descripción de las plantas que D. Antonio Josef Cavanilles demostró en las lecciones públicas del año 1801, precedida de los principios elementales de la botánica. i-cxxxvi. 1-625.  
Includes descriptions of a few species from the Marianas Islands. Republished in 1827 with same pagination as the original edition. Pages 1-264 of the original edition published in 1801, the remainder in 1802.
- Chamberlain, J. E.**  
1880. The algae of the Hawaiian islands. Hawaiian Annual (1881) 7: 32-33.  
Lists 112 species.
- Chamisso, L. C. A. von**  
1821. Bemerkungen und Ansichten: in Kotzebue, O. von, Entdeckungs-Reise in die Süd-See und nach der Berings-Strasse zur Erforschung einer nordöstlichen Durchfahrt. Unternommen in den Jahren 1815, 1816, 1817 und 1818 auf Kosten Sr. Erlaucht des Herrn Reichs-Kanzlers Grafen Rumanzoff auf dem Schiffe Rurick. 3: 1-179.  
Includes references to the vegetation of Hawaii, the Caroline, and Marianas Islands. An English edition of Kotzebue's voyage appeared in 1821, in three volumes under the title: "A voyage of discovery into the South Seas and Bering's Strait for the purpose of exploring a northeast passage, undertaken in the years 1815-1818."
- Chamisso, L. C. A. von & Schlechtendal, D. von**  
1826-1835. De plantis in expeditione speculatoria Romanzoffiana observatis rationem dicunt. Linnaea 1: 1-73. t. 1-2. 165-226. t. 4. 333-405. t. 5. 511-570. 1826; 2: 1-37. 145-233. t. 4-6. 345-379. 541-611. 1827; 3: 1-63. 115-141. 199-233. 309-377. t. 3. 1828; 4: 1-42. 129-202. 435-508. t. 5. 1829; 5: 43-59. 1830; 6: 76-170. t. 1-2. 209-260. 501-592. t. 6-7. 1831; 7: 105-128. 207-272. t. 5-6. 364-379. 542-560. 653-726. 1832; 8: 169-228. t. 4. 1833; 9: 368-402. 428-460. 1834; 10: 32-50. 217-218. 582-603. 1835.  
Includes the descriptions of various new species from Hawaii and Guam. The title varies.

**Chamisso, L. C. A. von**

1830. Notices respecting the botany of certain countries visited by the Russian voyage of discovery under the command of Capt. Kotzebue. Bot. Miscel. Hook. 1: 305-323.

Includes data on Hawaii, the Caroline, and Marianas Islands, apparently taken from the English edition of Kotzebue's voyage mentioned above.

1836. Reise um die Welt mit der Romanzoffischen Entdeckungs-Expedition in den Jahren 1815-1818 auf der Brigg Rurik, Captain Otto von Kotzebue. (Tagebuch, Bemerkungen, und Ansichten). 1: 1-436; 2: 1-396. illus.

This forms volumes 1 and 2 of a collected edition of Chamisso's works, volume 2 being mainly a reprint of Chamisso 1821.

**Cheel, E.**

1906. Bibliography of Australian, New Zealand and South Sea Islands lichens (second paper). Jour. Proc. Roy. Soc. N. S. W. 40: 141-154.

Includes various titles appertaining to Polynesian lichens.

- 1912-1914. Australian and South Sea Islands Stictaceae. I. Australas. Assoc. Adv. Sci. 13: 254-270. 1912; (II) 14: 311-320.

Includes some species from New Caledonia, Samoa, and Lord Howe Islands.

**Cheeseman, T. F.**

1888. On the flora of the Kermadec Islands. Trans. Proc. New Zeal. Inst. 20: 151-181.

A critical enumeration with notes.

1903. The flora of Raratonga, the chief island of the Cook group. Trans. Linn. Soc. II Bot. 6: 261-313. t. 31-35. map.

An enumeration with the descriptions of new species.

**Cheney, R. H.**

1925. Coffee, a monograph of the economic species of the genus *Coffea* L. i-xvii. 1-244. f. 1-77.

Monographic.

**Chevalier, A.**

1931. La culture du Caféier en Nouvelle-Calédonie. Rev. Bot. Appl. 11: 174-176.

Includes notes on the cultivation of various species.

**Child, M.**

1932. The genus *Daldinia*. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 19: 429-496. t. 26-33. f. 1-4.

Includes Polynesian species.

**Ching, R. C.**

1934. A revision of the compound leaved *Polysticha* and other related species in the continental Asia including Japan and Formosa. Sinensia 5: 29-31. t. 1-18. f. 1-2.

Includes nomenclatural transfers for a few Polynesian species.

**Chiovenda, E.**

1923. La culla del Cocco (Contributo alla ricerca della patria originaria della Palma del Cocco). Webbia 5: 359-449.

A general consideration of the place of origin of *Cocos nucifera*.

**Chodat, R.**

- 1890-93. Monographia Polygalacearum. Mém. Soc. Phys. Hist. Nat. Genève Vol. Suppl. 1890(7): 1-143. t. 1-12. 1891; 31(2): i-xii. 1-500. t. 13-35. 1893.

Monographic.

**Choisy, J. D.**

1841. De Convolvulaceis dissertatio tertia, complectens Cuscutarum hucusque cognitarum methodicam enumerationem et descriptionem, necnon et brevem gallicam de Cuscutis praefationem. Mém. Soc. Phys. Hist. Nat. Genève 9: 165-192. t. 1-5.

Includes *Cuscuta sandwichiana* n. sp. from Hawaii.

1845. Convolvulaceae. DC. Prodr. 9: 323-462.  
Monographic.
1846. Hydroleaceae. DC. Prodr. 10: 179-185.  
Monographic.
1849. Nyctaginaceae. DC. Prodr. 13(2): 425-458.  
Monographic.
1855. Mémoire sur les familles des Ternstroemiaceées et Camelliaceées. Mém. Soc. Phys. Hist. Nat. Genève 14: 91-186. t. 1-3. Reprint 1-98. t. 1-3.  
Includes some Polynesian species.

**Christ, H.**

1893. Les différentes formes de *Polystichum aculeatum* (L. sub *Polypodio*.) leur groupement et leur dispersion, y compris les variétés exotiques. Ber. Schweiz. Bot. Ges. 3: 26-48.  
Includes some Polynesian forms.
1897. Die Farnkräuter der Erde. Beschreibende Darstellung der Geschlechter und wichtigeren Arten der Farnpflanzen mit besonderer Berücksichtigung der Exotischen. i-xii. 1-388. 291 f.  
General discussion; mentions many Polynesian species.
- 1899a. Énumération de quelques fougères de l'herbier Delessert, II. Filices a cl. Germain in Nova Caledonia lectae. Ann. Conserv. Jard. Bot. Genève 3: 31-32.  
Lists 14 species.
- 1899b. Monographie des genus *Elaphoglossum*. Neue Denkschr. Schweiz. Ges. Naturwiss. 36: 1-159. t. 1-4. f. 1-79.  
Monographic.
1910. Die Geographie der Farne. 1-357. 1 t. f. 1-129. maps. 1-3.  
General.
1912. Filices: in Hochreutiner, B. P. G., *Plantae Hochreutineranae*. Ann. Conserv. Jard. Bot. Genève 15: 178-222.  
An enumeration of 224 species, some from Hawaii and Samoa.

**Christensen, C. & Skottsberg, C.**

- 1920a. The Pteridophyta of the Juan Fernandez Islands: in Skottsberg, C., *The natural history of Juan Fernandez and Easter Island*. 2: Botany 1-46. t. 1-5. f. 1-7.  
A list with notes and the descriptions of new species.
- 1920b. The ferns of Easter Island: in Skottsberg, C., *The natural history of Juan Fernandez and Easter Island*. 2: Botany 47-53. f. 1-3.  
A list, with notes, including *Doodia paschalis* n. sp.

**Christensen, C.**

- 1925a. Revised list of Hawaiian Pteridophyta. Bishop Mus. Bull. 25: 1-30.  
Lists 159 species with critical notes.
- 1925b. Filices neocaledoniae. Viert. Naturf. Ges. Zürich 70: 221-224.  
Includes descriptions of five new species and one variety.
- 1929a. On some ferns from New Caledonia: in Däniker, A. U., *Ergebnisse der Reise nach Neu-Caledonia*. Viert. Naturf. Ges. Zürich 74: 55-62. Reprint, Mitt. Bot. Mus. Univ. Zürich 130: 55-62. 1929.  
An enumeration, including *Cheilanthes daenikeri* n. sp.
- 1929b. Taxonomic fern-studies. I. Revision of the polypodioid genera with longitudinal coenosori (*Cochliidiinae* and "*Drymoglossinae*"); with a discussion of their phylogeny. Dansk Bot. Arkiv. 6(3): 1-93. t. 1-13. f. 1.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
1930. The genus *Cyrtomium*. Am. Fern Jour. 20: 41-52.  
Includes the Hawaiian species.
1932. Pteridophyten (Mit Ausnahme der Selaginellen): in Däniker, A. U., *Ergebnisse der Reise von Dr. A. U. Däniker nach Neu-Caledonien und den Loyalty-Inseln*. 4. Katalog der Pteridophyta und Embryophyta siphonogama.



Viert. Naturf. Ges. Zürich 77: Beibl. 19: 8-42. 1932. Reprint, Mitt. Bot. Mus. Zürich 142: 1-42. 1932.

A critical enumeration, with the descriptions of a few new species.

**Christensen, G.**

1905-34. Index Filicum sive enumeratio omnium generum specierumque Filicum et Hydropteridum ab anno 1753 ad finem anni 1905 descriptorum, adjectis synonymis principalibus, area geographica. . . i-lix. 1-744. 1905-06. Supplement 1906-12. 1-131. 1913; Supplement préliminaire pour les années 1913, 1914, 1915, 1916. 1-60. 1917. Supplement tertium 1-219. 1934.

A comprehensive index to all published binomials; bibliography.

1910a. Ueber einige Farne in O. Swartz' Herbarium. Arkiv Bot. 9(11): 1-46 t. 1-5. 13 f. 1910.

Pages 37-48, "von Cavanilles beschriebene Arten", includes several Polynesian species.

1910b. On some species of ferns collected by Dr. Carl Skottsberg in temperate South America. Arkiv Bot. 10(2): 1-32. t. 1. f. 1-4.

Includes five species from Juan Fernandez.

**Christian, F. W.**

1899. The Caroline Islands. Travel in the sea of little islands. i-xii. 1-412.

A general narrative.

**Christophersen, E.**

1927a. Vegetation of Pacific equatorial islands. Bishop Mus. Bull. 44: 1-79. t. 1-7. f. 1-13.

List with notes and extensive ecological data on the plants of Christmas, Cook, Jarvis, Fanning, Palmyra, Baker, and Howland Islands.

1927b. Dyreliv og planteliv stillehavets koralöer. Naturen 51: 132-149. f. 1-10.

Includes notes on various plants.

1930. A few remarks on Joinvillea. Proc. Hawaii Acad. Sci. Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ. 16: 14.

Brief notes.

**Christophersen, E. & Caum, E. L.**

1931a. Vascular plants of the Leeward Islands, Hawaii. Bishop Mus. Bull. 81: 1-41. t. 1-6. f. 1-3.

General description of vegetation; critical enumeration of species; some species and varieties described as new.

**Christophersen, E.**

1931b. *Wikstroemia sericea* sp. nov.: in Wilder, G. P., Flora of Rarotonga. Bishop Mus. Bull. 86: 78. pl. 6.

From Mangatea.

1931c. Notes on Joinvillea. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 9(12): 1-7. t. 1.

A critical consideration of the Hawaiian species, thought to be *J. gaudichandii* Brongn. & Gris.

1931d. Vascular plants of Johnston and Wake Islands. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 9(13): 1-20. f. 1-5. maps 1-3.

General description of vegetation and a critical enumeration of the species.

1934a. A new Hawaiian *Abutilon*. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 10(15): 1-7. f. 1.

*A. sandwicense* (Degener) Christoph. var. *welchii* var. nov. and *A. eremitopetalum* nom. nov. (*A. cryptopetalum*).

1934b. Botanical exploration of Samoa. Proc. Fifth Pacific Sci. Congr. 4: 3325-3327.

A summary of accomplishments from 1787 to 1933.

1935. Flowering plants of Samoa. Bishop Mus. Bull. 128: 1-221. f. 1-32.

An extensive enumeration with descriptions of new species, literature citations, notes, native names, and a bibliography.

See Setchell, W. A.

**Chung, H. L. & Ripperton, J. C.**

1929. Utilization and composition of oriental vegetables in Hawaii. Hawaiian Agr. Exp. Sta. Bull. 60: 1-64. f. 1-52.

Discusses various introduced oriental species used for food in Hawaii.

**Clark, J. J.**

1913. *Agathis vitiensis*. Bot. Mag. 139: t. 8512.  
Native of Fiji.

**Clarke, C. B.**

1881. Commelinaceae. DC. Monog. Phan. 3: 113-324. t. 1-8.  
Monographic.
- 1883a. Cyrtandreae. DC. Monog. Phan. 5: 1-303. t. 1-32.  
Monographic.
- 1883b. On *Hemicarex*, Benth., and its allies. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 20: 374-403.  
t. 30.  
Includes *Uncinia douglasii* Boott from Juan Fernandez.
1884. On the Indian species of *Cyperus*; with remarks on some others that specially illustrate the subdivisions of the genus. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 21: 1-202. t. 1-4.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
1898. On the subsubareas of British India, illustrated by the detailed distribution of the Cyperaceae in that empire. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 34: 1-146. t. 1.  
Includes the Polynesian range of various species.
1901. Cyperaceae (praeter *Caricinas*) Chilenses. Bot. Jahrb. 30: Beibl. 68: 1-44.  
Includes a few Juan Fernandez species.
1908. New genera and species of Cyperaceae. Kew. Bull. Add. Ser. 8: i-iv. 1-196.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
1909. Illustrations of Cyperaceae. i-vi. [1-2]. t. 1-144.  
Includes some Polynesian species; no descriptions.

**Clarke, F. L.**

1875. Decadence of Hawaiian forests. Hawaiian Annual 1: 19-20.  
General observations.

**Clements, F. E. & Shear, C. L.**

1931. The genera of fungi. i-iv. 1-496. t. 1-58.  
Primarily a key to the genera of fungi, with a systematic list of recognized genera by natural groups, bibliography, glossary, and index.

**Clinton, G. P.**

1902. North American Ustilagineae. Jour. Myc. 8: 128-156.  
Includes *Sphaelotheca monilifera* nom. nov., native of Hawaii.

**Clos, D.**

1855. Monographie de la famille des Flacourtiacées. Ann. Sci. Nat. IV Bot. 4: 326-387.  
Includes the few Polynesian species.
1857. Revision des genres et des espèces appartenant à la famille des Flacourtiacées. Ann. Sci. Nat. IV Bot. 8: 209-274.  
Includes the few Polynesian species.

**Cobb, N. A.**

1906. Fungus maladies of the sugar cane. Hawaiian Sugar Planters' Exp. Sta. Div. Path. Phys. Bull. 5: 1-254. t. 1-7. f. 1-102.  
Discusses various fungus diseases and their causative agents.
1907. Notes on some diseases of the pineapple. Hawaiian For. Agr. 4: 123-144. f. 1-9.  
Discusses various fungi causing diseases of the pineapple.
1909. Fungus maladies of the sugar cane. Hawaiian Sugar Planters' Exp. Sta. Div. Path. Phys. Bull. 6: 1-110. t. 1-7. f. 1-64.  
Discusses fungi causing disease.

**Cogniaux, A.**

1881. Cucurbitaceae. DC. Monog. Phan. 3: 325-954.  
Monographic.
1891. Melastomaceae. DC. Monog. Phan. 7: 1-1256.  
Monographic.

1908. Deux Cucurbitacées nouvelles des îles Samoa. *Repert. Nov. Sp.* 5: 257-258.  
*Melothria rechingeri* and *M. carnosula* n. spp.
1910. Cucurbitaceae: in Rechinger, K., *Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse . . .*  
*Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien* 85: 379-382. f. 30. Reprint 3: 205-208.  
 An enumeration.
1916. Cucurbitaceae-Fevilleae et Melothriaceae. *Pflanzenr.* 66(IV. 275. I): 1-277.  
 f. 1-65.  
 Monographic.
- Cogniaux, A. & Harms, H.**
1924. Cucurbitaceae-Cucurbitaceae-Cucumerinae. *Pflanzenr.* 88(IV. 275. II): 1-246.  
 f. 1-26.  
 Monographic.
- Colla, L.**
- 1833-36. *Plantae rariores in regionibus Chilensibus a clarissimo M. D. Bertero nuper detectae et ab A. Colla in lucem editae.* *Mem. Accad. Sci. Torino* 37: 41-85. t. 1-20. 1833; 38: 1-42. 117-141. t. 21-47. 1835; 39: 1-55. t. 48-75. 1836.  
 Includes some Juan Fernandez species.
- Collins, F. S.**
1912. The botanical and other papers of the Wilkes Exploring Expedition. *Rhodora* 14: 57-68.  
 Bibliographic.
- Compton, R. H.**
1922. A systematic account of the plants collected in New Caledonia and the Isle of Pines by R. H. Compton, M.A., in 1914. Part II. Gymnosperms (ferns and mosses). *Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot.* 45: 421-466. t. 26-27.  
 An enumeration with notes and the descriptions of new species. See Rendle, Baker, & Moore 1921-22.
- Cook, M. T.**
1935. Host index of virus diseases of plants. *Jour. Agr. Univ. Puerto Rico* 19: 315-406.  
 Includes some Polynesian references. Supplemented by "Index to the vectors of virus diseases of plants" (pp. 407-420).  
 See Otero, J. J.
- Cook, O. F.**
1915. *Glaucothea*, a new genus of palms from Lower California. *Jour. Washington Acad. Sci.* 5: 236-241.  
*Styloma* is proposed as a new generic name for *Pritchardia* and 16 Polynesian binomials are transferred (= *Eupritchardia* O. Kt.).
1926. A new genus of palms based on *Kentia forsteriana*. *Jour. Washington Acad. Sci.* 16: 392-397.  
*Denea forsteriana* (F. Muell.) Cook, native of Lord Howe Island.
- Cooke, J. C. M.**
1907. The Hawaiian Hepaticae of the tribe Trigonantheae. *Trans. Connect. Acad.* 12: 1-44. t. 1-15.  
 Includes the descriptions of various new species.
- Cooke, M. C.**
1878. Enumeration of Polyporus. *Trans. Bot. Soc. Edinb.* 13: 131-159.  
 A list including some Polynesian species.
1885. Some exotic fungi. *Grevillea* 14: 11-14.  
 Includes *Sphaerella trichomanes* n. sp. from Samoa.
1889. Omitted diagnoses [of fungi]. *Grevillea* 17: 65-69.  
 Includes *Goniothecium subglobosum* n. sp. from Rarotonga.
- Copeland, E. B.**
1911. *Cyathea* species novae orientales. *Philip. Jour. Sci.* 6: Bot. 359-364.  
 Includes three new species of *Cyathea* from Samoa.

1914. Hawaiian ferns collected by M. l'Abbé U. Faurie. *Philip. Jour. Sci.* 9: Bot. 435-441.  
Seven new species described.
1916. Hawaiian ferns collected by J. F. Rock. *Philip. Jour. Sci.* 11: Bot. 171-173.  
Five new species described.
- 1929a. Ferns of Fiji. *Bishop Mus. Bull.* 59: 1-105. t. 1-5.  
A general manual with keys and descriptions; the first part includes descriptions of 23 new species.
- 1929b. Pteridophyta Novae Caledoniae. *Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot.* 14: 353-369.  
Includes descriptions of some new species and notes on others.
- 1929c. The oriental genera of Polypodiaceae. *Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot.* 16: 45-128.  
A general consideration of the genera and their limits.
- 1931a. Pteridophytes collected for the Arnold Arboretum on Vanikoro, Santa Cruz Islands, by S. F. Kajewski. *Jour. Arnold Arb.* 12: 46-49.  
Includes the descriptions of four new species.
- 1931b. Rarotonga ferns, collected by Harold E. and Susan Thew Parks. *Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot.* 12: 375-381.  
Includes several new species.
- 1931c. Miscellaneous oriental pteridophytes. *Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot.* 12: 383-418. t. 49-54.  
Includes some new species from Polynesia.
- 1932a. Pteridophytes of the Society Islands. *Bishop Mus. Bull.* 93: 1-86. t. 1-16. f. 1-3.  
A descriptive account with keys; the first part includes descriptions of 21 new species.
- 1932b. Pteridophyta: in Guillaumin, A., Contribution to the flora of the New Hebrides. *Jour. Arnold Arb.* 13: 118-126.  
An enumeration.
1933. Trichomanes. *Philip. Jour. Sci.* 51: 119-280. t. 1-61.  
A monographic treatment of the Old World species.
- Cordemoy, C. J. de**  
1862-63. Monographie du groupe des Chloranthacées. *Adansonia* 3: 280-288. 1862; 289-310. 1863.  
Includes the then-known Polynesian species.
- Cornu, M.**  
1865. La végétation à la Nouvelle-Calédonie, les plantes étrangères et les plantes indigènes. *Rev. Sci. Fr.* 3: 17-18.  
Not seen.
- Cotton, A. D.**  
1914. The genus *Atichia*. *Kew Bull.* 54-63. 1 f.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
1920. Lichenes (Nachtrag): in Sarasin, F. & Roux, J., *Nova Caledonia Bot.* 1: 109.  
Four species listed.  
See Wakefield, E. M.
- Courtet, H.**  
1909. La patate douce (*Batatas edulis*) et les Polynésiens. *Bull. Soc. Nat. Acclim. France* 56: 186-191.  
Brief historical data and notes on vernacular names.
- Cranwell, L. M.**  
1933. Flora of Manikiki, Cook Group. *Rec. Aukl. Mus.* 1: 169-171.  
A short list.
- Cretzoiu, P.**  
1934. Miscellanea systematica et phytogeografica, III. *Repert. Sp. Nov.* 36: 265-269.  
Lists a few species of phanerogams from the New Hebrides, Samoa, and New Caledonia.

**Crié, L.**

1874. Coup d'oeil sur la végétation fongine de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Linn. Normandie II 8: 442-451.

Notes on various species.

1889. Paléontologie des Colonies françaises et des pays de Protectorat (Exposition universelle de Paris, 1889) .....

Not seen; cited by Guillaumin.

**Crombie, J. M.**

1871. Lichenes: in Seemann, B., Flora Vitiensis. 419-421.

Eight species considered.

1877. The lichens of the "Challenger" Expedition (with a revision of those enumerated by Dr. J. Stirton in Linn. Jour. Bot. XIV. pp. 366-375). Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 16: 211-231.

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Crosby, C. M.**

1903. Observations on Dictyosphaeria. Minn. Bot. Studies 3: 61-70. t. 15.

Notes on Hawaiian species.

**Crosby, C. S. See Burkill, I. H.****Cummins, G. B.**

1935. Notes on some species of the Uredinales. Mycol. 27: 605-614. f. 1-5.

Includes *Puccinia parksiana* n. sp. from Fiji.

**Cunningham, A.**

1834. *Alyxia daphnoides*. Bot. Mag. 61: t. 3313 [1-4.]

Recorded from Norfolk Island.

1835. Synopsis des espèces du genre *Alyxia*, de la famille des Apocynées. Ann. Sci. Nat. II Bot. 4: 302-305.

Includes the Polynesian species.

1842. [Notes on the vegetation of Norfolk and Philip Islands, with a list of species not included by Endlicher.] Lond. Jour. Bot. 1: 107-128. 263-292.

**Curtis, M. A. See Berkeley, M. J.****Curtis, M. A. & Berkeley, M. J.**

1862. Fungi. United States Exploring Expedition . . . under the command of Charles Wilkes, U. S. N. 17: 195-203. 1 t.

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Cuzent, G.**

1857. Études sur quelques végétaux de Tahiti. 1-134.

Not seen. Reprinted from "Le Messenger", a Tahitian periodical.

1860. Îles de la Société. Tahiti: Considérations géologiques, météorologiques, et botaniques sur l'île. 1-275. t. 1-3.

General.

- 1861a. Tahiti. Recherches sur les principales productions végétales de l'île. 1-275. 2 maps.

General; reprinted from the preceding item.

- 1861b. Du *Tacca pinnatifida*, Pia de Taite. . .

Not seen. Probably an extract from "Le Messenger", a Tahitian periodical.

## D

**Däniker, A. U.**

1929. Neu-Caledonien, Land und Vegetation. Viert. Naturf. Ges. Zürich 74: 170-197. f. 1-4. Reprinted in Mitt. Bot. Mus. Univ. Zürich 131: 170-197.

General.

1931. Ergebnisse der Reise von Dr. A. U. Däniker nach Neu-Caledonien und den Loyaltäts-Inseln (1924/25); 2. Neue Phanerogamen von Neu-Caledonien und den Loyaltäts-Inseln. Viert. Naturf. Ges. Zürich 76: 160-170. 1931; 3. Die Loyaltäts-Inseln und ihre Vegetation. 170-213. f. 1-4. 1931. Reprinted in Mitt. Bot. Univ. Zürich 137: 160-213. 1931.
- 1932-33. Ergebnisse der Reise von Dr. A. U. Däniker nach Neu-Caledonien und den Loyaltäts-Inseln. 4. Katalog der Pteridophyta und Embryophyta siphonogama. Viert. Naturf. Ges. Zürich 77: Beibl. 19: 1-235. 1932. 78: Beibl. 19: 237-395. 1933. Reprinted in Mitt. Bot. Mus. Univ. Zürich 142: 1-395. 1932-33.
- A critical enumeration with the descriptions of many new species, the assisting specialists separately entered in this bibliography.
- Daenzer, F. G.**
1834. Des Euphorbiacées, et en particulier de celles usitées en médecine, dans l'économie domestique et dans les arts. 1-82.  
A doctorate dissertation, University of Strassburg, with data on a few Polynesian species.
- Dalla Torre, C. G. de & Harms, H.**
- 1900-07. Genera Siphonogamarum ad systema Englerianum conscripta. i-vii. 1-921.  
A systematic arrangement of the families and genera of flowering plants with generic synonymy.
- Dandy, J. E.**
1934. Some additions to the genus *Bubbia* (Winteraceae). Jour. Bot. 72: 40-41.  
Transfers four New Caledonian species from *Drimys* to *Bubbia*.
- Danser, B. H.**
1927. Die Polygonaceen Niederlaendisch-Ostindiens. Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg III 8: 117-261. f. 1-17. charts 1-3.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.
1929. On the taxonomy and the nomenclature of the Loranthaceae of Asia and Australia. Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg III 10: 291-373.  
Includes nomenclatural changes for various Polynesian species.
1934. Miscellaneous notes on Loranthaceae 1-6. Rec. Trav. Bot. Néerl. 31: 223-236. f. 1-2.  
Includes an amplified description of *Amyema samoensis* (Reinecke) Danser, and redescriptions of some New Hebrides species.
- Darwin, C.**
1839. Narrative of the surveying voyages of His Majesty's ships Adventure and Beagle between the years 1826 and 1836, describing their examination of the southern shores of South America and the Beagle's circumnavigation of the globe. (Journal and Remarks) i-xiv. 1-615.  
Includes observations on the vegetation of several Polynesian islands.
1860. Journal of researches into the natural history and geology of the countries visited during the voyage of H.M.S. Beagle round the world under the command of Capt. Fitz Roy R. A. i-xi. 1-519.  
Includes observations on the vegetation of Tahiti.
- Davis, W. C. & Allen, O. N.**
1932. Observations on the Myxomycete flora of Oahu. Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ. 20: 8.  
Not seen; apparently a brief note.
- Decaisne, J.**
1833. Note sur un nouveau genre de Chicoriacées, recueilli par M. Bertero dans l'île Juan Fernandez. Arch. Bot. Guillaumin 1: 509-520. t. 9-10.  
The new genus *Rea* with six species from Juan Fernandez.
1834. Monographie des genres *Balbisia* et *Robinsonia*, de la famille Composées. Ann. Sci. Nat. II Bot. 1: 16-29. t. 1. Reprint, 1-15. t. 1. 1834.  
Natives of Juan Fernandez.

1842. Mémoire sur les Corallines ou Polypiers calcifères. Ann. Sci. Nat. II Bot. 18: 96-128.  
Includes a few references to Hawaiian species of algae.
1844. Asclepiadeae. DC. Prodr. 8: 490-665.  
Monographic.
- 1846-64. Voyage autour du monde sur la frégate La Venus commandée par Abel du Petit-Thouars. Botanique. 1-34. i-ii. 1864. Atlas [1-2]. t. 1-28. 1846.  
Includes the descriptions of a few Polynesian species.
1849. Description d'un nouveau genre appartenant à la famille des Apocynées, Ann. Sci. Nat. III Bot. 12: 193-196. t. 9.  
*Lepinia taitensis* n. gen. n. sp. from Tahiti.
- 1852a. Plantaginaceae. DC. Prodr. 13(1): 693-737.  
Monographic.
- 1852b. *Lepinia taitensis*, Decne. Fl. Serr. Jard. Eur. 7: 225-227. 1 f.  
Native of Tahiti.
1855. Voyage au pôle sud et dans l'Océanie sur les corvettes l'Astrolabe et la Zélée . . . sous le commandement de M. J. Dumont d'Urville . . . Botanique. Plantes vasculaires. 2: 1-96. t. 1-31.  
Includes *Pernettya rigida* DC. from Juan Fernandez.
- Deflandre, G.**
- 1926-27. Monographie du genre *Trachelomonas* Ehr. Rev. Gén. Bot. 38: 358-380. f. 1-8. 449-469. f. A-G. 518-528. 580-592. 646-658. 687-706. t. 15-29. 1926; 39: 26-51. 73-98. 1927.  
Monographic.
- Degener, O.**
1926. Preliminary pages to a Flora Hawaiiensis or illustrated flora of the Hawaiian Islands. [1-102.]  
Mimeographed descriptive data on selected genera and species.
- 1930a. Flora Hawaiiensis or new illustrated flora of the Hawaiian islands [Prospectus] —.  
Printed unbound sheets with illustrations, no pagination, repeated in Degener 1932-35.
- 1930b. Illustrated guide to the more common or noteworthy ferns and flowering plants of Hawaii National Park with descriptions of ancient Hawaiian customs and an introduction to the geologic history of the islands. i-xv. 1-312. frontisp. t. 1-95. f. 1-45.  
General.
- 1932a. The flora Hawaiiensis, or new illustrated flora of the Hawaiian islands. Jour. Pan-Pacific Research Inst. 7(4): 2-16. 4 t.  
An explanation of the plan and scope of the project with illustrative pages and plates.
- 1932b. A new illustrated flora of the Hawaiian islands. Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ. 20: 9-10.  
Not seen; apparently an announcement or a brief abstract.
- 1932c. Kokoolau, the Hawaiian tea, with a key to all species of *Bidens* known from the Hawaiian islands and description of a few representative kinds. Jour. Pan-Pacific Res. Inst. 7 (2): 2-16. 6 t.  
Contains redescriptions of five of Sherff's recently described species with illustrations.
- 1932-35. Flora Hawaiiensis, or the new illustrated flora of the Hawaiian islands.  
Printed, unbound sheets with illustrations and descriptions, no pagination, plates not numbered, each sheet dated. About 200 sheets have been issued, forming two "books". Contributions by others than Degener not separately entered in this bibliography.
- Delessert, B.**
- 1820-46. Icones selectae plantarum, quas in systemate universali ex herbariis Parisiensibus, praesertim ex Lessertiano descripsit Aug. Pyr. DeCandolle, ex archetypis speciminibus a P. J. F. Turpin, (Riocreux, Heyland, Decaisne) delineatae. 1: i-vi. 1-26. t. 1-100. 1820; 2: i-iv. 1-28. t. 1-100. 1823; 3: i-viii. 1-70. t. 1-100. 1837; 4: i-iii. 1-52. t. 1-100. 1839; 5: i-iv. 1-53. t. 1-100. 1846.  
Includes some Polynesian species.

1848. Voyage dans les deux océans, Atlantique et Pacifique, 1844 à 1847. Brésil, Etats-Unis, Cap de Bonne-Espérance, Nouvelle Hollande, Nouvelle Zélande, Taiti, Philippines, Chine, Java, Indes Orientales, Egypte. 1-326. illus.  
A narrative with some notes on the vegetation.

**Deplanche, E.** See Vieillard, E.

**Derby, C.**

1875. List of Hawaiian ferns. Hawaiian Annual 1: 16-18.

**Desvaux, A. N.**

1827. Prodrome de la famille des fougères. Mém. Soc. Linn. Paris 6: 171-337. t. 7-11.  
Includes various Polynesian species.

**Dickie, G.**

1875. Notes on algae from the island of Mangaia, South Pacific. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 15: 30-33.  
A short list of species.  
1876. Contributions to the botany of the expedition of H.M.S. "Challenger".—Algae, chiefly Polynesian. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 15: 235-246.  
A list.

**Diels, L.**

1905. Die primitivste Form von Lygodium. Hedwigia 44: 133-136. 1 f.  
*L. hians*, a native of New Caledonia.  
1906. Droseraceae. Pflanzenr. 26(IV. 112): 1-136. f. 1-40. map.  
Monographic.  
1910. Menispermaceae. Pflanzenr. 46(IV. 94): 1-345. f. 1-93.  
Monographic.  
1913. Menispermaceae: in Rechinger, K., Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse . . . Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien 89: 552-554. f. 21. Reprint 5: 110-112. f. 21.  
Includes some Samoan species.  
1920. Menispermaceae: in Sarasin, F. & Roux, J., Nova Caledonia Bot. 1: 143-144.  
*Hypserpa neo-caledonica* Diels and *Pachygone loyaltiensis* Diels.  
1921a. Eine neue Menispermacee der Palau-Inseln. Bot. Jahrb. 56: 507.  
*Pachygone ledermannii* n. sp.  
1921b. Die Theaceen Mikronesiens. Bot. Jahrb. 56: 526.  
*Eurya japonica* Thunb. and *E. japonica* Thunb. var. *nitida* Korth. from the Caroline Islands.  
1921c. Die Myrtaceen Mikronesiens. Bot. Jahrb. 56: 529-534.  
An enumeration with a few new species.  
1921d. Eine Scaevola von Mikronesien. Bot. Jahrb. 56: 561.  
*S. frutescens* Mill. from the Caroline and Marshall Islands.  
1921-30. Beiträge zur Flora von Mikronesien und Polynesien. (II) Bot. Jahrb. 56: 429-577. 4 f. 1921; (III) 59: 1-29. f. 1. 1924; (IV) 63: 271-323. 1930.  
Lists with the descriptions of new species. See Volkens 1914 for part I.  
1922. Die Myrtaceen von Papuasien. Bot. Jahrb. 57: 356-426. f. 1.  
Includes *Xanthomyrtus pergracilis* n. sp. from New Caledonia.

**Diels, L. & Mansfeld, R.**

1932. Die Orchideen-Gattung Chiloschista Lindl. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 11: 491-498.  
Includes one species from Fiji and one from the Caroline Islands.

**Dietrich, A.**

- 1831-33. Caroli a Linné species plantarum exhibentes plantas rite cognitatas ad genera relatas cum differentiis specificis, nominibus trivialibus, synonymis selectis, locis natalibus secundum systema sexuale digestas olim curante Carolo Ludovico Willdenow. Editio sexta. 1: i-x. 1-735. [1-4]. 1831; 2: 1-747. 1833.  
This is the sixth edition of Linnaeus' "Species plantarum". Includes the Polynesian species.



**Dietrich, D. N. F.**

1839-52. Synopsis plantarum seu enumeratio systematica plantarum plerumque adhuc cognitarum cum differentiis specificis et synonymis selectis ad modum. Persoonii elaborata. 1: i-xx. 1-879. 1839; 2: i-iv. 881-1647. 1840; 3: i-x. 1-730. 1843; 4: i-ii. 731-1694. 1847; 5: i-ii. 1-587. 1852.

Includes the then-known Polynesian species.

**Dingler, H.**

1887. Ueber eine von den Carolinen stammende Coelococcus-Frucht. Bot. Centralbl. 32: 347-351. 1 t.

*Coelococcus carolinensis* n. sp.

**Dixon, H. N.**

1922. Miscellanea Bryologica 8. Jour. Bot. 60: 281-291.

Includes *Thysanomitrium umbellatum* from Hawaii.

1927. Gilbert Islands mosses. Jour. Bot. 65: 254-257.

Discusses seven species including *Hyophila bernensis* n. sp.

1928. Splachnobryum pacificum Dixon sp. nov. Rev. Bryol. II 1: 12.

Native of the Gilbert Islands.

1929. Critical mosses. Rev. Bryol. II 2: 21-29.

Refers to Naveau's paper, indicating the proper disposition of some of the binomials he listed under "Mousses critiques". See Naveau 1928.

See Theriot, J.

**Dixon, H. N. & Greenwood, W.**

1930. The mosses of Fiji. Proc. Linn. Soc. N. S. W. 53: 261-302. t. 8-9.

An enumeration of about 205 species with the descriptions of various new ones.

**Dixon, R. B.**

1932. The problems of the sweet potato in Polynesia. Am. Anthropol. 34: 40-66.

A general discussion.

**Docters van Leeuwen, W. M.**

1922. A mite-gall on *Broussaisia arguta* Gaud. occurring in the Sandwich Islands.

Marcellia 19: 58-62. f. 1-6.

Cecidological.

**Dodge, C. W.**

1929. A synopsis of *Stereocaulon* with notes on some exotic species. Ann. Crypt.

Exot. 2: 93-153.

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Domin, K.**

1908. Monographische Übersicht der Gattung *Centella* L. Bot. Jahrb. 41: 148-169.

*C. asiatica* (L.) Urb. from Polynesia.

1930. The species of the genus *Cyathea* J. E. Sm. Act. Bot. Bohem. 9: 85-174.

A compiled list with some transfers, including the Polynesian species.

**Don, D.**

1830. A monograph of the family of plants called Cunoniaceae. Edinb. New Philos. Jour. 84-96.

Includes a few New Caledonian species.

1832. Descriptive catalogue of the Compositae contained in the herbarium of Dr.

Gillis; with some additions from other sources. Philos. Mag. II 11: 387-392.

Includes *Dendroseris macrophylla* n. sp. from Juan Fernandez.

**Don, G.**

1831-38. A general history of the dichlamydeous plants comprising complete

descriptions of the different orders; together with the characters of the

genera and species, and an enumeration of the cultivated varieties. . . 1:

i-xxvii. 1-818. f. 1-126. 1831; 2: i-viii. 1-875. f. 1-128. 1832; 3: i-viii. 1-867.

f. 1-144. 1834; 4: i-viii. 1-908. f. 1-89. 1838.

Includes descriptions, in English, of many Polynesian species. Issued also with the following title page: "A general system of gardening and botany; containing a complete enumeration and description of all plants hitherto known . . ." The volumes, contents, and dates of issue are the same in both. The dates of issue of the various parts are given in Kew Bull. 311-315. 1925.

**Doty, R. E.**

1920. A yellow strip disease survey. Circ. Exp. Sta. Hawaiian Sugar Planters' Assoc. 35: 1-71.

Not seen.

**Douglas, D.**

1914. Journal kept by David Douglas during his travels in North America 1823-1827 together with a particular description of thirty-three species of American oaks and eighteen species of *Pinus* with appendices containing a list of plants introduced by Douglas and an account of his death in 1834. [1-3] 1-364. portr.

Includes a list of 78 species collected in Juan Fernandez, and notes on the vegetation of Hawaii.

**Drake del Castillo, E.**

- 1886-92. Illustrations florae insularum maris Pacifici. 1-458. t. 1-50.

Consists of illustrations, 50 plates, descriptions of selected species, and an enumeration (pp. 103-408) of Polynesian plants. Pages 1-48 (1886); 49-60 (1887); 65-80 (1888); 81-104 (1889); 105-216 (1890); 217-458 (1892). Pages 61-64 lacking.

- 1887a. Sur la géographie botanique des Îles de la Société. Bull. Soc. Philom. Paris VII 11: 146-155.

Phytogeographical.

- 1887b. Note sur deux genres intéressants de la famille des Composées; *Fitchia* Hook. f. et *Remya* Hillebr. Centenaire Soc. Philom. Paris 229-234. t. 20, 21.

Natives of Tahiti and Hawaii; not seen.

1891. Remarques sur la flore de la Polynésie et sur ses rapports avec celle des terres voisines. 1-52. t. 1-7.

General. Abstract in Bot. Centralbl. 46: 278-281.

1893. Flore de la Polynésie française. Description des plantes vasculaires qui croissent spontanément ou qui sont généralement cultivées aux Îles de la Société, Marquise, Pomotou, Gambier et Wallis. i-xxiv. 1-352. map.

A general flora with keys and descriptions.

1898. De la véritable place du genre *Fitchia* parmi les Composées. Jour. Bot. Morot 12: 175-177. t. 3-4.

A general discussion of *F. tahitensis*.

**Druce, G. C.**

1914. Notes on nomenclature. Bot. Exch. Club Brit. Isles Rep. 3: 405-426.

Includes a few new binomials appertaining to Polynesian species.

1917. Nomenclatural notes: chiefly African and Australian. Bot. Exch. Club Brit. Isles Rep. 4: 601-653.

Similar to the preceding item.

**Drude, O.**

1887. *Pritchardia* Thurstoni F. v. M. et Dr. (n. sp.) (Palmae, Coryphinae). Gartenflora 36: 486-490. f. 123-124.

Native of Fiji.

See Wendland, H.

**Dubard, M.**

- 1906a. Népenthaécées de Madagascar et de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Mus. Hist. Nat. [Paris] 12: 62-67. f. 1-3.

Includes *N. montrousieri* n. sp. from New Caledonia.

- 1906b. Révision du genre *Oxera* (Verbénacées). Bull. Soc. Bot. France 53: 705-717.

Includes *O. nerifolia* var. *artensis* from New Caledonia and a key to the accepted species.

1907. Recherches sur le genre *Oxera* (Verbénacées). Bull. Mus. Hist. Nat. [Paris] 13: 76-78.

Includes the New Caledonian species.

1909. Recherches sur le genre *Palaquium*. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 56: Mém. 16: 1-24.  
Includes *D. fijiense* Pierre from Fiji.
- 1911a. Sur un *Pittosporum* nouveau de Nouvelle-Calédonie. Ann. Mus. Colon. Marseille II 9: 51-54. f. 1.  
*P. heckeli* n. sp.
- 1911b. Description et quelques espèces de *Planchonella* (sections *Burckiiplanchonella* et *Egassia*), d'après les documents de L. Pierre. Not. Syst. 2: 81-84.  
Includes *P. novo-caledonica* n. sp. from New Caledonia.
1912. Les Sapotacées du groupe des Sideroxylinées. Ann. Mus. Colon. Marseille II 10: 1-90.  
Includes the Polynesian species.
1915. Les Sapotacées du groupe des Sideroxylinées-Mimusopées. Ann. Mus. Colon. Marseille III 3: 1-62. f. 1-27.  
Includes the few Polynesian species.

**Duby, J. E.**

1844. *Primulaceae*. DC. Prodr. 8: 33-74.  
Monographic.

1873. Nouveau genre des mousses pleurocarpes propre à la Nouvelle Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 20: 130-131. t. 1.  
*Bescherellia elegantissima* n. sp.

1875. Choix de mousses exotiques nouvelles ou mal connues. Mém. Soc. Phys. Hist. Nat. Genève 24: 361-374. t. 1.  
Includes some Polynesian species.

**Duchartre, P.**

1864. *Aristolochiaceae*. DC. Prodr. 15(1): 421-498.  
Monographic.

**Dümmer, R. A.**

1914. Three conifers. Jour. Bot. 52: 236-241. 1914.  
Includes *Callitris neo-caledonica* n. sp. from New Caledonia.

**Dugas, M.**

1929. Contribution à l'étude du genre "*Plagiochila*" Dum. Ann. Sci. Nat. X Bot. 11: 1-199. f. 1-179.  
Includes the Polynesian species.

**Dunal, F.**

1852. *Solanaceae*. DC. Prodr. 13(1): 1-690.  
Monographic.

**Dunn, S. T. See Piper, C. V.****Durand, T. See Jackson, B. D.**

## E

**Eaton, A. A.**

1908. Nomenclatorial studies in three Orchid genera. Proc. Biol. Soc. Washington 21: 63-67.  
New combination in *Epipactis*, *Serapias* and *Serapiastrum*.

**Eaton, D. C.**

- 1879a. A new Hawaiian fern, *Hymenophyllum* (*Cyrtomium*) *Baldwinii*. Bull. Torr. Bot. Club 6: 293.  
Native of Oahu.
- 1879b. A new Hawaiian fern, *Aspidium* *Boydiae*. Bull. Torr. Bot. Club 6: 361-362.  
Native of Oahu.

**Edgerton, C. W.**

1913. The stem rot or Hawaiian "iliu" disease of sugar cane. *Phytopath.* 3: 93-98. t. 8.  
*Gnomonia ilias.*

**Ehrenberg, C. G.**

1820. Fungos a viro clarissimo Adalberto de Chamisso, sub auspiciis Romanzofianis in itinere circa terrarum globum collectos, enumeravit: in Nees ab Esenbeck, *Horae Phys. Berol.* 77-104. t. 17-20.  
 Includes some Polynesian species.

**Ehrhorn, E. M.**

1921. What horticultural plant quarantine has done and can do for Hawaii. *Bishop Mus. Spec. Pub.* 7: 180-182. (Proc. First Pan-Pacific Sci. Conference).  
 General for the subject indicated.

**Eichler, A. W.**

1873. *Balanophoraceae*. *DC. Prodr.* 17: 117-150.  
 Monographic.

**Ellis, J. B. & Everhart, B. M.**

1895. New species of fungi. I. Sandwich Island fungi. *Bull. Torr. Bot. Club* 22: 434-440.  
 Includes eight Hawaiian species.  
 1897. New species of fungi from various localities. *Bull. Torr. Bot. Club* 24: 125-137.  
 Includes *Asterina sphaerelloides* n. sp. from Hawaii.

**Ellis, W.**

- 1829-31. Polynesian researches during a residence of nearly eight years in the Society and Sandwich Islands. 2 vols., 1829; ed. 2, 4 vols., 1831.  
 General, descriptive and narrative.

**Emerson, J. S. See MacCaughey, V.****Endlicher, S. L.**

- 1833a. *Atakta botanika*. Nova genera et species plantarum descripta et iconibus illustrata. 1-26. t. 1-40.  
 Includes *Schiedea ligustrina* Cham. & Schlecht. from Hawaii.  
 1833b. *Prodromus florae Norfolkicae, sive Catalogus stirpium quae in Insula Norfolk annis 1804 et 1805 a Ferdinando Bauer collectae et depictae, nunc in Musaeo Caesareo-Palatino rerum naturalium Vindobonae servantur.* i-viii. 1-100.  
 The first published flora of Norfolk Island; summarized in *Ann. Sci. Nat. II Bot.* 3: 50-56. 1835.  
 1836-50. *Genera plantarum secundum ordines naturales disposita*. [Accedit supplementum primum] i-lx. 1-1483. 1836-41. *Mantissa botanica sistens generum plantarum supplementum secundum* [i], 1-114. 1842. *Mantissa botanica altera, sistens generum plantarum supplementum tertium* [i-ii]. 1-110. 1843. *Generum plantarum supplementum quartum*. 1-104. 1847. *Generum plantarum supplementum quintum*. 1-104. 1850.  
 Descriptions of all then-known genera.  
 1837. *Bemerkungen über die Flora der Südseeinseln*. *Ann. Wien. Mus. Naturgesch.* 1: 131-190. t. 13-16.  
 A list of 1672 Polynesian species.  
 1847. *Synopsis Coniferarum (Pinaceae)* i-lv. 1-368.  
 Includes some Polynesian species.

**Engelmann, G.**

1859. Systematic arrangement of the species of the genus *Cuscuta*, with critical remarks on old species and descriptions of new ones. *Trans. Acad. Sci. St. Louis* 1: 453-532. Reprint 1-73.  
 Monographic; includes *Cuscuta sandwicensis* Choisy from Hawaii. Republished in Trelease, W.

& Gray, A. "The botanical works of the late George Engelmann", 71-104. 1887.

1860. Generis Cuscutae species secundum ordinem systematicum dispositae adjectis in prius jam notas observationibus criticis nec non novarum descriptionibus. i-vi. 1-88.

Latin translation of the preceding item by P. Ascherson, introduction by A. Braun.

**Engler, A.**

1870. Monographische Uebersicht der Gattungen Escallonia Mutis, Belangera Camb. und Weinmannia L. nebst Beiträgen zur geographischen Verbreitung der Escallonien und Cunoniaceen. *Linnaea* 36: 527-650.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1879. Araceae. DC. Monog. Phan. 2: 1-681.

Monographic.

1881. Ueber die morphologischen Verhältnisse und die geographische Verbreitung der Gattung Rhus, wie der mit ihr verwandten, lebenden und ausgestorbenen Anacardiaceae. *Bot. Jahrb.* 1: 365-426. t. 4.

General.

1883a. Anacardiaceae. DC. Monog. Phan. 4: 171-500. t. 4-15.

Monographic.

1883b. Burseraceae. DC. Monog. Phan. 4: 1-169. t. 1-3.

Monographic.

1886. Die auf der Expedition S. M. S. "Gazelle" von Dr. Naumann im malayischen Gebiet gesammelten Siphonogamen (Phanerogamen) mit Ausnahme der schon publicirten Gramineae, Cyperaceae, Orchidaceae. *Bot. Jahrb.* 7: 444-480.

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Engler, A. & Prantl, K.**

1887-1908. Die natürlichen Pflanzenfamilien nebst ihren Gattungen und wichtigeren Arten insbesondere den Nutzpflanzen, unter Mitwirkung zahlreicher hervorragender Fachgelehrten. Teil 1-4. 1887-1908. Nachträge 1, 1897; 2, 1900; 3, 1908; 4, 1915, Gesamtregister. 1899.

A treatment of the families and genera of flowering plants, copiously illustrated. A fundamental work prepared with the assistance of numerous specialists, not separately listed in this bibliography. See next entry.

**Engler, A.**

1889a. Vorwort-Uebersicht über die botanischen Ergebnisse der Expedition: in Die Forschungsreise S. M. S. "Gazelle." . . . 4 (1): Botanik i-xvi.

Includes references to some Polynesian species.

1889b. Siphonogamen (Phanerogamen): in Die Forschungsreise S. M. S. "Gazelle" . . . 4 (7): Botanik 1-58. t. 1-15.

Includes references to some Fijian species.

1897. Notizen über die Flora der Marshallinseln. *Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin* 1: 222-226.

A list of 39 species, none new.

1900. Das Pflanzenreich. *Regni vegetabilis conspectus*. 1 (1900) →

A series of monographs, entered separately in this bibliography under their respective authors.

1905. Araceae-Pothoideae. *Pflanzenr.* 21(IV. 23B): 1-330. f. 1-88.

Monographic.

**Engler, A. & Krause, K.**

1908. Araceae-Monsteroideae. *Pflanzenr.* 37(IV. 23 Ba): 1-139. f. 1-56.

Monographic.

**Engler, A.**

1911. Araceae-Lasioideae. *Pflanzenr.* 48(IV. 23C): 1-130. f. 1-44.

Monographic.

**Engler, A. & Krause, K.**

1912-13. Araceae-Philodendroideae-Philodendreae. *Pflanzenr.* 55(IV. 23 Da): 1-134. f. 1-77. 1912; 60(IV. 23 Db): 1-143. f. 1-45. 1913.

Monographic.

1920. Araceae-Colocasioideae. Pflanzenr. 71(IV. 23E): 1-139. f. 1-29.  
Monographic.
1921. Eine Aracee von Mikronesien. Bot. Jahrb. 56: 433.  
*Raphidophora palauensis* n. sp. from the Palau Islands.
- Engler, A. & Prantl, K.**  
1924-36. Die natürlichen Pflanzenfamilien . . . begründet von A. Engler und K. Prantl. Zweite stark vermehrte und verbesserte Auflage herausgegeben von A. Engler.  
Commenced publication in 1924; planned to be completed in 27 volumes; 15 parts to date. See preceding entry.
- Epling, C.**  
1935. Synopsis of the South American Labiatae. Repert. Sp. Nov. Beih. 85: 1-96→  
Includes the new generic name *Skottsbergiella* with *S. fernandesia* Epling (*Cuminia*, Colla) from Juan Fernandez.  
1936. Note on the distribution of Hyptis in the Old World. Kew Bull. 278-280.  
Admits *H. mariannarum* Briq. from Guam.
- Esmarch, F.**  
1910-11. Beitrag zur Cyanophyceenflora unserer Kolonien. Jahrb. Hamb. Wiss. Anstalt 28: Beih. 3: 63-82. 1910. Reprinted in Mitt. Bot. Staatsinst. Hamb. same pagination, 1911.  
Lists three species from Samoa.
- Espinosa, M. R.**  
1934. Un nuevo helecho de Pascua. Revis. Chil. Hist. Nat. 38: 153-158. f. 38-39.  
*Polystichum fuentessii* n. sp. from Easter Island.
- Ettingshausen, K. von**  
1864. Die Farnkräuter der Jetztwelt zur Untersuchung und Bestimmung der in den Formationen der Erdrinde eingeschlossenen Überreste von vorweltlichen Arten dieser Ordnung nach dem Flächenskelet bearbeitet. i-xvi. 1-298. t. 1-180.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
- Evans, A. W.**  
1891. A provisional list of the Hepaticae of the Hawaiian islands. Trans. Connect. Acad. 8: 253-261. t. 22-23. Reprint 1-9. t. 22-23. 1891.  
An enumeration of the known species.  
1899-1900. The Hawaiian Hepaticae of the tribe Jubuloideae. Trans. Connect. Acad. 10: 387-462. t. 44-59.  
Includes the descriptions of various new species.  
1900. A new genus of Hepaticae from the Hawaiian islands. Bull. Torr. Bot. Club 27: 97-104. t. 1. 1 f.  
*Acromastigum integrifolium*.  
1919. A taxonomic study of Dumortiera. Bull. Torr. Bot. Club 46: 167-182.  
Includes *D. hirsuta* Nees, and *D. nepalensis* Nees from Polynesia.  
1925. A taxonomic study of Hymenophyllum. Bull. Torr. Bot. Club 52: 491-506. f. 1-19.  
Includes the Polynesian species.  
1934. A revision of the genus Acromastigum. Ann. Bryol. Suppl. 3: i-viii. 1-178. f. 1-40.  
Monographic; 28 species recognized, including the Polynesian forms.
- Everhart, B. M.** See Ellis, J. B.
- Exell, A. W.**  
1925. *Passiflora samoensis*, Exell, sp. nov. Jour. Bot. 63: 203-204.  
Native of Samoa.  
1936. Two new species of Terminalia from the Austral Islands and Mangareva. Bishop Mus. Occ. Pap. 11(20): 104.  
*Terminalia haroldii* and *T. koariki* n. spp.

## F

**Farlow, W. G.**

1916. Marine algae of the Pacific. Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci. (Washington) 2: 424-427.  
Chiefly a plea for exploration indicating regions where field work is desirable.

**Farquhar, J. K. M. L.**

1900. Gardens, fields, and wilds of the Hawaiian islands. Trans. Mass. Hort. Soc. 51-57.  
General notes.

**Farwell, O. A.**

- 1917-19. Botanical nomenclature of the N[atational] F[ormulary]. IV. Drugg. Circ. 61: 229-232, reprint [1-4], 63: 49, 50.

Includes *Piper esculentum* (Raf.) Farwell and *Methysticum methysticum* (Linn. f) Farwell, new names for two Polynesian species.

1931. Fern notes II. Ferns in the herbarium of Parke, Davis & Co. Am. Midl. Nat. 12: 233-311

Includes numerous new names, some of Polynesian species, but few are valid under any accepted rules.

**Fawcett, W.**

1886. On new species of *Balanophora* and *Thonningia*, with a note on *Brugmansia* Lowi, Becc. Trans. Linn. Soc. II Bot. 2: 233-247. t. 33-36.

Includes a description of *Balanophora hildebrandii* Rchb. f. from Tahiti and Comoro, with extensive notes (*Acroblastum pallens* Solander).

**Fedde, F.**

1909. Papaveraceae-Hypecoideae et Papaveraceae-Papaveroideae. Pflanzenr. 49: (IV. 104): 1-430. f. 1-43.

Monographic.

**Feé, A. L. A.**

- 1844-66. Mémoires sur la famille des fougères. 1: 1-14. t. 1, 2. 1844; 2: 1-114. t. 1-64. 1845; 3-4: 1-54. t. 1-5. 1851-52; 5: 1-387. t. 1-30. 1850-52; 6-7-8.: i-vi. 1-138. t. 1-27. 1854-57; 9: 1-38. (ed. alt. 1-48). 1857; 10: 1-50. t. 28-44. 1865; 11: i-xvi. 1-164. t. 1-34. 1866.

Some parts include many Polynesian species; other parts do not apply to the region.

**Feldmann, J. & Hamel, G.**

1934. Observations sur quelques Gélidiacées. Rev. Gén. Bot. 46: 528-549. f. 1-11.  
Ten species of *Gelidiella* recognized including *G. acerosa* Feldm. & Hamel occurring in the Pacific.

**Fenzl, E.**

- 1867-70. Reise der österreichischen Fregatte Novara um die Erde in den Jahren 1857, 1858, 1859, unter den Befehlen des Commodore B. von Wüllerstorff-Urbair, Botanischer Theil. 1-261. t. 1-36.

Papers by Krempelhuber, Milde, Grünow, Reichardt, and Mettenius indexed separately.

**Fernald, M. L.**

1923. Nomenclatorial transfers in *Mariscus*. Rhodora 25: 49-54.

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Finet, E. A.**

1899. Sur quelques espèces nouvelles du genre *Calanthe*. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 46: 434-437. t. 10.

Includes *C. balansae* n. sp. from New Caledonia.

- 1903a. Énumération des espèces du genre *Dendrobium* (Orchidées) formant la collection du Muséum de Paris. Bull. Mus. Hist. Nat. [Paris] 9: 295-303.

Includes a few Polynesian species.

- 1903b. *Dendrobium* nouveaux de l'herbier du Muséum. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 50: 372-383. t. 11-14.

Includes *Liparis chalandei* n. sp. from New Caledonia.

1908. Orchidées nouvelles ou peu connues. II. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 55: 333-343. t. 1. f. 1-2.

Includes *Liparis chalandei* n. sp. from New Caledonia.

1909. Pelma, Orchidacearum genus novum. Not. Syst. 1: 112-114. f. 6.  
*P. neo-caledonicum* n. sp.

**Finsch, O.**

1887. Die Naturprodukte der westlichen Südsee, besonders der deutschen Schutzgebiete. Deutsch. Kolon. Zeit. 4: 519-530. 543-551. 593-596. Reprint 1-23.  
Not seen.

1893. Ethnologische Erfahrungen und Belegstücke aus der Südsee. Dritte Abtheilung: Mikronesien (West-Oceanien). Ann. Naturhist. Hofmus. Wien 8: 1-107, 119-437. t. 1-7. f. 1-65.

Includes some notes on economic plants. The earlier parts of this paper appertain to New Guinea and the Bismarck Archipelago.

**Fischer, E.**

1914. Fungi (Gen. Dictyophora Desvauz): in Sarasin, F. & Roux, J., Nova Caledonia Bot. 1: 1-4.

*D. indusiata*.

**Fischer, F. E. L. See Langsdorff, G. H.**

**Fitzpatrick, H. M. See Mehrlich, F. P.**

**Fleischer, M.**

1905. Neue Familien, Gattungen, und Arten der Laubmoose. Hedwigia 45: 53-87. f. 1-4.

Includes some Polynesian species.

- 1914-22. Kritische Revision von Carl Müllerschen Laubmoos-Gattungen. I. Hedwigia 55: 280-285. 1914; (II) 59: 212-219. 1917; (III) 61: 402-408. 1920; (IV) 63: 209-216. 1922.

Includes reductions of some Polynesian species.

**Fleischmann, H. & Reehinger, K.**

1910. Orchidaceae: in Reehinger, K., Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse . . . Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien 85: 250-263. t. 1, 2. f. 10, 11. Reprint 3: 76-89. t. 1, 2. f. 10, 11.

Includes some Samoan species.

**Flotow, J. See Meyen, J., and Mueller, J. (Muell.-Arg.).**

**Flügge, J.**

1810. Graminum monographiae. Pars. I. Paspalus, Reimaria. 1-224.

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Focke, W. O.**

1880. Ueber die natürliche Gleiderung und die geographische Verbreitung der Gattung Rubus. Bot. Jahrb. 1: 87-103.

Mentions Polynesian distribution of the genus.

- 1910-14. Species Ruborum. Monographiae generis Rubi Prodrumus. Pars. 1: Bibl. Bot. 17(72<sup>1</sup>): 1-120. f. 1-53. 1910; Pars. II. (72<sup>2</sup>): 121-223. f. 54-87. 1911; Pars. III. 19(83): 1-274. f. 88-155. 1914.

Includes a few Polynesian species.

**Forbes, C. N.**

- 1909-20. New Hawaiian plants. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 4: 213-223. 5 f. 1909; (II) 296. 1 t. f. 1-3. 1910; (III) 5: 3-12. 5 f. 1912; (IV) 6: 39. 1914; (V) 173-191. 9 f. 1916; (VI) 243-246. f. 9, 10. 1917; (VII) 7: 33-39. t. 3-11. 1920.

Descriptions of various new species.

- 1911a. Notes on the naturalized flora of the Hawaiian islands. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 4: 323-334.

A list with notes.



- 1911b. Preliminary observations concerning the plant invasion on some of the lava flows of Mauna Loa, Hawaii. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 5: 15-23.  
Ecological.
- 1913a. Notes on the flora of Kahoolawe and Molokini. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 5: 85-97. f. 1-7.  
A list with notes.
- 1913b. An enumeration of Niihau plants. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 5: 99-113. f. 1-4.  
Includes *Euphorbia stokesii* n. sp.
1914. Plant invasion on lava. Mid-Pacific Mag. 7: 360-365.  
Not seen; appertains to Hawaii.
1918. The genus *Lagenophora* in the Hawaiian islands with descriptions of new species. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 6: 301-309. f. 1-4.  
A synopsis; three species recognized, two new.
- Forbes, C. N. & Munro, G. C.**
1920. A new *Cyanea* from Lanai, Hawaii. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 7: 43. t. 12.  
*C. baldwinii* n. sp.
- Forbes, C. N.**
1920. Notes on *Marsilea villosa* Kaulf. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 7: 47-49. t. 13-14.  
From Oahu, Hawaii.
1921. Salient features of Hawaiian botany. Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ. 7: 125-130.  
(Proc. First Pan-Pacific Sci. Conference, Honolulu, 1920.)  
Largely ecological.
- Forster, G.**
1780. *Decas plantarum novarum, ex insulis maris australis*. Nov. Acta Soc. Sci. Upsal. II. 3: 171-186.  
Includes the descriptions of various new species.
1784. *Geschichte und Beschreibung des Brodbaums*. Hess. Beitr. 1: 208-232. 384-400. t. 1-2. Reprint, 1-47. t. 1-2. 1784.  
Based on Polynesian material; *Artocarpus incisa*.
- 1786a. *Dissertatio inauguralis botanico-medica, de plantis esculentis insularum oceani australis*. 1-80.  
Based on Polynesian material.
- 1786b. *Florulae insularum australium prodromus*. 1-103.  
The first published flora of Polynesia, listing 594 species, many described as new.
1797. *Herbarium australe seu Catalogus plantarum exsiccatarum quas in florulae insularum australium prodromo in commentatione de plantis esculentis insularum oceani australis, in fasciculo plantarum Magellanicarum, descripsit et delineavit; nec non earum quas ex insulis Madeira, St. Jacobi, Adscensionis, St. Helenae et Fayal reportavit*. 1-24.  
Lists Forster's Polynesian species.
- Forster, J. R. & G.**
1776. *Characteres generum plantarum, quas in itinere ad insulas maris australis collegerunt, descripserunt, delinearunt, annis 1772-1775*. i-viii. i-x. 1-150. t. 1-75.  
Includes original descriptions of numerous Polynesian genera and species.
1779. *Beschreibungen der Gattungen von Pflanzen, auf einer Reise nach den Inseln der Südsee gesammelt, beschrieben und abgezeichnet, während den Jahren 1772 bis 1775. Aus dem Lateinischen übersetzt, und von 75 bis auf 17 Kupferplatten eingeschränkt, durch Johann Simon Kerner*. [i-xxii]. 1-160. [1-14]. t. 1-18.  
A German translation of the preceding entry.  
See Herder, F. von, 1885, for data on Forster's unpublished drawings of Polynesian plants, now at the botanic garden, Leningrad.
- Fosberg, F. R.**
1934. A key to the families of Monocotyledons in the Hawaiian islands. Univ. Hawaii Occ. Pap. 18: 1-8.  
A brief summary of the characters of 25 families with a dichotomous key.

**Foslie, M.**

- 1900a. Calcareous Algae from Funafuti. Norske Vid. Selsk. Skrifter 1900(1): 1-12.  
A list with critical notes and descriptions.
- 1900b. New Melobesieae. Norske Vid. Selsk. Skrifter. 1900(6): 1-24.  
Includes *Lithophyllum subreduncum* and *L. dentatum* var. *sandwicensis* n. var. from Hawaii.
- 1900c. Revised systematical survey of the Melobesieae. Norske Vid. Selsk. Skrifter 1900 (5) 1-22.  
A list of the known species.
- 1907a. Corallinaceae: in Rechinger, K., Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse. . . Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien 81: 209-210. Reprint 1: 13-14.  
Includes some Samoan species.
- 1907b. Algologische Notiser III. Norske Vid. Selsk. Skrifter 1906(8): 1-34.  
Includes some new Polynesian species.

**Fournier, E.**

- 1860-61. Notes sur le genre *Albizzia* Durazz. Ann. Sci. Nat. IV Bot. 14: 368-381. t. 14. 1860; 15: 161-178. 1861.  
Includes the New Caledonian species, some new.
1865. Notes supplémentaires sur le genre *Albizzia*. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 12: 398-401.  
Three new species from New Caledonia described.
1869. Sur les fougères de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 16: 389-394. 422-425.  
An enumeration with descriptions of new species.
- 1873a. Filices Novae-Caledoniae enumeratio monographica. Ann. Sci. Nat. V Bot. 18: 253-360.  
An enumeration with keys; includes numerous new species.
- 1873b. Sur les fougères de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 20: Session Extr. Belg. xx-xxii.  
General discussion.
1874. Sur la dispersion géographique des fougères de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Ann. Sci. Nat. V Bot. 19: 287-299.  
Phytogeographic.

**Fournier, P.**

1932. Contribution à l'histoire des sciences naturelles. Voyages et découvertes scientifiques des missionnaires naturalistes français, à travers le monde pendant cinq siècles XV<sup>e</sup> à XX<sup>e</sup> siècles. 1-369. 30 portraits.

**Francey, P.**

1936. Monographie du genre *Cestrum* L. *Candollea* 6: 46-398.  
Includes *C. diurnum* L. from the Marianas and Caroline Islands.

**Frauenfeld, G. von**

1867. Zur flora und fauna von Neu Caledonien. Verh. Zool. Bot. Ges. Wien 17: 464-493.  
Lists many species of plants, some with notes.

**Frear, M. D.**

1929. Our familiar island trees. i-xiv. 1-161. frontisp. 45 f.  
A popular account of the commonly cultivated ornamental trees of Hawaii.

**Friedel, J.**

1933. Sur l'anatomie de l'*Oceanopapaver neo-caledonicum* Guillaumin. Importance de cette espèce au point de vue systématique. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 80: 33-35.  
Native of New Caledonia.
1934. A propos de deux *Papavéracées* aberrantes: L'*Oceanopapaver neocaledonicum* Guillaumin et le *Meconopsis chelidonifolia* Bur. et Franch. Application de l'anatomie à l'étude de la filiation; esquisse d'une méthode, Rev. Gén. Bot. 46: 321-331. f. 1-4.  
Concerns in part a New Caledonian species.

**Fries, E.**

1851. *Novae symbolae Mycologicae, in peregrinis terris a botanicis Danicis collectae.* *Nova Acta Soc. Sci. Upsal.* III 1: 15-136.  
Includes a few species from Tahiti and Hawaii, some new.

**Fries, R. E.**

1920. *Die Myxomyceten der Juan Fernandez-Inseln: in Skottsberg, C., The natural history of Juan Fernandez and Easter Island.* 2: Botany 55-58.  
A list with notes.
1922. *Die Gasteromyceten der Juan Fernandez und Osterinseln: in Skottsberg, C., The natural history of Juan Fernandez and Easter Island.* 2: Botany 59-60.  
A list with notes.

**Fries, T. M.**

1857. *De Stereocaulis et Pilophoris commentatio.* 1-42.  
Includes *S. rocelloides* n. sp. from Hawaii.
1858. *Monographia Stereocaulorum et Pilophororum.* *Nova Acta Soc. Sci. Upsal.* III 2: 307-380. t. 7-10. Reprint, 1-76. t. 7-10. 1858.  
Includes some Polynesian species.

**Fuentes, F.**

1913. *Reseña botánica sobre la Isla de Pascua.* *Publ. Inst. Centr. Meteor. Chile* 4: 1-9; *Bol. Mus. Nac. Chile* 5: 320-337.  
A list of 124 species from Easter Island.

## G

**Gagnepain, F.**

1909. *Le Commersonia echinata Forster et ses formes.* *Not. Syst.* 1: 96-97.  
A critical note.
1913. *Zingiberaceae: in Reehinger, K., Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse. . . Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien* 89: 516-522. f. 13-17. Reprint 5: 74-80. f. 13-17.  
Includes some Samoan species.

**Gaillard, A.**

1892. *Le genre Meliola, anatomie, morphologie, systématique.* 1-164. t. 1-24.  
Includes the Polynesian species. Briefly summarized in *Bull. Soc. Bot. France* 39: Rev. Bibl. 76-78. 1892. *Bull. Soc. Myc. France* 8: 33-38.

**Gandoger, M.**

- 1918-19. *Sertum plantarum novarum. Pars prima.* *Bull. Soc. Bot. France* 65: 24-69.  
1918; *Pars secunda.* 66: 216-233. 286-287. 1919.  
Includes some new Polynesian species.
1924. *Le genre Sida (Malvacées).* *Bull. Soc. Bot. France* 71: 627-633.  
A key to the known species.

**Garabedian, S.**

1924. *A revision of Emilia.* *Kew Bull.* 137-144.  
Twenty-three species recognized, with key, including the Polynesian species.

**Gardner, N. L.**

1927. *A new species of Entophysalis from China, and notes on other species of the genus.* *Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot.* 13: 369-372. t. 72.  
Includes *E. samoensis* Milde.

**Gaudichaud, C.**

1824. *Description de quelques nouveaux genres de plantes recueillies dans le voyage autour du monde, sous les ordres du Capitaine Freycinet.* *Ann. Sci. Nat.* 3: 507-510.  
Includes the descriptions of several new species from Hawaii and the Marianas Islands.
- 1826-30. *Voyage autour du monde entrepris par ordre du Roi . . . . sur les corvettes l'Uranie et la Physicienne pendant les années 1817, 1818, 1819 et 1820 . . . . par M. Louis de Freycinet.* *Botanique.* i-vii. 1-522. Atlas 1-22. t. 1-120.

Includes descriptions of various Polynesian species. See Jour. Bot. 39: 206. 1901, and Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist. VII 7: 392. 1901, for dates of issue, pp. 1-88. 1826; 89-216. 1827; 217-360. 1828; 361-464. 1829; 465-522. 1830. Algae by Agardh; Fungi by Persoon.

1846-66. Voyage autour du monde exécuté pendant les années 1836 et 1837 sur la corvette la Bonite commandée par M. Vaillant . . . Botanique, cryptogames cellulaires et vasculaires 1: i-xi. 1-355. 1846; Introduction 1: 1-354, 2: 1-444. 1851; Atlas t. 1-150. 1846-49(?). Explication et description des planches de l'atlas par C. d'Alleizette. 1-186. 1866.

Includes some Polynesian species. See Jour. Bot. 39: 206. 1901, and Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist. VII 7: 391. 1901, for dates of issue. Fungi by Lévillé; Algae, Lichens, Musci, and Hepaticae by Montagne; Lycopodiaceae by Spring. The actual descriptions of the phanerogams illustrated in the atlas were not published.

#### Gay, C.

1833. Aperçu sur les recherches d'histoire naturelles faites dans l'Amérique du sud, et principalement dans le Chili pendant les années 1830 et 1831. Ann. Sci. Nat. 28: 369-393.

Includes notes on the flora of Juan Fernandez.

1845-52. Historia física y política de Chile segun documentos adquiridos en esta republica durante doce años de residencia en ella y publicada bajo los auspicios del supremo gobierno. Botanica. 1: 1-496. 1845; 2: 1-534. 1846; 3: 1-484. 1847; 4: 1-516. 1849; 5: 1-479. 1849; 6: 1-551. 1853; 7: 1-515. 1850; 8: 1-448. 1852. Atlas t. 1-135.

A general descriptive flora including the Juan Fernandez species.

#### Gay, J.

1823. Fragment d'une monographie des vraies Buttnériacées. Mém. Mus. Hist. Nat. [Paris] 10: 199-220. t. 12-15. Reprint 1-24. t. 12-15.

Includes *Commersonia echinata* Forst. from the Society and Friendly Islands.

#### "Gazelle" Expedition.

1889. Die Forschungsreise S. M. S. "Gazelle" in den Jahren 1874 bis 1876 unter Kommando des Kapitän zur See Freiherrn von Schleinitz. Theil 4. Botanik.

Prepared by various authors. See: Akenasy, E., Engler, A., Kuhn, M., Mueller, K., Schiffner, V., and Thuemen, F. V., listed separately in this bibliography.

#### Geiseler, E. F.

1807. Crotonis monographiam, speciminis loco inauguralis, ut doctoris medici gradum in alma Friedericiana adifriscur, ad diem 20. martii 1807, exhibit. i-x. 1-83.

Includes some Polynesian species.

#### Geitler, L.

1925. Neue oder wenig bekannte Protisten XVI. Neue oder wenig bekannte cyanophyceen II. Arch. Protistenk. 51: 361-433. f. 1-39.

Includes *Mastigocoleus obtusus* and *Rosaria ramosa* from New Caledonia.

#### Gepp, A.

1922. Marine algae [of New Caledonia]. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 46: 45-46. An enumeration.

#### Gepp, A. & E. S.

1911a. The Codiaceae of the Siboga Expedition including a monograph of the Flabellariaceae and Udoteae. Siboga Exped. 62: 1-145. t. 1-22.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1911b. Marine Algae from the Kermadecs. Jour. Bot. 49: 17-23.

An enumeration.

#### Gibbs, L. S.

1909. A contribution to the montane flora of Fiji (including cryptogams), with ecological notes. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 39: 130-212. t. 11-16. f. 1-2. 1 map.

An enumeration with description of new species.

**Giesenhagen, K.**

1901. Die FarnGattung *Niphobolus*. Eine Monographie. i-v. [1-5]. 1-223. f. 1-20.  
Includes the Polynesian species.

**Giffard, W. M.**

1918. Some observations on Hawaiian forests and forest cover in their relation to water supply. Rep. Com. Agr. For. Hawaii 6: 515-538. 7 f.  
A general discussion.

**Gilg, E.**

1934. Eine neue *Geniostoma*-Art der Marianen. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 12: 221-222.

Includes *G. longistylum* n. sp. and *G. hoeferi* var. *glabra* n. var.  
See Perkins, J.

**Gilg, E. & Benedict, C.**

1921. Die bis jetzt aus Mikronesien und Polynesien bekannt gewordenen Loganiaceen. Bot. Jahrb. 56: 540-557. f. 1-3.  
Several species described as new.

**Gill, W. W.**

1889. Botanische Miscellen aus der Südsee. Mitt. Geogr. Ges. Jena 7: 83-105.  
Not seen.

**Gillespie, J. W.**

- 1930-32. New plants from Fiji. (I) Bishop Mus. Bull. 74: 1-99. 1 t. f. 1-57. 1930;  
(II) 83: i-ii. 1-72. 1 t. f. 1-40. 1931: (III) 91: 1-81. f. 1-43. 1932.

Includes the descriptions of numerous new species and redescrptions of and notes on previously described ones.

1933. *Dorisia rarissima*. Hook. Ic. 32: t. 3190.

Native of Fiji; a new genus and species of the Rubiaceae.

**Gmelin, J. F.**

1791. Caroli a Linné Systema naturae per regna tria naturae secundum classes ordines, genera, species cum characteribus, differentiis, synonymis, locis. Editio decima tertia, aucta reformata. 2: Regnum vegetabile, i-xl. 1-1661.

The thirteenth edition of Linnaeus's *Systema naturae*. The volumes on animals and minerals are not included here.

**Goddijn, W. A.**

- 1913-19. Synopsis Hymenophyllacearum, monographie hujus ordines prodromus, auctore R. B. van den Bosch, M. D., mit zahlreichen Zusätzen und Abbildungen aus dem Nachlass des Verfassers neu herausgegeben. Med. Rijks Herb. Leiden 17: 1-36. f. 1-23. 1913; (II) 38: 1-41. f. 24-45. 1919.

Includes some Polynesian species. See Bosch, R. B. van den, 1859.

**Goldmann, I.**

1843. Filices: in Meyen, F. J. F., Beiträge zur Botanik. Nova Acta Acad. Leop.-Carol. Nat. Cur. 19: Suppl. 1: 451-469.

Includes some Hawaiian species.

**Gomont, M.**

1892. Monographie des Oscillariées (Nostocacées homocystées). Ann. Sci. Nat. VII Bot. 15: 263-368. t. 6-14; (II) 16: 91-264. t. 1-7.

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Goodspeed, T. H. (Editor).**

1936. Essays on geobotany in honor of William Albert Setchell i-xxv. 1-319. illus.  
The two papers appertaining to Polynesia are listed under their respective authors, Merrill and Skottsberg.

**Gottsche, K. M.**

1857. Pugillus novarum Hepaticarum e recensione herbarii musei Parisiensis. Ann. Sci. Nat. IV Bot. 8: 318-348. t. 9-16.

Includes a few Polynesian species.  
See Lindenberg, J. B. W.

**Graebner, P.**

1900. Typhaceae. Pflanzenr. 2(IV. 8): 1-18. f. 1-4.

Monographic.

See Ascherson, P.

**Graeffe, E.**

1869. Die Kolonisierung der Viti-Inseln und Dr. Eduard Graeffe's Reise im Innern von Viti-Levu. Mitt. Perth Geogr. Anstalt 15: 59-69. t. 4.

General narrative of exploration.

**Graff, P. W.**

1917. Fungi and lichens from the island of Guam. Mycologia 9: 4-22.

A list.

**Gray, A.**

1850. On some plants of the order Compositae from the Sandwich Islands. Proc. Am. Assoc. Adv. Sci. 2: 397-398.

Mentions several new species, including *Argyroxiphium macrocephalum* and *Wilkesia gymnosiphium*.

1852a. Account of *Argyroxiphium*, a remarkable genus of Compositae, belonging to the mountains of the Sandwich Islands. Proc. Am. Acad. Arts Sci. 2: 159-160.

Includes also *Wilkesia gymnosiphium* n. sp.

1852b. Characters of three new genera of plants of the orders Violaceae and Anonaceae, discovered by the naturalists of the United States Exploring Expedition (*Agatea*, *Isodendron*, *Richella*). Proc. Am. Acad. Arts Sci. 2: 323-325.

Includes four new species from Hawaii and Fiji.

1854-57. United States Exploring Expedition during the years 1838, 1839, 1840, 1841, 1842, under the command of Charles Wilkes, U. S. N., Botany, Phanerogamia 1: 1-777. 1854. Atlas 1-4. t. 1-100. 1857.

Includes many Polynesian species, chiefly from Hawaii and Fiji.

1855a. Description de cinq nouveau genres de plantes de la Polynésie recueillies dans le voyage d'exploration du Capitaine Wilkes. Ann. Sci. Nat. IV Bot. 4: 176-178.

Description of the new genera *Acicalyptus*, *Spiraeanthemum*, *Reynoldsia*, *Tetraplasandra* and *Plerandra*, all published one year earlier in the Wilkes Expedition report.

1855b. On the affinities of the genus *Vavaea* Benth.; also of *Rhytidandra* Gray. Mem. Am. Acad. Arts Sci. 5: 329-336.

Discusses *Vavaea amicorum* Benth. from Tonga and Fiji, and *Rhytidandra* from Fiji.

1857. Characters of some new genera of plants, mostly from Polynesia, in the collection of the United States Exploring Expedition under Captain Wilkes. Proc. Am. Acad. Arts Sci. 3: 48-54. 127-129.

Includes many new species from Hawaii and Fiji and 17 new genera.

1860a. Notes upon some Rubiaceae collected in the United States South Sea Exploring Expedition under Captain Wilkes, with characters of new species, &c. Proc. Am. Acad. Arts Sci. 4: 33-50. 306-318.

Includes various Polynesian species.

1860b. Notes upon some Polynesian plants of the order Loganiaceae. Proc. Am. Acad. Arts Sci. 4: 319-324.

Includes *Couthovia corynocarpa* n. sp. from Fiji.

1860c. Diagnoses of the species of sandalwood (*Santalum*) of the Sandwich Islands. Proc. Am. Acad. Arts Sci. 4: 326-327.

Four species recognized.

1861a. Characters of some Compositae in the collection of the United States South Pacific Exploring Expedition under Captain Wilkes, with observations, &c. Proc. Am. Acad. Arts Sci. 5: 115-146.

Includes the descriptions of various new species from Polynesia.

1861b. Notes on the Lobeliaceae, Goodeniaceae, &c. of the collection of the U. S. South Pacific Exploring Expedition. Proc. Am. Acad. Arts Sci. 5: 146-152.

Includes various Polynesian species.

- 1861c. Notes upon a portion of Dr. Seeman's recent collection of dried plants gathered in the Feejee Islands. Proc. Am. Acad. Arts Sci. 5: 314-352.  
A list of species, several new.
- 1861-62. Characters of some new or obscure species of plants, of monopetalous orders, in the collection of the United States South Pacific Exploring Expedition under Captain Charles Wilkes, U. S. N. With various notes and remarks, &c. Proc. Am. Acad. Arts Sci. 5: 321-352. 1861; 6: 37-55. 1862.  
Includes descriptions of many Polynesian species.
- 1862a. Plantae Vitienses Seemannianae. Remarks on the plants collected in the Vitian or Fijian Islands by Dr. Berthold Seemann. Bonplandia 10: 34-37.  
A list with notes.
- 1862b. Additional note on the genus Rhytidandra. Proc. Am. Acad. Arts Sci. 6: 55-56.  
A description of its fruit.
1865. New or little-known Polynesian Thymeleae. Jour. Bot. 3: 302-306.  
Ten species considered, seven described as new.
1866. A new Fijian Hedycaria. Jour. Bot. 4: 83-84.  
*H. dorstenioides* n. sp.
1871. Characters of a new genus consisting of two species of parasitic Gentianeae. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 11: 22-23.  
*Eophylon tenellum* is described from "Manga or Mangsi Islands, north of the Ladrões". It is Mangai Island, near Balabac Strait, Sulu Sea, Philippine Islands. The species is hence to be excluded from Polynesia.
1877. Plants of the Pacific islands: in Streets, T. H., Contributions to the natural history of the Hawaiian and Fanning islands and Lower California made in connection with the United States North Pacific Surveying Expedition. 1873-75. Bull. U. S. Nat. Mus. 7: 142-143. Reprinted in Smithsonian Misc. Coll. 13: 142-143.  
A list.
- Gray, W. D.** See Yuncker, T. G.
- Greenwood, W.** See Dickson, H. N.
- Greville, R. K. & Hooker, W. J.**  
1831-33. Enumeratio Filicum. Bot. Miscel. Hook. 2: 360-403. 1831; 3: 216-232. 1833.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
- Greville, R. K.**  
1848. Notice of two new species of ferns belonging to the genera *Oleandra* and *Polypodium*. Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist. 1: 326-328. t. 18.  
Includes *Oleandra siboldii* n. sp. from Tahiti.
- 1850a. Notice of a new species of *Spiridens*. Trans. Bot. Soc. [Edinb.]. 3: 47-48. t. 3.  
*S. balfouriana* n. sp. from Tahiti.
- 1850b. Notice of a new species of *Antrophyum*. Trans. Bot. Soc. [Edinb.]. 3: 63-64. t. 5.  
*A. grevillii* n. sp. from Tahiti.
1863. Descriptions of new and rare diatoms. Series 8. Trans. Microsc. Soc. London II. 11: 13-21.  
Includes *Campylodiscus walkichianus* n. sp. from New Caledonia.
- 1863-66. Descriptions of new genera and species of diatoms from the South Pacific. Trans. Bot. Soc. [Edinb.]. 7: 534-543. t. 13. 1863; (II) 574-580. t. 15; (III) 8: 233-238. t. 3. 1866.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
1866. Descriptions of new and rare diatoms from the tropics and Southern Hemisphere. Trans. Bot. Soc. [Edinb.]. 8: 436-441. t. 6.  
Includes some Polynesian species.  
See Hooker, W. J.
- Gris, A.** See Brongniart, A.

**Grisebach, A. H. R.**

1838. Genera et species Gentianearum adjectis observationibus quibusdam phyto-geographicis. i-viii. 1-364.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
1845. Gentianaceae. DC. Prodr. 9: 38-141.  
Monographic.
1853. Schenkia, novum genus Gentianearum. Bonplandia 1: 226.  
Native of Hawaii.

**Groves, J.**

1921. Charophyta from Annam and Guam. Philip. Jour. Sci. 19: 663-664.  
Lists *Chara flaccida* A. Br. from Guam.
1922. Charophyta [of New Caledonia]. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 46: 69-70. t. 5.  
Includes *Nitella comptonii* n. sp.

**Grunow, A.**

1867. Algae: in Fenzl, E., Reise der Oesterreichischen Fregatte Novara um die Erde . . . Botanischer Theil 1: 1-104. t. 1-11.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
1872. Novara diatoms. Descriptions of new genera and species of diatoms obtained by the Austrian imperial frigate Novara, during her voyage round the world. Grevillea 1: 30-32. t. 2. 41-43. 76-80. t. 5. 91-94. t. 6.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
1873. Algen der Fidschi-, Tonga-, und Samoa-Inseln gesammelt von Dr. E. Graeffe. Erste Folge: Phaeosporeae, Fucoideae und Florideae. Jour. Mus. Godeffroy 3(6): 23-50.  
A list with critical notes and descriptions.
- 1915-16. Additamenta ad cognitionem Sargassorum. Verh. Zool. Bot. Ges. Wien 65: 329-448. 1915; 66: 1-48. 136-185. 1916.  
Two hundred and twenty species considered, including some from Polynesia.

**Guilfoyle, W. R.**

1869. A botanical tour among the South Sea Islands. Jour. Bot. 7: 117-136.  
Guilfoyle's narrative as supplied to F. von Mueller; general.

**Guillaumin, A.**

- 1909-13. Remarques sur la synonymie de quelques plantes néo-calédoniennes. (I). Not. Syst. 1: 108-112. f. 5. (II) 328-331. 1909-11; (III) 2: 37-41. (IV) 91-99. (V) 105-109. (VI) 129-132. (VI bis [VII]) 194-200. (VIII) 229-235. (IX) 372-377. 1 f. 1911-13.  
Critical notes on various species.
- 1911-1936. Contribution à la flore de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. (I) Contribution à la flore de Bourail (Nouvelle Calédonie). Plantes des environs de Bourail recueillies par M. Pennel. Ann. Mus. Colon. Marseille II 9: 55-73; (II) Plantes recueillies à l'île des Pins par Jeanneney. 74-75. 1911; (III) Plantes recueillies par Mlle. Kiener. Not. Syst. 2: 41-42; (IV) Plantes recueillies par M. le Dr. Gervais. 42-44; (V) Plantes recueillies par M. Savès. 44-46; (VI) Plantes recueillies par M. Fetscherin. 99-105. 1911; (VII) Plantes recueillies par M. et Mme. Le Rat, de 1900 à 1910. Bull. Mus. Hist. Nat. [Paris] 17: 349-357; (VIII) 453-459; (IX) 558-566. 1911; (X) 18: 39-46; (XI) 91-101; (XII) Plantes recueillies par Cribs et conservées au Muséum de Paris. 166-176; (XIII) 324-331; (XIV) 373-384; (XV) Nouvelle contribution à la flore de Bourail. Ann. Mus. Colon. Marseille II 10: 157-172. 1912; (XV [XVI]) Plantes recueillies par M. Bougier. 466-468. 1912. (XVI [XVII]) Plantes de l'herbier dendrologique de l'exposition de 1889. Bull. Mus. Hist. Nat. [Paris] 19: 376-379; (XVII [XVIII]) Plantes recueillies par M. et Mme. Le Rat de 1900 à 1910 (1<sup>er</sup> supplément). 379-383. 1913; (XIX) Plantes de collecteurs divers. 509-519; (XX) Plantes recueillies par M. Franc. 519-524. 1913; (XXI) Liste des noms vulgaires donnés par les Français. 20: 93-96. 1914; (XXII) Plantes recueillies par M. Franc. 25: 213-



217, (XXIII) 288-295, (XXIV) 372-376; (XXV) Plantes recueillies par M. E. Lequerré. 376-378; (XXVI) Plantes recueillies par M. et Mme. Le Rat de 1900 à 1910 (2<sup>e</sup> supplément). 499-500; (XXVII) Plantes de collecteurs divers. 501-505, (XXVIII) 645-652. 1919; (XXIX) 26: 77-84; (XXX) Plantes recueillies par M. et Mme. Le Rat, de 1900 à 1910 (3<sup>e</sup> supplément). 174-179; (XXXI) Plantes recueillies par M. Franc. 254-261; (XXXII) Plantes de collecteurs divers. 361-368; (XXXIII) 434-435. 1920; (XXXIV) Plantes recueillies par M. Franc. 27: 119-125; (XXXV) Graines de la collection du laboratoire de culture. 257-259; (XXXVI) Plantes recueillies par M. Franc. 558-562. 1921, (XXXVII) 28: 103-108, (XXXVIII) 196-199, (XXXIX), (2<sup>e</sup> supplément) 545-546. 1922; (XL) Plantes recueillies par M. et Mme. Le Rat de 1900 à 1910 (4<sup>e</sup> supplément). 29: 112-113; (XLI) Plantes de collecteurs divers. 114-118. 1923, (XLII) 31: 100-103, (XLIII) 209-212; (XLIV) Plantes recueillies par M. Franc (3<sup>e</sup> supplément). 480-481; (XLV) Plantes de collecteurs divers. 482-484. 1925; (XLVI) Plantes ligneuses récoltées en 1924 par M. K. Mezger. Ann. Mus. Colon. Marseille IV, 3(3): 39-44. 1926; (XLVII) Plantes recueillies par M. et Mme. Le Rat de 1900 à 1910 (5<sup>e</sup> supplément). Bull. Mus. Hist. Nat. [Paris] 32: 229-230; (XLVIII) Plantes recueillies par M. Franc. (4<sup>e</sup> supplément). 231-232. 1926; (XLIX) Plantes de collecteurs divers. 33: 110-114; (L) Plantes recueillies par M. Franc (5<sup>e</sup> supplément). 272-276. 1927; (LI) Plantes recueillies par M. et Mme. Le Rat de 1900 à 1910. (6<sup>e</sup> supplément). Bull. Mus. Hist. Nat. [Paris] II 1: 117-121; (LII) Plantes recueillies par M. Franc (6<sup>e</sup> supplément). 121-123; (LIII) Plantes de collecteurs divers. 216-218. 1929<sup>\*</sup>; (LV) Plantes recueillies par M. Franc (7<sup>e</sup> supplément). 2: 165-171; (LVI) (8<sup>e</sup> supplément). 4: 688-694; (LVII) Plantes recueillies par M. et Mme. Le Rat de 1900 à 1910 (7<sup>e</sup> supplément). 694-697; (LVIII) Plantes recueillies par Godefroy. 697-702; (LIX) Plantes de collecteurs divers. 702-704. 1932; (LX) Plantes recueillies par M. Franc (9<sup>e</sup> supplément). 5: 242-249; (LXI) Plantes recueillies par M. Franc de 1905 à 1930 (10<sup>e</sup> supplément). 322-327; (LXII) Plantes de collecteurs divers. 6: 198-203; (LXIII) Plantes recueillies par M. et Mme. Le Rat de 1900 à 1910 (8<sup>e</sup> supplément). 302-309; (LXIV) (9<sup>e</sup> supplément). 456-463. 1934; (LXV) (11<sup>e</sup> supplément) Plantes recueillies par I. Franc de 1905 à 1930. Not. Syst. 5: 13-16. 1935; (LXVI) Plantes de collecteurs divers. 5: 131-134. 1936.

Lists with the descriptions of new species.

- 1911a. Catalogue des plantes Phanérogames de la Nouvelle-Calédonie et dépendances (Îles des Pins et Loyalty). Ann. Mus. Colon. Marseille II 9: 77-290. map.

Lists all then-known species.

- 1911b. Les Citrus de Nouvelle-Calédonie. Not. Syst. 2: 128-129.

A note including reductions of certain species.

1912. Les Araliacées de serre chaude originaires de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Rev. Hort. 491-493.

Notes on various species.

**Guillaumin, A. & Beauvisage, G.**

1913. Species Montrouzieranae, seu, Enumeratio plantarum in Nova Caledonia terrisque adjacentibus a R. P. Montrouzier lectarum. Ann. Soc. Bot. Lyon 38: 75-125. f. 1-3.

A list with descriptions of new species.

**Guillaumin, A.**

- 1914-36. Matériaux pour la flore de la Nouvelle-Calédonie (I) Révision des Rhizophoracées. Not. Syst. 3: 55-59. 1914; (II) Révision des Goodeniacées. 59-61. 1914; (III) Révision du genre Jasminum. 61-65. 1914<sup>\*</sup>; (VI) Révision des

\* No. LIV was not located until after this paper was in proof. It is "Plantes recueillies par M. Ch. Bergent". Candollea 5: 148-152. 1932.

Bixacées. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 66: 310-313. 1920<sup>6</sup>; (VIII) Révision des Elaecarpus à grandes fleurs. 67: 27-29. 1920; (IX) Révision des Dilleniacées. 47-54; (X) Révision du genre Myrtopsis. 64-66; (XI) Révision et critique des Sterculia. 121-124. 1920; (XII) Licania nouveaux. 68: 345-347. 1921; (XIII) Observations sur le genre Maba. 69: 31-34. 1922; (XIV) Révision du genre Diospyros. 65-69; (XV) Révision du genre Acianthus. 507-509. 1923; (XVI) Révision des Symplocos. 71: 939-946; (XVII) Révision des Lauracées. 1101-1112. 1925; (XVIII) Révision des Santalacées. 72: 89-92. 1925; (XIX) Révision des Hippocratéacées. 73: 102-104; (XX) Révision des Rhamnacées. 104-107; (XXI) Révision des Célastracées. 429-433; (XXII) Révision des Malvacées. 437-441. 1926; (XXIII) Révision des Monimiacées. Arch. Bot. (Caen) 1: 73-77. 1927; (XXIV) Révision des Asclépiadacées. Bull. Soc. Bot. France. 74: 924-930. 1927; (XXV) Révision des Loganiacées. 75: 288-294. 1928; (XXVI) Révision des Euphorbiacées de la Nouvelle Calédonie. Arch. Bot. (Caen) II Mém. 3: 1-48. 1929; (XXVII) Révision des Rubiacées de la Nouvelle Calédonie. III Mém. 5: 1-48. 1930; (XXVIII) Papavéracées. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 79: 225-226; (XXIX) Révision des Sapindacées. 335-341; (XXX) Révision de Malpighiacées, 515-516; (XXXI) Révision des Anonacées. 689-691. 1932; (XXXII) Révision des Linacées. 80: 35-38; (XXXIII [XXXIII]) Révision des Verbénacées. 476-480. 1933; (XXXIV) Révision des Myrtacées à fruit sec, suivie de quelques notes sur les Myrtacées à fruit charnu. 81: 3-17; (XXXV) Révision des Meliacées. 242-246; (XXXVI). A propos des Ternstroemiacées. 283-285; (XXXVII) Révision des Scrophulariacées. 454-455. 1934; (XXX-VIII) Bignoniacées. 82: 47-48; (XXXIX) Révision des Proteacées. 272-283. 1935; (XL) Révision des Légumineuses. 83: 294-315. 1936.

Revisions of the groups indicated for New Caledonia.

1915a. Oldenlandia nouveaux ou critiques. Not. Syst. 3: 160-162.

*O. crataegonum* and *O. imberbis* n. spp. from Fiji and New Caledonia.

1915b. Le genre Chomelia en Nouvelle-Calédonie. Not. Syst. 3: 162-165.

Four new species described.

1916. Révision des Eugenia cauliflores de Nouvelle-Calédonie. Not. Syst. 3: 260-263.

A key to nine species including *E. quaternifolia* n. sp.

1919. Notes paléobotanique Néo-Calédonienne. Rev. Gén. Bot. 31: 273-276. t. 8.

A brief summary of the published data.

1919-29. Contributions à la flore des Nouvelles-Hébrides. (I) Prémisses de la flore d'Éfate (Récoltes de M. Levat). Bull. Soc. Bot. France 66: 267-277. 1919; (II) Liste des plantes connues. 74: 693-712. 1927; (III) Supplément aux plantes recueillies par M. Levat. 76: 298-303. 1929.

Enumerations with descriptions of new species.

1921a. Essai de géographie botanique de la Nouvelle-Calédonie: in Sarasin F., & Roux, J., Nova Caledonia Bot. 1: 256-293.

Phytogeographic.

1921b. Plantes ornamentales de Nouvelle-Calédonie 1-32.

Reprint from Rev. Hist. Nat. Appl. Not seen.

1921c. Nouvelles formes de jeunesse de plantes de Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 68: 230-231.

Includes *Vesselowskyia serratifolia* n. sp.

1923. Les cultures en Océanie française. Rev. Bot. Appl. Agr. Colon. 3: 322-327.

Notes on species of economic importance.

<sup>7</sup> No. IV of the series is apparently Guillaumin's paper on *Oldenlandia* (1915a), and No. V his "Révision des Eugenia cauliflores de Nouvelle-Calédonie", (1916), but they bear no "Matériaux" title and no numbers; they are entered separately in this bibliography.

<sup>8</sup> No. VII does not appear to have been published.

1928. Les régions floristiques du Pacifique d'après leur endémisme et la répartition de quelques plantes phanérogames. Proc. Third Pan-Pacific Sci. Congr. Tokyo 1: 920-938.
- 1929a. Quelques remarques sur la flore des Nouvelles-Hébrides. Compt. Rend. Soc. Biogéogr. 6: 26-28.  
Phytogeographic.
- 1929b. Les relations biogéographiques de la région Neo-Zelandaise d'après Oliver. Compt. Rend. Soc. Biogéogr. 6: 99-102.  
On the relationships of the New Zealand-New Caledonian floras.
- 1931-33. Contribution to the flora of the New Hebrides. Plants collected by S. F. Kajewski in 1928 and 1929. Jour. Arnold Arb. 12: 221-264. f. 1-3. 1931; 13: 1-29. f. 4; 81-126. t. 43. f. 1-2. 1932. Supplement 14: 53-61. 1933.  
A systematic enumeration with the descriptions of many new species. Prepared with the assistance of specialists, including Ames, Hitchcock, Copeland, Summerhayes, and Martelli.
- 1934a. Les affinités de la flore des Nouvelles-Hébrides. [Mém.] Soc. Biogéogr. 4: 249-253.  
Phytogeographic.
- 1934b. Les régions florales du Pacifique. [Mém.] Soc. Biogéogr. 4: 255-270. map.  
Phytogeographic.
1935. Contributions à la flore des Nouvelles-Hébrides. Plantes recueillies par M. et Mme. Aubert de la Rue en 1934 (Phanérogames). Bull. Soc. Bot. France 82: 316-354. map.  
An enumeration with the descriptions of new species.  
See Viguler, R. and White, C. T.
- Guillemard, F. H. H.**
1894. Malaysia and the Pacific archipelagos, ed. and greatly extended from Dr. A. R. Wallace's "Australasia" . . . i-xvi. 1-574.  
Includes data on the vegetation.
- Guillemin, J. B. A.**
- 1836-37. Zephyritis Taitensis. Énumération des plantes découvertes par les voyageurs, dans les îles de la Société, principalement dans cette de Taïti. Ann. Sci. Nat. II Bot. 6: 297-320. 1836; 7: 177-192. 241-255. 349-370. 1857.  
An enumeration with the descriptions of new species; see Jardin, E., 1857, for supplement.
- Gulick, A.**
1932. Biological peculiarities of oceanic islands. Quart. Rev. Biol. 7: 405-427.  
A general discussion.
- Gulick, L. H.**
1858. The climate and productions of Ponape or Ascension Island, one of the Carolines, in the Pacific Ocean. Am. Jour. Sci. 76: 34-49, 1 f.  
Includes a discussion of the vegetation and various economic plants (pp. 42-47).
- Guppy, H. B.**
1897. The Polynesians and their plant-names. Jour. Trans. Victoria Inst. London 29: 135-170.  
Includes a tabulated list of names with seven regional divisions.
- 1903-06. Observations of a naturalist in the Pacific between 1896 and 1899.—Vanua Levu, Fiji, a description of its leading physical and geological characters. 1: i-xix. 1-392. 5 t. 2 lithographs. 20 f. 1903; 2: (Plant dispersal) i-xxviii. 1-627. 1906.  
Includes numerous observations on the vegetation.
- Gyelnik, V.**
- 1931a. *Nephromae novae et criticae*. Ann. Crypt. Exot. 4: 121-149.  
Includes *Nephroma homanii* n. sp. from Juan Fernandez.
- 1931b. *Lichenes extraeuropaei novi criticique*. Repert. Sp. Nov. 29: 1-10.  
Includes *Cyanisticia sandwicensis* n. sp. from Hawaii.
1935. Revisio typorum [lichenum] ab auctoribus variis descriptorum. I. Ann. Hist.-Nat. Mus. Nat. Hungar. 29: 1-54.  
Appertains to certain genera of lichens, with some Polynesian references.

## H

**Hackel, E.**

1885. *Andropogoneae novae*. *Flora* 68: 115-128. 131-143.  
Includes *A. obliquiberbis* n. sp. from New Caledonia.
- 1889a. *Andropogoneae*. DC. *Monog. Phan.* 6: 1-716. t. 1-2.  
Monographic.
- 1889b. *Isachne comata*, Munro. *Hook. Ic.* 19: t. 1866.  
Native of the New Hebrides.
1907. *Gramineae*: in Reehinger, K., *Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse . . .*  
*Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien* 81: 300-305. Reprint, 1: 104-109.  
Includes some Samoan species.
- 1911-12. *Gramineae novae VIII*. *Repert. Sp. Nov.* 10: 165-174. 1911; (IX) 11: 18-30. 1912.  
Includes *Agrostis rockii* and *Poa siphonoglossa* n. spp. from Hawaii.
1913. *Gramineae*: in Reehinger, K., *Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse . . .*  
*Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien* 89: 491-497. Reprint, 5: 49-55.  
Includes some Samoan species.

**Hackel, E. & Schinz, H.**

1914. *Gramineae von Neu-Caledonien und den Loyalty-Inseln*: in Sarasin, F. and Roux, J., *Nova Caledonia Bot.* 1: 67-74. f. 1.  
An enumeration with the descriptions of new species and varieties.

**Hager, C.**

1885. *Die Marschall-Inseln in Erd- und Völkerkunde, Handel und Mission. Mit einem Anhang. Die Gilbert-Inseln.* 1-157. ed. 2, i-iv. 1-157. 1889.  
Includes general notes on the vegetation; first edition not seen.

**Hall, W. L.**

1904. *The forests of the Hawaiian islands*. U. S. Dept. Agr. Bur. Forestry Bull. 48: 1-29. t. 1-8.  
General.

**Hallier, H.**

- 1897-99. *Bausteine zu einer Monographie der Convolvulaceen*. *Bull. Herb. Boiss.* 5: 366-387. 736-754. 804-820. t. 15. f. 1-3. 1021-1052. 1897; 6: 714-724. t. 19. 1898; 7: 408-418. 1899.  
Includes some Polynesian species.

**Hamet, R.**

1906. *Sur une nouvelle espèce de Drosera*. *Bull. Soc. Bot. France* 53: 151-152.  
*D. neocaledonica* n. sp. from New Caledonia.
1907. *Observations sur le genre Drosera*. *Bull. Soc. Bot. France* 54: 26-38. 52-76. t. 2.  
Includes some Polynesian species.

**Hampe, E.**

- 1869-74. *Species muscorum novas ex Herbario Melbourneano Australiae exposuit*. *Linnaea* 36: 513-526. 1869; 38: 661-672. 1874.  
Mostly Australian species, with some from Lord Howe Island and the New Hebrides.

**Handy, E. S. C., Pukui, M. K. & Livermore, K.**

1935. *Outline of Hawaiian physical therapeutics*. *Bishop Mus. Bull.* 126: 1-51.  
Includes a list of medicinal plants compiled by Marie C. Neal.

**Hariot, P.**

1892. *Un nouveau Champignon lumineux de Tahiti*. *Jour. Bot. Morot* 6: 411-412.  
*Pleurotus lux* n. sp.  
See Patouillard, N.

**Hariot, P. & Patouillard, N.**

1903. *Quelques champignons de la Nouvelle-Calédonie, de la collection du Muséum*. *Jour. Bot. Morot* 17: 6-15.  
An enumeration with the descriptions of new species.

**Harmand, J.**

1911-12. Lichens recueillis dans la Nouvelle-Calédonie ou en Australie par le R. P. Pionnier, missionnaire. Bull. Soc. Sci. Nancy III 12: 124-144. t. 1. 1911; 13: 37-64. t. 2. 1912.

A systematic enumeration of 79 species, including descriptions of several new species.

1914. Lichenes de la Nouvelle-Calédonie et des Iles Loyalty: in Sarasin, F. & Roux, J., Nova Caledonia Bot. 1: 5-15.

An enumeration with some descriptions.

**Harms, H.**

1902. Einige neue Arten der Gattungen Cynometra und Maniltoa. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 3: 186-191.

Includes *Maniltoa grandiflora* (A. Gray) Harms from Fiji.

1908. Beschreibung einer neuen, von Oberstabsarzt Dr. Kraemer auf den Karolinen gefundenen Araliacee. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 5: 73-74.

*Schefflera kraemeri* n. sp.

1911. Einige neue Leguminosen aus Neu-Caledonien. Repert. Sp. Nov. 10: 127-133. Six new species described.

1913a. Araliaceae: in Rechinger, K., Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse. . . Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien 89: 586-588. f. 26. Reprint 5: 144-146. f. 26.

Includes some Samoan species.

1913b. Über einige zu Niederhaltung des Unkrauts und als Gründung in tropischen Kulturen geeignete Desmodium-Arten. Mit Verwertung brieflicher Mitteilungen von A. Stolz. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 5: 308-318. 1 t.

Records *D. polycarpum* DC. from the Caroline Islands.

1920-21. Die Araliaceae Papuasiens. Bot. Jahrb. 56: 374-414. f. 1-4.

Includes some Polynesian species.

See Cogniaux, A. and Dalla Torre, C. G.

**Harting, P. See Vriese, W. H. de****Harvey, W. H. & Bailey, J. W.**

1853-55. New species of Diatomaceae, collected by the United States Exploring Expedition under the command of Captain Wilkes, U. S. N. Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Philadelphia 6: 430-432. 1853. Reprinted in Quart. Jour. Microsc. Sci. 3: 93-94. 1855.

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Harvey, W. H.**

1857. The Feejee Islands and their inhabitants. Nat. Hist. Rev. 4: 5-11.

Includes general notes on the vegetation and on economic plants.

1860. Characters of new algae, chiefly from Japan and adjacent regions, collected by Charles Wright in the North Pacific Exploring Expedition under Captain John Rodgers. Proc. Am. Acad. Arts Sci. 4: 327-335.

Fifty-four species, many described as new; a few from Polynesia.

See Bailey, W. J.

**Hatusima, S.**

1936. Materials for a flora of Micronesia. Trans. Nat. Hist. Soc. Formosa 26: 217-236. f. 1-3.

Considers 23 species of *Leptopetalum*, *Oldenlandia*, and *Hedyotis*, with keys.

**Hauck, F.**

1882. Eine neue Floridee. Hedwigia 21: 140-141.

Includes *Marchesettia spongioides* n. sp. from New Caledonia.

**Haviland, G. D.**

1897. A revision of the tribe Naucleae (Nat. Ord. Rubiaceae). Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 33: 1-94. t. 1-4.

Includes the known Polynesian species.

**Hayata, B.**

1926. General aspect of the flora of Japan including southern Saghalien, the Kuriles, Korea, Formosa, the Loochoos, the Bonins and the Micronesias under the Japanese mandatory rule. 1-28. map.

General.

**Heckel, E.**

1872. Sur le *Fontainea Pancheri* originaire de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Jour. Pharm. Chim. IV 16: 44-48.

Not seen.

1885. Sur le *Barringtonia intermedia* Miers. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 32: 180-182.

A critical discussion of this New Caledonian species.

1892. Coup-d'oeil sur la flore générale de la baie du Prony (Nouvelle-Calédonie, sud-ouest) et sur sa distribution en zones. Étude de quelques plantes nouvelles et utiles de grande exploitation et de leurs produits nouveaux. Ann. Fac. Sci. Marseille 2: 101-163. 3 f. 1 map.

General for the subjects covered.

1901. Sur l'*Araucaria Rulei* F. v. Mueller de la Nouvelle-Calédonie et sur la composition de sa gomme résiné. Rev. Gén. Bot. 13: 241-247. f. 44-49.

- 1911a. Sur l'envahissement des forêts de la Nouvelle-Calédonie par le *Lantana Camara* L. et les dangers que cette plante fait courir à l'économie agricole et sylvicole de cette île. Bull. Soc. Nat. Acclim. France 58: 511-514.

A general discussion.

- 1911b. Sur le genre *Spermolepis* de la Nouvelle-Calédonie et ses rapports avec le genre *Schizocalyx*. Compt. Rend. Acad. Sci. Paris 153: 321-325.

Critical notes.

1912. Nouvelles observations sur les plantes de Nouvelle-Calédonie. Ann. Mus. Colon. Marseille II 10: 205-285. t. 1-38. f. 1-6.

Amplified descriptions with many illustrations of various species.

1913. Les plantes utiles de Nouvelle-Calédonie. Nouvelles observations sur ces plantes avec planches en noir et en couleur hors texte et dans le texte. 1-93. f. 1-6. t. 1-38.

Full descriptions of selected species with extensive notes.

**Hedley, C.**

- 1896-1900. The Atoll of Funafuti, Ellice Group; its zoology, botany, ethnology, and general structure based on collections made by Mr. Charles Hedley, of the Australian Museum, Sydney, N. S. W. Austral. Mus. Mem. 3: i-ix, [1-3] 1-609.

A composite work by several authors containing some botanical notes.

**Hedwig, J.**

- 1799-1803. *Filicum genera et species recentiori methodo accommodatae analytice descriptae*. [1-69.] 24 t.

Includes some Polynesian species.

- 1801-42. *Species muscorum frondosorum descriptae et tabulis aeneis coloratis illustratae*. Opus posthumum, editum a Friedrich Schwaegrichen. i-vi. 1-352. t. 1-77. 1801; Suppl. 1(1): i-xvi. 1-196. t. 1-49. 1811; 1(2): i-vii. 1-374. t. 50-100. 1816; 2(1): i-vi. 1-86. t. 100-125. 1823; 2(2): 87-179. t. 126-150. 1824; 2(2-1): 1-79. t. 151-175. 1826; 2(2-2): 81-210. t. 176-200. 1827; 3(1): (no pagination) t. 201-225. 1827; 3(2): (no pagination) t. 226-250. 1828; 3(2-1): (no pagination) t. 251-275. 1829; 4(1): (no pagination) t. 276-300. 1830; 4(2): (no pagination) t. 301-325. 1842.

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Hegelmaier, F.**

1868. Die Lemnaceen. Eine Monographische untersuchungen. i-vi. 1-169. t. 1-16.

Includes a few Polynesian references.

**Heimerl, A.**

- 1913a. Über die Nyctaginaceen-Gattung *Calpidia*. Oesterr. Bot. Zeitschr. 63: 19-21.  
Accepts *Calpidia* Thouars (1804) in place of *Ceodes* Forst. (1776) without valid reasons for doing so.
- 1913b. Die Nyctaginaceen-Gattungen *Calpidia* und *Rockia*. Österr. Bot. Zeitschr. 63: 279-290.  
Eighteen species of *Calpidia* recognized, including several new ones, and *Rockia sandwicensis* from Hawaii.
- 1913c. Nyctaginaceae: in Rechingen, K., Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse. Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien 89: 551. Reprint 5: 109.  
List including some Samoan species.

**Heller, A. A.**

1897. Observations on the ferns and flowering plants of the Hawaiian islands. Minn. Bot. Studies 1: 760-922. t. 42-69.  
An enumeration with notes and the descriptions of new species.

**Hemsley, W. B.**

1879. A miniature tree fern (*Athyrium scandicinum*). Garden 15: 17. 1 f.  
Native of Hawaii; general note.
1884. Report on the botany of Juan Fernandez, the south-eastern Moluccas, and the Admiralty Islands. Rep. Voy. H. M. S. Challenger, Bot. 1(3): 1-275.  
Includes (p. 116) lists of plants from Rarotonga and various small islands, principally Fanning Island.
- 1885a. The insular distribution of orchids. Gard. Chron. 23: 739.  
Includes brief notes on Polynesian orchids.
- 1885b. Report on present state of knowledge of various insular floras, being an introduction to the first three parts of the botany of the Challenger Expedition. Rep. Voy. H. M. S. Challenger, Bot. 1(1): 1-75.  
Gives data on the floras of various insular groups in Polynesia, including Hawaii, the Marianas Islands, Marshalls, Maldon, Carolines, Pitcairn and Easter Island.
- 1885c. On the dispersal of plants by oceanic currents and birds. Rep. Voy. H. M. S. Challenger Bot. 1(3): 277-313.  
General, with references to Polynesia.
1892. *Trematocarpus*. Ann. Bot. 6: 154.  
A criticism of this Hawaiian genus.
1894. The flora of the Tonga or Friendly Islands, with descriptions of, and notes on, some new or remarkable plants, partly from the Solomon Islands. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 30: 158-217. t. 9-11.  
A general discussion of the flora, with an enumeration of the known species, and descriptions of new ones.
1896. The flora of Lord Howe Island. Ann. Bot. 10: 221-284.  
A general enumeration.
1898. *Bassia Thurstonii*, Hemsl. Hook. Ic. 26: t. 2569.  
Native of Fiji.
- 1903a. On the genus *Corynocarpus*, Forst., with descriptions of two new species. Ann. Bot. 17: 743-760. t. 36. f. 27, 28.  
Includes *C. similis* and *C. dissimilis* from the New Hebrides and New Caledonia.
- 1903b. *Meryta Denhami*. Bot. Mag. 129: t. 7927.  
Native of Isle of Pines, New Caledonia.
1906. *Nepenthes Phyllamphora*. Bot. Mag. 132: t. 8067.  
Here recorded from the Palau Islands.
- 1907a. Two new *Triuridaceae*, with some remarks on the genus *Sciaphila* Blume. Ann. Bot. 21: 71-77. t. 9-10.  
*Sciaphila aneitensis* n. sp. from the New Hebrides.
- 1907b. *Dysoxylum pachyphyllum*, Hemsl. Hook. Ic. 29: t. 2827.  
Native of Lord Howe Island.
1913. On the genera *Radamaea*, Bentham, and *Nesogenes*, A. de Candolle. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 41: 311-316. t. 14.  
Includes *N. euphrasioides* A. DC. from the Tuamotus and other islands.

**Hennings, P.**

1894. Neue und interessante Pilze aus dem Königl. botanischen Museum in Berlin II. Hedwigia 33: 229-233.  
Includes *Dimerosporium samoense* n. sp. from Samoa.
1897. Einige Pilzarten von den Marshallinseln. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 1: 226-229.  
A list of 11 species, several described as new.
1901. Pilze: in Volkens, G., Die Vegetation der Karolinen. Bot. Jahrb. 31: 449-450.  
An enumeration.
1902. Fungi nonnulli novi ex regionibus variis. Hedwigia 41: Beibl. 61-66.  
Includes *Dothidella yapensis* n. sp. from the Caroline Islands.
1903. Squamotubera P. Henn. n. gen. Xylariacearum. Hedwigia 42: Beibl. 308-309.  
*S. leratii* n. gen. n. sp. from New Caledonia.

**Henrard, J. T.**

- 1926-33. A critical revision of the genus *Aristida*, being a preliminary study and an introduction to the monograph. Med. Rijks Herb. Leiden 54: i-viii. 1-747. illus.  
Monographic; illustrated by 372 text figures. *A. pilosa* Lahill. occurs in New Caledonia.
- 1929-33. A monograph of the genus *Aristida*. Med. Rijks Herb. Leiden 58: 1-325. i-xii. t. 1-159.  
Monographic.
1930. New or insufficiently known species and new binomials in the genus *Digitaria*. Med. Rijks Herb. Leiden 61: 1-21. 4 f.  
Records various species from Polynesia.
1934. Notes on the genus *Digitaria* with descriptions of new species. Blumea 1: 90-114.  
Includes *D. latronum* nom. nov. (*D. mariannensis* Mez, non Merr.) and *D. caledonica* n. sp. from the Marianas Islands and New Caledonia.

**Henry, C.**

1918. Les Îles Marquises — flore et cultures. Bull. Soc. Nat. Acclim. France 65: 315-320.  
General notes.
1922. Notes sur quelques végétaux intéressants des Îles Marquises et leur produits alimentaires ou industriels. Océanie Française 10-13.  
Not seen.

**Herbert, W.**

1837. *Amaryllidaceae*; preceded by an attempt to arrange the monocotyledonous orders, and followed by a treatise on cross-breed vegetables and supplement. i-vi. 1-428. t. 1-48.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.

**Herder, F. von**

1885. Verzeichniss von G. Forster's *Icones Plantarum in itinere ad insulas maris australis collectarum*; nach dem in der Bibliothek des Kaiserlichen botanischen Gartens zu St. Petersburg befindlichen einzigen Exemplar zusammengestellt und erläutert. Acta Horti Petrop. 9: 485-510. Reprint 1-26.  
A list of 131 plates, many of the species illustrated being from Polynesia.

**Herter, W.**

1908. *Lycopodium Haeckelii*. Repert. Nov. Sp. 5: 22.  
Native of Tahiti.
1909. Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Gattung *Lycopodium*. Studien über die Untergattung *Urostachys*. Bot. Jahrb. 43: Beibl. 98: 1-56. f. 1-4. 4 charts.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
1912. *Lycopodiaceae*: in Hochreutiner, B. P. G., *Plantae Hochreutineranae*. Ann. Conserv. Jard. Genève 15: 225-227.  
A list, including a few Polynesian species.



**Heurck, H. van & Mueller, J. (Muell-Arg.)**

1871. Apocynaceae novae. Van Heurck Obs. Bot. 138-207.

Includes descriptions of many new species from New Caledonia.

**Heuzé, G.**

1899. Les plantes alimentaires des pays chauds et des colonies. ed. 2. i-xii. 1-381. f. 1-59.

Contains references to and descriptions of cultivated plants of Polynesia.

**Heward, R.**

1842. Biographical sketch of the late Allan Cunningham, Esq. Lond. Jour. Bot. 1: 107-128. 263-292.

Contains data on the vegetation of Norfolk Island and a list of plants supplementary to Endlicher 1837.

**Hicken, C. M.**

1913. Contribucion al estudio de las Pteridófitas de la Isla de Pascua y descripción de dos nuevas especies. Bol. Mus. Nac. Chile 5: 131-137. f. 21-27; Revis. Chil. Hist. Nat. 17: 89-97. f. 8-9.

Notes on six species including *Polypodium fuentesii* and *Dryopteris espinosai* n. sp.**Hiern, W. P.**

1873. A monograph of the Ebenaceae. Trans. Camb. Philos. Soc. 12: 27-300. t. 1-11.

Monographic.

1877. Third notes on Ebenaceae; with descriptions of a new species. Jour. Bot. 15: 97-101. t. 186.

Includes *Maba samoensis* n. sp. from Samoa.**Hieronimus, G.**1900. Compositae: in Sodiro, A. Plantae ecuadorenses. II. Bot. Jahrb. 29: 1-85. In a footnote, p. 20, the new binomial *Aster sandwicensis* Hieron. appears, based on *A. divaricatus* var. *sandwicensis* A. Gray.

1902. Selaginellarum species novae vel non satis cognitae. II. Selaginellae e subgenere (vel sectione) Heterophyllo. Hedwigia 41: 170-202.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1905. Polypodiorum species novae et non satis notae. Beschreibungen von neuen Arten und Bemerkungen zu älteren Arten der Gattung Polypodium. Hedwigia 44: 78-105.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1912. Selaginellaceae: in Hochreutiner, B. P. G., Plantae Hochreutineranae. Ann. Conserv. Jard. Bot. Genève 15: 228-230.

Includes *S. hochreutineri* n. sp. from Samoa.

1913. Selaginellaceae: in Rechinger, K., Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse . . . Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien 89: 483-487. t. 7. Reprint 5: 41-45. t. 7.

Includes some Samoan species.

1914a. Selaginellaceae von Neu-Caledonien: in Sarasin, F. and Roux, J., Nova Caledonia Bot. 1: 61-65.

Three species considered.

1914b. Eine neue Selaginella. Bot. Jahrb. 52: 1-3.

*S. volkensis* n. sp. from the Caroline Islands.

1914c. Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Gattung Pteris I. Über Pteris longifolia L. und verwandte Arten. Hedwigia 54: 283-294.

Includes *P. vittata* L. from Polynesia.

1914d. Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Gattung Pteris II. Über Pteris quadriaurita Retz. und einige asiatische, malesische, und polynesische Pteris-Arten aus der Gruppe und Verwandtschaft dieser Art. Hedwigia 55: 325-375.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1916a. Neue Arten von Vittarieen aus den Gattungen Vittaria Sm. und Antrophyum Kaulf. Hedwigia 57: 200-214.

Includes *Antrophyum novaecaledoniae* n. sp. from New Caledonia.

- 1916b. Ueber die Gattung Coniogramme Fée und ihre Arten. Hedwigia 57: 266-328.  
Includes *C. pilosa* (Brack.) Hieron. from Hawaii.
- 1918-19. Kleine Mittheilungen über Pteridophyten. I. Hedwigia 59: 319-339; II 61: 4-39. 1919.  
Critical notes on 67 species including a few from Polynesia.
- 1919a. Aspleniorum species novae et non satis notae. Beschreibungen von neuen Arten und Bemerkungen zu älteren Arten der Gattung Asplenium. Hedwigia 60: 210-266.  
Includes several new forms from Polynesia.
- 1919b. Bemerkungen zur Kenntnis der Gattung Angiopteris Hoffm., nebst Beschreibungen neuer Arten und Varietäten derselben. Hedwigia 61: 242-285.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
- Hill, A. W.**
1911. *Strychnos Ignatii* and other East Indian and Philippine species of *Strychnos*. Kew Bull. 281-302. 2 t. 5 f.  
Includes *S. vitiensis* n. sp. from Fiji.
1917. The genus *Strychnos* in India and the East. Kew Bull. 121-210. 20 f.  
Includes the Polynesian species.
1929. Antarctica and problems in geographical distribution. Proc. Internat. Congr. Plant Sci. Ithaca 2: 1477-1486.  
See Jackson, B. D.
- Hillebrand, W.**
- 1888a. Flora of the Hawaiian islands. A description of their phanerogams and vascular cryptogams. i-xcvi. 1-673. frontispiece. 4 maps.  
A general descriptive flora.
- 1888b. Die Vegetationsformationen der Sandwich-Inseln. Bot. Jahrb. 9: 305-314.  
General.
- Hilpert, F.**
1933. Studien zur Systematik der Trichostomaceen. Beih. Bot. Centralbl. 50(2): 585-706. f. 1-15.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
- Hinds, R. B.**
1842. Remarks on the vegetation of the Feejee Islands, Tanna, New Ireland, and New Guinea. With an enumeration of the plants there collected; determined and described by George Bentham. Lond. Jour. Bot. 1: 669-676.  
General notes on the vegetation. The list of plants appears under Bentham, 1843.
- Hitchcock, A. S.**
- 1917a. A botanical trip to the Hawaiian islands. Sci. Monthly 5: 323-349. f. 1-30; (II) 419-432. f. 31-43.  
A general narrative.
- 1917b. Botanical explorations in the Hawaiian islands. Smithsonian Misc. Coll. 66: 59-73. f. 61-77.  
A general narrative.
1919. Floral aspects of the Hawaiian islands. Smithsonian Rep. 1917. 449-462. t. 1-25.  
General.
1922. The grasses of Hawaii. Mem. Bishop Mus. 8: 101-230. f. 1-110. t. 31-35.  
A general revision, with many species described as new.
1932. Gramineae: in Guillaumin, Contribution to the flora of the New Hebrides. Jour. Arnold Arb. 13: 116-117.  
An enumeration.
1933. Remarks on type-specimens, and on a new species of grass from Hawaii. Jour. Bot. 71: 3-7.  
Includes *Panicum ramosius* n. sp. from Hawaii.

**Hitchcock, C. L.**

1932. A monographic study of the genus *Lycium* of the Western Hemisphere  
Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 19: 179-374. t. 12-24. f. 1.  
Includes a new variety from Hawaii.

**Hochreutiner, B. P. G.**

1900. Révision du genre *Hibiscus*. Ann. Conserv. Jard. Bot. Genève 4: 23-191. 9 f  
Includes the Polynesian species.
1902. *Malvaceae novae vel minus cognitae*. Ann. Conserv. Jard. Bot. Genève 6:  
10-59. t. 1.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.
1909. *Monographia generis Arthroclianthi* Baill. Ann. Conserv. Jard. Bot. Genève  
13: 30-46.  
Includes the New Caledonian species.
1910. Critical notes on new or little known species in the herbarium of the New  
York Botanical Garden. Bull. New York Bot. Gard. 6: 262-299.  
Includes some New Caledonian species.
- 1912-36. *Plantae Hochreutineranae. Étude systématique et biologique des collec-  
tions faites par l'auteur au cours de son voyage aux Indes néerlandaises  
et autour du monde pendant les années 1903 à 1905*. Ann. Conserv. Jard.  
Bot. Genève 15: 145-247. 1912; (II) *Candollea* 2: 317-513. f. 1-2. 1925;  
(III) 5: 175-341. 1934; (IV) 6: 397-488. 1936.  
Includes species from Samoa and Hawaii.
1920. Notes sur quelques *Sterculiacées*. Ann. Conserv. Jard. Bot. Genève 21:  
429-435.  
Includes *Melochia compacta* n. sp. from the Marianas Islands.
1928. Quelques observations sur la géographie botanique du Pacific. Act. Soc.  
Helv. Sci. Nat. 109: 193-194.  
Not seen.

**Höhnel, F. von**

1907. *Fungi*: in Reehinger, K., *Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse . . .*  
Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien 81: 211-221. t. 1. Reprint 1: 15-25. t. 1.  
Includes some Samoan species.

**Hoffmann, E. G.**

1931. The flowers and trees of Hawaii. *Mid-Pacif. Mag.* 42: 472-477. illus.  
A popular account.

**Hoffmann, G. F.**

1796. *Descriptiones et icones plantarum*. Comment. Soc. Reg. Sci. Gotting. Cl.  
Phys. 12: 22-37. t. 1-5.  
Includes *Angiopteris evecta* (Forst.) Hoffm. from Polynesia

**Hoffmann, K.** See Pax, F.**Holt, V. S.** See Wilcox, E. V.**Holtum, R. E.**

1932. On *Stenochlaena*, *Lomariopsis* and *Teratophyllum* in the Malayan region.  
Gard. Bull. Straits Settlem. 5: 245-313. t. 1-12. f. 1-49.  
Includes four species of *Lomariopsis* from New Caledonia, Fiji, and Samoa.

**Hombrow, J. B. & Jacquinot, C. H.**

- 1845-55. *Voyage au Pole Sud . . . sur l' Astrolabe et la Zélée . . . Botanique*.  
See Decaisne, J. 1855 and Montagne, C. 1846.

**Hooker, J. D.**

1845. On *Fitchia*, a new genus of arborescent *Compositae* (Trib. *Cichoraceae*)  
from Elizabeth Island, (lat. 26°, long. 125° W.) in the South Pacific. Lond.  
Jour. Bot. 4: 640-643. t. 23, 24.  
*F. nutans*.

1855. On *Chortodes*, a subgenus of *Flagellaria* from the Isle of Pines (New Caledonia). *Hook. Jour. Bot. Kew Gard. Miscel.* 7: 198-200. t. 8.  
*Flagellaria plicata* n. sp.
1856. On the structure and affinities of *Balanophorae*. *Trans. Linn. Soc. Bot.* 22: 1-68. t. 1-16.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
1857. On the botany of Raoul Island, one of the Kermadec group in the South Pacific Ocean. *Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot.* 1: 125-129.  
Includes descriptions of four new species.
1865. *Railliardia ciliolata*. *Bot. Mag.* 91: t. 5517.  
Native of Hawaii.
1866. *Considérations sur les flores insulaires*. *Ann. Sci. Nat. V Bot.* 6: 267-299.  
See next entry.
1867. *Insular floras*. *Gard. Chron.* 6-7. 27. 50-51. 75-76. 152.  
Discusses the general phytogeographic problems of oceanic islands. See Hooker 1896, and Murray 1867.
- 1870a. *Hernandia Moerenhoutiana*. *Bot. Mag.* 96: t. 5839.  
Native of the Pacific islands.
- 1870b. *Obbea timonioides*, Hook. f. *Hook. Ic.* 11: 56, t. 1070.  
Native of Hawaii.
- 1870c. *Rytidotus sandvicensis* Hook. *Hook. Ic.* 11: 56-57. t. 1071.  
Native of Hawaii.
1872. *Normandia neo-caledonica* Hook. f. *Hook. Ic.* 12: 20. t. 1121.  
Native of New Caledonia.
- 1873a. *Hibbertia Baudouinii*. *Bot. Mag.* 99: t. 6053.  
Occurs in New Caledonia.
- 1873b. *Nepenthaceae*. *DC. Prodr.* 17: 90-105.  
Monographic.
- 1873c. *Cytinaceae*. *DC. Prodr.* 17: 106-116.  
Monographic.
- 1873d. *Cyclophyllum Deplanchei* Hook. f. *Hook. Ic.* 12: 52. t. 1158.  
Native of New Caledonia.
1875. *Wahlenbergia tuberosa*. *Bot. Mag.* 101: t. 6155.  
Native of Juan Fernandez.
- 1877a. *Hypolytrum latifolium*. *Bot. Mag.* 103: t. 6282.  
Recorded from Fiji.
- 1877b. *Arthropodium neo-caledonicum*. *Bot. Mag.* 103: t. 6326.  
Native of New Caledonia.
- 1877c. *Eranthemum laxiflorum*. *Bot. Mag.* 103: t. 6336.  
Native of the New Hebrides and Fiji.
- 1877d. *Stenogyne rotundifolia* A. Gray. *Hook. Ic.* 13: 37-38. t. 1248.  
Native of Hawaii.
- 1878a. *Jasminum didymum*. *Bot. Mag.* 104: t. 6349.  
Recorded from Lord Howe Island, New Caledonia, and Fiji.
- 1878b. *Dendroseris macrophylla*. *Bot. Mag.* 104: t. 6353.  
Native of Juan Fernandez.
- 1878c. *Spathoglottis Petri*. *Bot. Mag.* 104: t. 6354.  
Described from New Caledonia and Fiji.
- 1883a. *Flagellaria gigantea* Hook. f. *Hook. Ic.* 15: 23-24. t. 1429.  
Native of Fiji and Samoa.
- 1883b. *Cyclocampe arundinacea*, Benth. *Hook. Ic.* 15: 27-28. t. 1434.  
Native of New Caledonia.
1886. *Ixora macrothyrsa*. *Bot. Mag.* 112: t. 6853.  
Malayan, but the specimen illustrated supposedly came from Ualan or Strong Island, in the Carolines.
- 1887a. *Oxera pulchella*. *Bot. Mag.* 113: t. 6938.  
Here described from New Caledonia.

- 1887b. *Hillebrandia sandwicensis*. Bot. Mag. 113: t. 6953.  
Native of Hawaii.
1888. *Spathoglottis Vieillardii*. Bot. Mag. 114: t. 7013.  
Native of New Caledonia.
1893. *Tacca pinnatifida*. Bot. Mag. 119: t. 7299. 7300.  
Native of Polynesia.
- 1894a. *Barringtonia samoensis*, Hook. Bot. Mag. 120: t. 7337.  
Native of the New Hebrides and the Marianas Islands.
- 1894b. *Hydnophytum longiflorum*. Bot. Mag. 120: t. 7343.  
Native of Fiji.
- 1894c. *Osteomeles anthyllidifolia*. Bot. Mag. 120: t. 7354.  
Recorded from Hawaii, Pitcairn, and Mangaia.
- 1894d. *Colocasia antiquorum*. Bot. Mag. 120: t. 7364.  
Native of the Pacific islands.
- 1894e. *Sterculia austro-caledonica*. Bot. Mag. 120: t. 7382.  
Native of New Caledonia.
1896. Lecture on insular floras delivered before the British Association for the Advancement of Science at Nottingham, August 27, 1866. 1-36. See **Hooker** 1866, 1867.  
A reprint of **Hooker** 1867.
1899. *Acalypha hispida*. Bot. Mag. 125: t. 7632.  
Native of Fiji.
- 1901a. *Exorrhiza Wendlandiana*. Bot. Mag. 127: t. 7797.  
Native of Fiji.
- 1901b. *Musa oleracea*. Bot. Mag. 127: t. 7802.  
Native of New Caledonia.
1902. *Podocarpus pectinata*. Bot. Mag. 128: t. 7854.  
Here described from New Caledonia.  
See **Bentham**, G.

**Hooker, W. J.**

- 1818-20. *Musci exotici*; containing figures and descriptions of new or little known foreign mosses and other cryptogamic subjects. 1: i-viii. t. 1-96. 1818; 2: t. 97-176. Appendix 1-31. 1820.  
Includes a few Polynesian species. Each plate is accompanied by unpagged letterpress.
1828. *Artocarpus incisa*. Bot. Mag. 55: t. 2869-2871.  
Recorded from the Marianas Islands.

**Hooker, W. J. & Greville, R. K.**

- 1829-31. *Icones Filicum*; ad eas potissimum species illustrandas destinatae, quae hactenus, vel in herbariis delituerunt prorsus incognitae, vel saltem nondum per icones botanicis innotuerunt. (Figures and descriptions of ferns . . . )  
1: t. 1-120, descriptive text, 1829; 2: 1-9. t. 121-240. 1831.  
Includes some Polynesian species.

**Hooker, W. J. & Walker-Arnott, G. A.**

- 1830-41. *The botany of Captain Beechey's voyage*: comprising an account of the plants collected by Messrs. Lay and Collie, and other officers of the expedition during the voyage to the Pacific and Bering's Straits, performed in His Majesty's ship, Blossom, under the command of Captain F. W. Beechey . . . in the years 1825, 26, 27, and 28. i-ii. 1-485. t. 1-99.  
Includes an enumeration with numerous new species from the Society Islands and Hawaii (pp. 59-110). Pages 1-48 were issued in 1830; 49-144, in 1832. The descriptions, pages 1-96, were reprinted in *Presl, Rep. Bot.* 1-38. 1834. For data on the dates of issue see **Jackson**, B. D., *Jour. Bot.* 31: 297-299. 1893.

**Hooker, W. J.**

1832. *Mimusops dissecta*. Bot. Mag. 59: t. 3157.  
Native of the Tonga Islands.

**Hooker, W. J. & Walker-Arnott, G. A.**

- 1832-41. Contributions towards a flora of South America and the islands of the Pacific. Bot. Miscel. Hook. 3: 129-211. 302-367. 1832-33; Hook. Jour. Bot. 1: 276-296. 1834; Comp. Bot. Mag. 1: 29-38. 103-111. 234-244. 1835; 2: 41-52. 250-254. 1836; Hook. Jour. Bot. 3: 19-47. 310-348. 1841.

Mostly appertains to extra-tropical South America; includes Juan Fernandez species.

**Hooker, W. J.**

1833. *Santalum album*. Bot. Mag. 60: t. 3235.

Recorded from Polynesia.

1835. List of ferns in the botanical collection made by Mr. Nightingale in the Pacific Isles: in Nightingale, T., Oceanic sketches. 127-132.

An enumeration of 29 species, 5 described as new.

1836. A brief memoir of the life of Mr. David Douglas, with extracts from his letters. Comp. Bot. Mag. 2: 79-182. portrait.

Contains numerous observations on the flora of Hawaii, an account of Douglas' ascent of Mauna Loa, and of his death in Hawaii (pp. 161-182).

- 1836-1936+. *Icones plantarum*, or figures with descriptive characters and remarks, of new and rare plants selected from the Kew Herbarium. 1(1836) to 33 (1936) +.

Continued by J. D. Hooker, Oliver, Dyer, Prain and Hill. Descriptions and illustrations of plants from various parts of the world, including many from Polynesia entered in this bibliography under the individual authors.

- 1837a. *Argyroxiphium sandwicense*. Hook. Ic. 1: t. 75.

Native of Hawaii.

- 1837b. *Polypodium myriocarpum*. Hook. Ic. 1: t. 84.

Native of Hawaii.

- 1837c. *Vaccinium cereum*. Hook. Ic. 1: t. 87.

Native of the Society Islands.

- 1837d. *Peperomia margaritifera* Bert. Hook. Ic. 1: t. 91.

Native of Juan Fernandez.

- 1837e. *Marchantia trichocephala*. Hook. Ic. 2: t. 158.

Native of Hawaii.

- 1837f. *Geranium cuneatum*, Hook. Hook. Ic. 2: t. 198.

Native of Hawaii.

- 1838-42. *Genera filicum*; or illustrations of the ferns, and other allied genera; from the original coloured drawings of the late Francis Bauer, Esq., botanic painter to Her Majesty; with additions and descriptive letterpress by William Jackson Hooker . . . i-vi. [1-120, 1-8]. t. 1-120.

Includes some Polynesian species; the first title page is dated 1838, the second, 1842.

1839. *Cymbidium triste*. Bot. Mag. 65: t. 3648.

Here described from New Caledonia and the Marianas Islands.

1844. *Schiedea Nuttallii*. Hook. Ic. 7: t. 649-650.

Native of Hawaii.

- 1844-64. *Species filicum*; being descriptions of the known ferns, particularly of such as exist in the author's herbarium or are with sufficient accuracy described in works to which he has had access; accompanied with numerous figures. 1: i-xv. 1-245. t. 1-70. 1844-46; 2: 1-250. t. 71-140. 1851-58; 3: 1-291. t. 141-210. 1860; 4: 1-292. t. 211-280. 1862; 5: 1-314. t. 281-304. 1863-64.

Includes the Polynesian species.

- 1845a. *Disemma aurantia*. Bot. Mag. 71: t. 4140.

Native of New Caledonia.

- 1845b. *Trichomanes polyanthos* Hook. Hook. Ic. 8: t. 703.

Native of Polynesia.

- 1852a. *Araucaria columnaris*. Bot. Mag. 78: t. 4635.

Native of New Caledonia.

- 1852b. Notice of a new species of *Deparia*, discovered by Mr. Charles Moore in New Caledonia. Hook. Jour. Bot. Kew Gard. Miscel. 4: 54-56. t. 3.

*D. moorii* n. sp.

- 1854a. A century of ferns; being figures with brief descriptions of 100 new or rare, or imperfectly known species of ferns, from various parts of the world. A selection from the author's "Icones plantarum" i-vii. t. 1-100.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
- 1854b. *Asplenium novae-caledoniae*. Hook. Ic. 10: t. 911.  
Native of New Caledonia.
- 1854c. *Polypodium (Ctenopteris) pellucidum* Kaulf. Hook. Ic. 10: t. 944-945.  
Native of Hawaii.
- 1854d. *Cystopteris Douglasii*, Hook. Hook. Ic. 10: t. 955.  
Native of Hawaii.
- 1854e. *Nothochlaena distans*, Br. Hook. Ic. 10: t. 980.  
Native of New Caledonia.
- 1854f. *Asplenium (Darea) obtusilobum*, Hook. Hook. Ic. 10: t. 1000.  
Native of the New Hebrides.
1856. *Melastoma denticulatum*. Bot. Mag. 82: t. 4957.  
Here described from New Caledonia.
1859. *Filices exoticae*, or coloured figures and descriptions of exotic ferns, chiefly of such as are cultivated in the Royal Gardens at Kew. t. 1-100. descriptive text.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
- 1860a. *Pteris quadriaurita*. Bot. Mag. 86: t. 5183.  
Here described from the Pacific islands.
- 1860b. *Pteris cretica* L. Bot. Mag. 86: t. 5194.  
Recorded from Hawaii and Fiji.
- 1860-61. A second century of ferns; being figures with brief descriptions of 100 new, or rare, or imperfectly known species of ferns, from various parts of the world. i-xii. t. 1-100.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
1861. *Dendrobium linguaeforme*. Bot. Mag. 87: t. 5249.  
Native of the Pacific islands.
- 1861-62. Garden ferns or coloured figures and descriptions with the needful analyses of the fructification and venation of a selection of exotic ferns adapted for cultivation in the garden, hothouse, and conservatory. i-v. t. 1-64. descriptive text.  
Includes some Polynesian species. Plates 1-48 were issued in 1861; 49-64, in 1862.
1862. *Grammitis (Selligaea) caudiformis*. Bot. Mag. 88: t. 5328.  
Here recorded from Tahiti and Fiji.
1863. *Eranthemum tuberculatum*. Bot. Mag. 89: t. 5405.  
Here described from the Loyalty Islands.
- 1864a. *Solanum anthropophagorum*. Bot. Mag. 90: t. 5424.  
Native of Fiji.
- 1864b. *Eranthemum Cooperi*. Bot. Mag. 90: t. 5467.  
Here described from New Caledonia.  
See Greville, R. K.

**Hooker, W. J. & Baker, J. G.**

- 1865-74. *Synopsis Filicum*, or a synopsis of all known ferns including the Osmundaceae, Schizaeaceae, Marattiaceae, and Ophioglossaceae (chiefly derived from the Kew Herbarium). Accompanied by figures representing the essential characters of each genus. 1-482. t. 1-9. 1865-68. Ed. 2, i-xiv. 1-559. t. 1-9. 1874.  
Includes the Polynesian species. Dates of publication of ed. 1 are given on p. 482 of ed. 1 and on p. 559 of ed. 2.

**Horaninow, P.**

1862. *Prodromus Monographiae Scitaminearum, additis nonnullis de phytographia, de Monocotyleis et Orchideis*. 1-45. t. 1-4.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.

**Horikawa, Y.**

1934-35. *Symbolae florae Bryophytae Orientali-Asiae* III. Bot. Mag. Tokyo 48: 708-719. f. 1-4. 1934; (VII) 49: 671-678. f. 26-31. 1935.

An enumeration with the descriptions of new species, including a few from Polynesia.

**Horne, J.**

1881. A year in Fiji, or an inquiry into the botanical, agricultural, and economical resources of the colony. i-iv. 1-297. map.

List of plants under binomial names (pp. 270-286), many new binomials proposed, all *nomina nuda*; for reductions of some and original descriptions of others see Baker, J. G. 1884a.

**Hornemann, J. W.**

1813-19. *Hortus regius botanicus Hafniensis, in usum tyronum et botanophilorum*. 1: 1-436. 1813; 2: i-xiv. 437-995. 1815. Supplement 1-172. 1819.

Includes a few species from Polynesia.

**Hosaka, E. Y.** See St. John, H., and Caum, E. L.**Hosokawa, T.**

1934a. *Conspectus of the genus Lepinia*. Bot. Mag. (Tokyo) 48: 528-530. 1 f.

Three species recognized, including *L. ponapensis* n. sp. from Micronesia.

1934b. Preliminary account of the vegetation of the Marianne Islands group. Bull. Biogeogr. Soc. Japan 5: 124-172. t. 10-14. f. 1-9.

Japanese text, English summary; historical and phytogeographic, with a list of species.

1934c. Phytogeographical relationship between the Bonin and the Marianne Islands laying stress upon the distributions of the families, genera and special species of their vernacular [indigenous] plants. Jour. Soc. Trop. Agr. 6: 201-209. 1 map. 657-670.

Phytogeographic.

1934d. *Balanophoraceae Micronesiae*. Jour. Soc. Trop. Agr. 6: 572. Reprinted in Contr. Herb. Taihoku Univ. 40: 572.

Three species listed, including *Balanophora mariannae* n. sp.

1934e. [On *Casuarina equisetifolia* in the Marianne Islands.] Kudoa 2: 107-113.

A general note; Japanese text and title.

1934-36. Materials of the botanical research towards the flora of Micronesia. Trans. Nat. Hist. Soc. Formosa 24: 197-205. f. 1-4; (II) 414-415. 1934; (III) 25: 17-39. f. 1; (IV) 261-269; (V) 242-247; (VI) 261-269; (VII) 434-443. 1935; (VIII) 26: 44-51. 1936; (IX) Jour. Soc. Trop. Agr. 7: 305-325. 1935; (X) Trans. Nat. Hist. Soc. Formosa 26: 67-79; (XI) 115-126; (XII) 227-235; (XIII) 244-248. 1936.

Records of various species with the descriptions of new species and new combinations.

1935a. On the generic distribution of *Cyrtandra* (Gesneriaceae), with the description of a new species from Botel Tobago. Trans. Nat. Hist. Soc. Formosa 25: 410-413. 1 f.

Generic distribution in Polynesia; Japanese text.

1935b. [Phytogeographical considerations on the Marianne Islands]. Nippon Gakujit. Kyokai Hokoku [Proc. Japan. Assoc. Adv. Sci.] 10: 146-151.

A general discussion; Japanese text and title.

1935c. An enumeration of Gramineae hitherto known from Micronesia under the Japanese mandate. Jour. Soc. Trop. Agr. 7: 305-325. Reprint Contr. Herb. Taihoku Univ. 42: 305-325.

The subtitle is "Materials of the botanical research towards the flora of Micronesia IX," Hosokawa 1934-36, above. An enumeration of the known species including *Sporobolus farinosus* n. sp.

1935-36. *Enumeratio Pteridophytae notae adhuc e Micronesia*.

This is the subtitle to numbers VII-VIII and IX-XIII of Hosokawa 1934-36.

**Houard, C.**

1916-25. *Les collections cécidologiques du Laboratoire d'Entomologie du Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle de Paris: Galles de Nouvelle-Calédonie (Premier Mémoire)*. Marcellia 14: 143-182. f. 1-142. 1916; (Deuxième Mémoire) 16: 3-66. f. 143-377. 1917; (Troisième Mémoire) 21: 59-93. f. 1-63. 1925.

Appertains to cecidology.



1921. Cécidies de la Nouvelle-Calédonie: in Sarasin, F. & Roux, J., *Nova Caledonia Bot.* 1: 248-255. 2 f.  
 Descriptions of galls affecting various species.
- 1922-23. Les Zoocécidies des plantes d'Afrique, d'Asie, et d'Océanie 1: 1-496. illus. 1922; 2: 497-1056. illus. 1923.  
 Discusses plant galls of the regions indicated.
- House, H. D.**
1904. The nomenclature of Calonyction bona-nox. *Bull. Torr. Bot. Club* 31: 589-592.  
 Concerns the nomenclature of two species that extend to Polynesia.
1907. Note upon a Guam species of Ipomoea. *Torreyia* 7: 37-38.  
*I. gracilis* R. Br.
- Howe, M. A.**
1907. Phycological studies III. Further notes on Halimeda and Avrainvillea. *Bull. Torr. Bot. Club* 34: 491-516. t. 25-30.  
 Includes *H. discoidea* from Hawaii.
1932. Marine algae from the islands of Panay and Negros (Philippines) and Niuafoou (between Samoa and Fiji). *Jour. Washington Acad. Sci.* 22: 167-170. 1 f.  
 Lists 12 species from Niuafoou.
1934. Hawaiian algae collected by Paul C. Galtsoff. *Jour. Washington Acad. Sci.* 24: 32-42. f. 1-5.  
 A list with descriptions of new species.
- Hubbard, C. E.** See **Summerhayes, V. S.**
- Hubert, P.**
1912. Fruits des pays chauds. Étude générale des fruits. i-x. 1-728. f. 1-227.  
 Contains many references to and descriptions of cultivated plants of Polynesia.
- Hue, A. M.**
- 1890-92. Lichenes exoticos a professore W. Nylander descriptos vel recognitos. *Nouv. Arch. Mus. Nat. Paris* III 2: 209-322. 1890; 3: 33-192. 1891; 4: 103-210. 1892. Reprint 1-378. 1892.  
 Includes some Polynesian species.
- 1898-1901. Lichenes extra-europaei e pluribus collectoribus ad Museum Parisiense missi et ab A. M. Hue elaborati. *Nouv. Arch. Mus. Nat. Hist. Paris* III 10: 213-280. 1898; IV 1: 27-220. t. 1-6. 1899; 2: 49-122. t. 1-6. 1900; 3: 21-126. t. 1-6. 1901.  
 Includes some Polynesian species.
1899. Dr. Joannis Müller (Müller Argoviensis) lichenologische Beiträge in Flora annis 1874-1891 editi. Index alphabeticus. *Bull. Herb. Boiss.* 7: App. 3: 1-52.  
 A list of 1669 names; an index to the species in *Mueller, J.* 1874-91.
- 1906-12. Lichenes morphologica et anatomice disposuit. *Nouv. Arch. Mus. Hist. Nat. Paris* IV 8: 237-272. f. 1-16. 1906; 10: 169-224. f. 17-30. 1908; V 1: 111-166. f. 31-38. 1909; 2: 1-120. f. 39-51. 1910; 3: 133-198. f. 52-59. 1911; 4: 1-52. f. 60-64. 1912.  
 Includes some Polynesian species.
1924. *Monographia Crocyniarum.* *Bull. Soc. Bot. France* 71: 311-402.  
 Includes descriptions of four species from New Caledonia.
- Hutchinson, J.**
1921. The family Winteraceae. *Kew Bull.* 185-191. 2 f.  
 Includes the New Caledonian genera.
- Hyde, C. M.**
1885. Helps to the study of Hawaiian botany. *Hawaiian Annual* (1886) 12: 39-42.  
 Lists various publications and also some plants under their Latin names.

## I

**Im Thurn, E.**

1912. Plant life in a tropical island. Jour. Roy. Hort. Soc. 38: 1-9.  
General notes on the flora of Fiji.

## J

**Jablonsky, E.**

1915. Euphorbiaceae-Phyllanthoideae-Brideliaceae. Pflanzenr. 65 (IV. 147<sup>8</sup>): 1-98.  
f. 1-15.  
Monographic.

**Jack, J. B.**

1886. Monographie der Lebermoosgattung Physiotium. Hedwigia 25: 49-87. t. 1-10.  
Includes some Polynesian species.

**Jack, J. B. & Stephani, F.**

1894. Hepaticae in insulis Vitiensibus et Samoanis a Dre Ed. Graeffe anno 1864  
lectae. Bot. Centralb. 60: 97-109. t. 1-2.  
An enumeration with 15 species described as new.

**Jackson, B. D.**

1881. Guide to the literature of botany; being a classified selection of botanical  
works including nearly 6000 titles not given in Pritzel's "Thesaurus". i-xl.  
1-626.

Bibliographic; chiefly supplementary to Pritzel's Thesaurus.

1882. Vegetable technology: A contribution towards a bibliography of economic  
botany, with a comprehensive subject-index. i-xii. 1-355.

An extensive bibliography of economic botany, with some references to Polynesian papers.

- 1893-1933. Index Kewensis. Plantarum Phanerogamarum nomina et synonyma  
omnium generum et specierum a Linnaeo usque ad annum MDCCCLXXXV  
complectens nomine recepto auctore patria unicuique plantae subjectis.  
Sumptibus beati Caroli Roberti Darwin ductu et consilio Joseph D. Hooker  
confecit B. Dayton Jackson. 1: i-xiv. 1-1268. 1893; 2: 1-1299. 1895; Suppl.  
1(1886-95): 1-519. 1901-06; 2(1896-1900): 1-204. 1904. 3(1901-05): 1-193. 1908;  
4(1906-10): 1-251. 1913; 5(1911-13): 1-277. 1921; 6(1916-20): 1-222. 1926;  
7(1921-25): 1-260. 1929; 8(1926-30): 1-256. 1933.

Contains citations to the original descriptions of all species of phanerogams. Commenced  
under the editorship of B. D. Jackson, supplements by B. D. Jackson and T. Durand, W. T.  
Thiselton-Dyer, D. Prain, and A. W. Hill.

**J[ackson,] J. R.**

1882. The tonga plant (*Epipremnum mirabile*). Garden 21: 316. 1 f.  
Native of Fiji; a general note.

**Jaeger, A.**

1869. Enumeratio generum et specierum Fissidentacearum adjectis nonnullis ad-  
notationibus de earum litteratura et distributione geographica. 1-36.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.

**Jaeger, A. & Sauerbeck, F.**

- 1872-80. Genera et species muscorum systematice disposita seu Adumbratio florum  
muscorum totius orbis terrarum. Ber. St. Gall. Naturw. Ges. 245-299. 1870;  
357-451. 1872; 309-490. 1873; 61-236. 1874; 53-278. 1875; 85-188. 1876; 201-  
371. 1877; 211-454. 1878; 257-514. 1879; 213-252. 1880. Reprint 1: i-xl.  
1-740. 1870-75; 2: i-iv. 1-778. 1876-80.

The authorship of vol. 2 is attributed to A. Jaeger and F. Sauerbeck. Includes the then-known  
Polynesian mosses.

**Jardin, E.**

1857. Essai sur l'histoire naturelle de l'archipel de Mendana ou des Marquises.  
2<sup>e</sup> partie. Botanique. Mém. Soc. Nat. Cherbourg 5: 289-331. 1857.  
Includes an enumeration of species with extensive notes on a selected list.

1858. Essai d'une flore de l'archipel des Marquises. [1-2]. 1-45. 1858.  
A reprint of the preceding paper with two introductory pages.
1860. Supplement au Zephyritis Taitensis de M. Guillemin. Mém. Soc. Sci. Nat. Cherbourg 7: 239-244.  
Additional records of Tahitian plants; see Guillemin, J. B. A. 1836-37.
1862. Essai sur l'histoire naturelle de l'archipel des Marquises, comprenant la géologie et la minéralogie, la botanique, et la zoologie. [1-2] 1-100. map.  
Reprinted from Mém. Soc. Nat. Cherbourg 5. Pages 17 to 59 consist of a republication of Jardin, E., 1857, 1858.
1875. Énumération de nouvelles plantes phanérogames et cryptogames découvertes dans l'ancien et le nouveau continent et recueillies par Édélestan Jardin. Bull. Soc. Linn. Normandie II 9: 247-339. Reprint 1-95.  
Lists various species from Polynesia.
- Jatta, A.**
- 1903-05. Licheni esotici dell' Erbario Levier raccolti nell' Asia Meridionale e nell' Oceania. Malpighia 17: 3-15. 1903; 19: 163-186. 1905.  
An enumeration, including some species from Rarotonga, Ponape, and Samoa.
- Jeanpert, E.**
1911. Fougères recueillies en Nouvelle-Calédonie par M. et Mme. Le Rat et aux Nouvelles-Hébrides par Mme. Le Rat. Bull. Mus. Hist. Nat. [Paris] 17: 571-580.  
A list with localities, including a few new names.
1912. Fougères de Nouvelle-Calédonie, récoltées par M. Cribs. Bull. Mus. Hist. Nat. [Paris] 18: 102-107.  
A list with localities.
- Jedwabnick, E.**
1924. Eragrostidis specierum imprimis ad herb. Berol., Hamburg., Monac, Regimont. digestarum conspectus. Bot. Arch. Mez 5: 177-216.  
An enumeration of 256 species, some described as new, a few from Polynesia.
- Jennings, W. C.** See Lee, H. A.
- Johnston, I. M.**
1923. Diagnoses and notes relating to the Spermatophytes, chiefly of North America. Contr. Gray Herb. 68: 80-104.  
Considers that *Euphorbia deppeana* Boiss., currently credited to California, is probably Hawaiian.
1935. Studies in the Boraginaceae, XI. Jour. Arnold Arb. 16: 145-205.  
Includes *Messerschmidia argentea* from Polynesia.
- Johow, F. R. A.**
- 1893a. Los helechos de Juan Fernandez. Anal. Univ. Chile 82: 741-757. 977-1004. 1 t. Reprint 1-46. 1 t. 1893.  
A list of 45 species, with extensive notes. Reviewed in Bot. Jahresber. 21: 284. 1896.
- 1893b. Las plantas de cultivo en Juan Fernández. Anal. Univ. Chile 84: 939-970.  
A general discussion.
1896. Estudios sobre la flora de las islas de Juan Fernandez. i-xi. 1-289. t. 1-18. 8 f. 3 maps.  
A systematic discussion of all then-known species, with a sketch of the botanical history, a consideration of the phytogeography, and a comprehensive bibliography.
- Jouan, H.**
1865. Recherches sur l'origine et la provenance de certains végétaux phanérogames observés dans les îles du Grand-Océan. Mém. Soc. Sci. Nat. Cherbourg 11: 81-178. Reprint 1-98.  
Deals largely with plants of economic importance and their origin as far as concerns Polynesia.
1873. Notes sur l'archipel Hawaïien (Iles Sandwich). Mém. Soc. Sci. Nat. Cherbourg 17: 5-104.  
Pages 49-73 concern plant life with notes on important species.

1874. Notes sur quelques animaux et quelques végétaux rencontrés dans les mers australes et dans les îles du grand-océan, considérés au point de vue de leur classification et de leurs rapports avec l'industrie. *Mém. Soc. Sci. Nat. Cherbourg* 18: 129-264.

Pages 248-264 deal with the vegetable products of Polynesia.

1875. Les plantes alimentaires de l'Océanie. *Mém. Soc. Sci. Nat. Cherbourg* 19: 33-83.

General notes on important species.

1876. Les plantes industrielles de l'Océanie. *Mém. Soc. Sci. Nat. Cherbourg* 20: 145-240.

Extensive notes on Polynesian economic plants.

1882. Quelques mots sur le peuplement végétal des îles de l'Océanie. *Bull. Soc. Linn. Normandie* III 6: 175-198. Reprint 1-26. 1883.

Observations on the places of origin of selected species.

1884. À propos du peuplement de la Polynésie. *Mém. Soc. Sci. Nat. Cherbourg* 24: 117-192.

Includes some data on plants.

1896. A propos de la flore de la Polynésie française de M. E. Drake del Castillo. *Bull. Soc. Linn. Normandie* IV 10: 61-68.

Observations on Drake's work.

#### Judd, C. S.

1916. The first algaroba and royal palms in Hawaii. *Hawaiian For. Agr.* 13: 330-335. 2 f.

Historical data on the introduction of these two species.

1918. The Hawaiian sumach. *Hawaiian For. Agr.* 15: 441-442.

*Rhus semialata* var. *sandwicensis*.

- 1919a. The kukui or candlenut tree. *Hawaiian For. Agr.* 16: 222-223. 1 t.

*Aleurites moluccana*.

- 1919b. Forestry in Hawaii. *Hawaiian For. Agr.* 16: 271-297.

Considers the native forest types.

- 1920a. The koa tree. *Hawaiian For. Agr.* 17: 30-53. 3 t.

*Acacia koa*.

- 1920b. The wiliwili tree. *Hawaiian For. Agr.* 17: 95-97. 2 t.

*Erythrina monosperma*.

- 1921a. The alahee tree. *Hawaiian For. Agr.* 18: 133-137. 3 t.

*Plectronia odorata* = *Canthium odoratum*.

- 1921b. Kilauea National Park trees. *Hawaiian For. Agr.* 18: 255-260. 4 t.

A list with binomial and local names.

1923. Twenty familiar trees of Honolulu. *Hawaiian For. Agr.* 20: 50-52.

A list with notes; largely exotic species.

1931. Botanical bonanzas. *Hawaiian Annual* (1932) 58: 61-69.

Notes on the endemic flora, and the survival or rarity of various species.

#### Jumelle, H.

1901. Les cultures coloniales, plantes industrielles & médicinales, i-vii. 1-357. f. 1-101.

Includes a few references to and descriptions of cultivated plants of Polynesia.

#### Junell, S.

1934. Zur Gynäceummorphologie und Systematik der Verbenaceen und Labiaten nebst Bemerkungen über ihre Samenentwicklung. *Symb. Bot. Upsal.* 4: 1-219. t. 1-8. f. 1-257.

Largely morphological; includes some Polynesian species.

#### Jussieu, A. L. de

1804. Mémoire sur le *Grewia*, genre de plants de la famille des Tiliacées. *Ann. Mus. Hist. Nat. [Paris]* 4: 82-93. t. 47-51.

Includes *G. malococca* from Tongatabu.

1830. Mémoire sur la famille des Méliacées. Mém. Mus. Hist. Nat. [Paris] 19: 153-304. t. 12-23.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.
1833. Rapport sur la partie botanique du voyage de M. Gay au Chili, fait à l'Académie des Sciences de l'Institut, de 1<sup>er</sup> juillet 1833. Arch. Bot. Guillemin 2: 176-177.  
Includes data on the flora of Juan Fernandez.

## K

**Kaaiakamanu, D. M. & Akina, J. K.**

1922. Hawaiian herbs of medicinal value, found among the mountains and elsewhere in the Hawaiian islands, and known to the Hawaiians to possess curative and palliative properties most effective in removing physical ailments. 1-74.

Translated from the Hawaiian by A. Akina. Published by the Hawaiian Territorial Board of Health. Plant classification by H. F. Bergman. Not seen.

**Kajewaki, S. F.**

1930. A plant collector's notes on the New Hebrides and Santa Cruz Islands. Jour. Arnold Arb. 11: 172-180.  
A narrative with observations on the vegetation.

**Kanehira, R.**

1915. [Forests in the Micronesian Islands occupied by Japan]. Formosan Agr. Rev. 9: 713-717.

Japanese text; not seen.

1916. [Three new species collected in the "southern islands".] Trans. Nat. Hist. Soc. Formosa 6: [43].

Includes short notes on *Elaeocarpus Kanehirae* and *Eugenia ponapensis* from Ponape, and *Prychotria Kanehirae* from Palao.

- 1931a. An enumeration of woody plants collected in Micronesia, Japanese Mandate (in 1929 and 1930). Bot. Mag. (Tokyo) 45: 271-296. 1 map. 327-352. Reprint, with index, 1-59. 1931.

Includes the descriptions of many new species.

- 1931b. On the ligneous flora of Micronesia, Japanese mandate. Jour. Japan Forest. Soc. 13: 755-787.

Japanese text; not seen.

- 1932-35. New or noteworthy trees from Micronesia. (I) Bot. Mag. (Tokyo) 46: 447-457; (II) 485-495; (III) 669-674. 1932; (IV) 47: 669-680. 1933; (V) 48: 116-130. f. 1-8; (VI) 400-405. f. 1, 2; (VII) 730-736. f. 1-5; (VIII) 919-927. f. 6-11. 1934; (IX) 49: 60-68. f. 1-7; (X) 103-114. f. 8-16; (XI) 185-195. f. 17-24. (XII) 271-279. f. 25-28. 1935; (XIII) 352-358. f. 29-31; (XIV) 425-431. f. 32-36; (XV) 525-532. f. 37-42. 1935. Reprinted with the original paginations of the several parts, also repaged, and with an index. [1]. 1-148. [1-3]. 1935.

Includes the descriptions of numerous new species from the Caroline and Marianas Islands. No. V on Pandanaceae is by Martelli.

1932. The forest trees of Micronesia, Japanese mandate. Trop. Woods 29: 1-6.

Ecological notes and lists of species occurring on the principal islands.

1933. Flora Micronesica. 1-3. 1-8. 1-468. 1-37. t. 1-21. f. 1-211.

Japanese text. Includes a general sketch of the flora of Micronesia, a detailed consideration of 347 species of woody plants, and a list of the species of ferns and flowering plants known from Micronesia. Published by the South Sea Bureau, Japanese Mandate.

1934. [A botanical excursion to the northern Marianne Islands]. Dubutu Syokubutu [Bot. & Zool.], 2: 913-922. f. 1-11.

A narrative with notes on various species; Japanese text and title.

- 1935a. Plantae novae Micronesicae. Trans. Nat. Hist. Soc. Formosa 25: 1-10. t. 1-3. Descriptions of 19 species, mostly from the Palau Islands.

- 1935b. Plants of the Southern Sea Islands. Nat. Sci. & Mus. 6(5): 15-16. 1 f. Japanese text with a list of Latin and Japanese names.

- 1935c. An enumeration of Micronesian plants. Jour. Dept. Agr. Kyushu Univ. 4: 237-464. t. 2.  
An enumeration of all known species of pteridophytes and spermatophytes from Micronesia.
- 1935d. On the flora of Micronesia. Bull. Biogeogr. Soc. Japan 5: 233-262. t. 16-20. f. 1-2.  
Japanese text, English summary. Phytogeographic.
- 1935e. On the distribution of Pandanus and the geographic relationships of the Micronesian species. Bull. Biogeogr. Soc. Japan 6: 11-18. t. 3-7.  
General considerations, largely phytogeographic.
1936. [On the flora of Rota Island]. Dubutu Syokubutu [Bot. & Zool.] 4: 63-70. f. 1-12.  
General notes; Japanese text.
- Kariyone, T.**
1927. The mangroves of the South-Sea Islands. Jour. Jap. Bot. 4: (116)-(120). 2 f.  
Concerns *Rhizophora*, *Sonneratia*, etc.; Japanese text.
- Kaulfuss, G. F.**
1824. Enumeratio Filicum, quas in itinere circa terram legit clar. Adalbertus de Chamisso adjectis in omnia harum plantarum genera permultasque species non satis cognitatas vel novas animadversionibus. i-vi. 1-300. t. 1-2.  
Includes many Polynesian species.
- Kawagoe, S.**
1919. [Observations on the flora of the South Sea Islands I]. Bull. Kagoshima Col. Agr. For. 3: 117-190.  
A systematic annotated list of the author's collections, Japanese text.
- Kayser, P. A.**
1934. Das Pandanus auf Naauru. Anthropos 29: 775-791. f. 1-7.  
Appertains largely to uses of the plant.
- Keck, D. D.**
1936. The Hawaiian silverswords. Systematics, affinities, and phytogeographic problems of the genus *Argyroxiphium*. Bishop. Mus. Occ. Pap. 11(9): 1-38. t. 1-9.  
Five species of *Argyroxiphium* recognized and numerous species and varieties of *Raiiardia* transferred to *Dubautia*.
- Keissler, K. von**
1909. Neue Pilze von den Samoa und Salomonsinseln. Ann. Myc. 7: 290-293.  
Six new species described.
1910. Micromycetes von den Salomonsinseln samt Nachträgen von den Samoa-inseln, Neuguinea, Ceylon und den Sandwichinseln: in Reehinger, K., Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse . . . Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien 85: 182-192. f. 1-2. Reprint 3: 8-18. f. 1, 2.  
Includes some Samoan and Hawaiian species.
- 1920-27. Systematische Untersuchungen über Flechtenparasiten und lichenoiden Pilze (I). Beih. Bot. Centralbl. 37(2): 263-278. t. 12. 1920; (V). Ann. Naturhist. Hofmus. Wien 41: 157-169. f. 1-2. 1927.  
Includes a few new species and varieties from Hawaii and the Marianas Islands.
1922. Mycologische Mitteilungen I. Ann. Naturhist. Hofmus. Wien 35: 1-35.  
Includes *Thyrsidium botryosporum* Mont. forma *verrucosa* from Hawaii.
1923. Schedae ad Kryptogamas exsiccatae editae a Museo historiae naturalis Vindobonensi (olim Museum Palatinum). Centuria XXVII. Ann. Naturhist. Hofmus. Wien 36: 74-89.  
Includes *Madotheca rockii* from Hawaii; see Zahlbruckner, 1905.
- 1928a. Ascomyceten, Fungi imperfecti und Uredineen von Juan Fernandez: in Skottsberg, C., The natural history of Juan Fernandez and Easter Island 2: Botany 473-486.  
A list with descriptions of new species.

- 1928b. Nachtrag zur Pilzflora von Juan-Fernandez: in Skottsberg, C., The natural history of Juan Fernandez and Easter Island 2: Botany 549-550. 1 f.  
A list, including *Corticium subsphaerosporum* n. sp.
1933. Zusammenstellung einiger interessanter Flechtenparasiten. Beih. Bot. Centralbl. 50(2): 380-394.  
Includes *Lichenocodium lichenicolum* var. *buelliae* from New Caledonia.
- Kerchove de Denterghem, O. de**
1878. Les Palmiers; histoire iconographique; géographie, paléontologie, botanique, description, culture, emploi, etc., avec index général des noms et synonymes des espèces connues. i-viii. 1-348. t. 1-40. f. 1-226.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
- Keyserling, A.**
1873. Polypodiacea et Cyatheacea herbarii Bungeani. i-viii. 1-74.  
An enumeration, including some Polynesian species.
1875. Gen. Adiantum L. Mém. Acad. Sci. St. Pétersb. VII 22(2): 1-44. 1 t. 1 f.  
Sixty-seven species described, including *A. novae-caledoniae* n. sp.
- Kindberg, N. C.**
1901. Grundzüge einer Monographie über die Laubmoos-Familie Hypopterygiaceae. Hedwigia 40: 275-303.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
1902. Grundzüge einer Monographie der Laubmoos-Gattung Thamnum. Hedwigia 41: 203-268.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
- Kittlitz, F. H. von**
- 1844-45. Vierundzwanzig Vegetations-Ansichten von Küstenländern und Inseln des Stillen Oceans aufgenommen in den Jahren 1827-29 auf der Entdeckungsreise des Russischen Corvette Senjawin unter Capt. Lütke. 1-68. t. 1-24.  
Includes some Polynesian data; see next entry.
1861. Twenty-four views of the vegetation of the coasts and islands of the Pacific, with explanatory descriptions, taken during the exploring voyage of the Russian Corvette "Senjawin" under the command of Capt. Lütke in the years 1827, 28, and 29. Translated from the German by B. Seemann. i-x. 1-68. t. 1-24.
- Kitton, F.**
1888. New species of *Biddulphia* from Fiji. Jour. Roy. Micr. Soc. 466.  
*B. echinata* n. sp.
- Klett, W.**
1924. Umfang und Inhalt der Familie der Loganiaceen. Bot. Arch. Mez 5: 312-338.  
Chiefly concerns the genera.
- Klotzsch, J. F.**
1843. Fungi: in Meyen, F. J. F., Observationes botanicas . . . Nova Acta Acad. Leop.-Carol. Nat. Cur. 19: Suppl. 1: 233-246. t. 5-6.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.
1851. Studien über die natürliche Klasse Bicornes L. Linnaea 24: 1-88.  
Includes two new species of *Vaccinium* from Hawaii.
1860. Linné's natürliche Pflanzenklasse Tricoccae des Berliner Herbarium's im Allgemeinen und die natürliche Ordnung Euphorbiaceae insbesondere. Abh. Akad. Wiss. Berlin 1-108. 1859.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
- Knowlton, F. H.**
1888. Lichens from Easter Island. Bot. Gaz. 13: 94-95.  
Three species listed.

**Knuth, P.**

- 1898-1905. Handbuch der Blütenbiologie. 1: i-xix. 1-400. f. 1-81. 1898; 2(1): 1-697. f. 1-210. 1898; 2(2): 1-705. f. 1-420. 1899; 3(1): i-vii. 1-570. f. 1-141. 1904; 3(2): i-v. 1-601. f. 1-197. 1905.

Includes some new names for Polynesian species, e. g., *Phaleria acuminata*.

**Knuth, R.**

1912. Geraniaceae. Pflanzenr. 53(IV. 129): 1-640. f. 1-80.

Monographic.

1919. Oxalidaceae Americanae novae. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 7: 289-318.

Includes *O. novae caledoniae* n. sp. from New Caledonia.

1924. Dioscoreaceae. Pflanzenr. 87(IV. 43): 1-387. f. 1-69.

Monographic.

1930. Oxalidaceae. Pflanzenr. 95 (IV. 130): 1-481. f. 1-28.

Monographic.

See Pax, F.

1936. Dioscoreae novae. IX. Repert. Sp. Nov. 40: 220-224.

Includes *D. hebridensis* n. sp. from the New Hebrides.

**Kny, L.**

1867. Ueber die Flora Oceanischer Inseln. Zeitschr. Ges. Erdk. Berlin 2: 208-227.

Not seen.

**Kobuski, C. E.**

Monographic.

1935. Studies in Theaceae, I. Eurya subgen. Ternstroemiopsis. Jour. Arnold Arb. 16: 347-352. t. 153.

Two new species and two new forms described from Hawaii.

**Köfaragó-Gyelnik, V. See Gyelnik, V.****Köhler, E.**

1920. Farnstudien I. Über *Aspidium Moorei* (Hk.) Diels und einige andere verwandte Formen. Flora 113: 311-319. f. 1-5.

Largely morphological.

**Koehne, E.**

- 1880-85. Lythraceae monographice describuntur. Bot. Jahrb. 1: 142-178. 240-266. 305-335. 436-438. 1880-81; 2: 136-176. 395-429. 1881-82; 3: 129-155. 319-352. 1882; 4: 12-37. 386-431. 1883; 5: 95-132. 1884; 6: 1-48. 1884; 7: 1-61. map. 1885.

Includes the Polynesian species.

1903. Lythraceae. Pflanzenr. 17(IV. 216): 1-326. f. 1-59.

Monographic.

**Koidzumi, G.**

1915. The vegetation of Jaluit Island. Bot. Mag. (Tokyo) 29: 242-257. 3 f.

An enumeration of 59 species, none new.

- 1916-17. Plantae novae Micronesiae. Bot. Mag. (Tokyo) 30: 400-403. 1916; 31: 232-233. 1917.

Nine new species described.

**Kotzebue, O. von. See Chamisso, L. C. A.****Kraebel, C. J.**

1922. Mauna Kea plant list. Hawaiian Agr. For. 19: 2-4. 2 t.

A list with binomial, English, and Hawaiian names.

**Krämer, A. F.**

- 1902-03. Die Samoa-Inseln. Entwurf einer Monographie mit besonderer Berücksichtigung Deutsch-Samoas. 1: i-xii. 1-509. t. 1-3. f. 1-44. 4 maps. 1902; 2: i-x. 1-445. t. 1-2. f. 1-147. 1903.

General; the flora is discussed in 2: 359-388.



**Kränzlin, F.**

1886. Die auf der Expedition S. M. S. "Gazelle" von Dr. Naumann gesammelten Orchidaceen. Bot. Jahrb. 7: 435-443.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
1893. Beiträge zu einer Orchideenflora der asiatischen Inseln. Bot. Jahrb. 17: 482-488.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.
- 1901-04. Orchidacearum genera et species. 1: i-viii. 1-986. 1901; 2(1): 1-143. t. 1-16. 1903-04.  
Monographic, but never completed.
1903. Deux Orchidées nouvelles. Jour. Bot. Morot 17: 422-424.  
Includes *Agrostophyllum drakeanum* n. sp. from New Caledonia.
1909. Orchidaceae novae samoenses. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 5: 109-111.  
Four new species described.
1910. Drei neue Myoporinen des Herbarium Vindobonense. Ann. Naturhist. Hofmus. Wien 24: 193-194.  
Includes *M. cuneifolium* and *M. tubiflorum* from New Caledonia.
- 1910-11. Orchidaceae-Monandrae-Dendrobiinae. Pflanzenr. 45(IV. 50<sup>II</sup> B<sup>m</sup>): 1-382. f. 1-35. 1910; (II) 50(50<sup>II</sup> B<sup>m</sup>): 1-182. f. 1-35. 1911.  
Monographic.
1911. Orchidaceae-Monandrae-Thelasinae. Pflanzenr. 50(IV. 50<sup>II</sup> B<sup>m</sup>): 1-46. f. 1-5.  
Monographic.
1912. Cannaceae. Pflanzenr. 56(IV. 47): 1-77. f. 1-16.  
Monographic.
1914. Orchidaceae von Neu-Caledonien und den Loyalty-Inseln: in Sarasin, F. and Roux, J., Nova Caledonia Bot. 1: 75-85. 1914.  
Includes the descriptions of various new species.
1922. Über einige Orchideen. Mitt. Inst. Bot. Hamburg 5: 236-240.  
Includes *Odontochilus upoluensis* n. sp. from Samoa and *Dendrobium vitiense* n. sp. from Fiji with a note on *Microstylis platyphila* Reichb. f.
- 1928a. Notes on New Caledonian orchids. Kew Bull. 34-35.  
Includes *Aeranthus sphenochilus* n. sp.
- 1928b. Quelques Orchidées nouvelles de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Not. Syst. 4: 132-144.  
Fifteen new species described.
- 1928c. Cyrtandreae quaedam novae. Repert. Sp. Nov. 24: 214-223.  
Includes *Cyrtandra futunae* n. sp. from Hoorn [Horne] Islands and Samoa.
- 1929a. Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Familie der Myporinae R. Br. mit besonderer Berücksichtigung der Myporinösen Plants of Australia. Tome II—Lithograms. Repert. Sp. Nov. Beih. 54: 1-129.  
Includes references to Polynesian species.
- 1929b. Neu-Caledonische Orchidaceen: in Däniker, A. U., Ergebnisse der Reise nach Neu-Caledonien. Viert. Naturf. Ges. Zürich 74: 62-98. Reprinted in Mitt. Bot. Mus. Univ. Zürich 130: 62-98.  
Many new species described.
1932. Orchidaceae: in Däniker, A. U., Ergebnisse der Reise von Dr. A. U. Däniker nach Neu-Caledonien und den Loyalty-Inseln. Viert. Naturf. Ges. Zürich 77: Beibl. 19: 102-114. Reprinted in Mitt. Bot. Mus. Zürich 142: 102-114.  
An enumeration of the species, none new.  
See Reichenbach, H. G.

**Krajina, V.**

- 1930a. Generis Gunnerae species hawaiienses. Acta Bot. Bohem. 9: 49-52. 1 pl. 1 f.  
Includes *G. dominii* n. sp., *G. petaloidea kaalensis*, and *G. petaloidea mauiensis* n. vars.
- 1930b. New Hawaiian species of Pipturus. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 9(3): 1-6. t. 1-2. *P. skottsbergii* and *P. forbesii* n. spp.
1931. Generis Cheirodendrum species hawaiienses ex affinitate Cheirodendron platyphylli. Preslia 10: 91-100. t. 1-5.  
Includes the descriptions of several new species and varieties from Hawaii.

**Krasser, F.**

1898. Zur Kenntniss des *Lycopodium cernuum* Aut. Verh. Zool.-Bot. Ges. Wien 48: 688-693.

Includes *L. capillaceum* from the Marianas Islands.

**Krause, K.**

1912. Goodeniaceae. Pflanzenr. 54(IV. 277): 1-207. f. 1-34.

Monographic.

See Engler, A.

**Krempelhuber, A. von**

- 1867-72. Geschichte und Literatur der Lichenologie von den ältesten Zeiten bis zum Schlusse des Jahres 1865. 1: i-xi. 1-616. 1867; 2: i-vi. 1-776. 1869; 3: i-xiii. 1-260. 1872.

Volume 1 deals with history and literature; volumes 2 and 3 with classification and species.

1870. Lichenes: in Fenzl, E., Reise der Österreichischen Fregatte Novara um die Erde . . . Botanischer Theil 1: 107-129. t. 12-19.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1873. Beitrag zur Kenntniss der Lichenen Flora der Südsee-Inseln. Jour. Mus. Godeffroy 1(4): 93-110. t. 14.

An enumeration of 81 species, some described as new.

1877. Aufzählung und Beschreibung der Flechtenarten, welche Dr. Heinrich Wawra Ritter von Fernsee von zwei Reisen um die Erde mitbrachte. Verh. Zool.-Bot. Ges. Wien 26: 433-445.

An enumeration of 39 Hawaiian species, some described as new.

**Kubart, B.**

1922. Ein Beitrag zur systematischen Stellung von *Acropyle Pancheri* (Brongn. et Gris) Pilger. Oesterr. Bot. Zeitschr. 71: 83-87. f. 1-2.

Native of New Caledonia.

**Kükenthal, G.**

1909. Cyperaceae-Caricoideae. Pflanzenr. 38(IV. 20): 1-824. f. 1-128.

Monographic.

1920. Cyperaceae novae, V. Repert. Sp. Nov. 16: 430-435.

Includes several new species from Hawaii.

1924. Beiträge zur Cyperaceenflora von Mikronesien. Bot. Jahrb. 59: 2-10.

A list of forty-eight species, including *Fimbristylis urakasiana* n. sp. from the Marianas Islands.

- 1935-36. Cyperaceae-Scirpoideae-Cypereae. Pflanzenr. 101(IV. 20): 1-480. f. 1-53.

Monographic.

**Kützing, F. T.**

1843. Phycologia generalis oder Anatomie, Physiologie, und Systemkunde der Tange, i-xxxii. 1-458. f. 1-80.

Includes the Polynesian species.

- 1845-71. Tabulae phycologicae oder Abbildungen der Tange. 1: 1845-49, to 19: 1869. f. 1-1900. Index 1-57. 1871.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1847. Diagnosen einiger neuen ausländischen Algenspecies, welche sich in der Sammlung des Herrn Kammerdirectors Klenze in Laubach befinden. Flora 30: 773-776.

Includes *Hydracanthus fistulosus* n. sp. from the Marianas Islands.

1849. Species algarum. i-vi. 1-922.

Includes the Polynesian species.

**Kuhn, M.**

- 1868-69. Reliquiae Mettenianae s. Filices quaedam novae ex variis orbis terrarum partibus collectae post mortem auctoris a Maximiliano Kuhn editae. Linnaea 35: 385-394. 1868; 36: 41-169. 1869.

Includes many references to Polynesian species.

- 1882a. Uebersicht über die Arten der Gattung *Adiantum*. Jahrb. Bot. Gart. Berlin 1: 337-352.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.
- 1882b. Die Gruppe der Chaetopterides unter den Polypodiaceen. Festschr. 50 Jähr. Jubil. Realschule Berlin 323-348. t. 1-2.  
Includes *Asplenopsis decipiens* Mett. and several species of *Trichogramme* from New Caledonia and Fiji.
1889. Farne (Filicinae) und bärlappartige Gewächse (Lycopodiinae): in Die Forschungsreise S. M. S. "Gazelle" in den Jahren 1874 bis 1876. 4(6): Botanik 1-20. f. 1-3.  
Includes some Polynesian species.

**Kunkel, L. O.**

1921. A possible causative agent for the mosaic disease of corn. Bull. Exp. Sta. Hawaiian Sugar Planters' Assoc. Bot. Ser. 3: 44-58. t. 1-15. f. 1-2.  
Possibly protozoan.
1922. Mosaic disease on a new grass host. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 26: 163. f. 1.  
Includes a brief description of *Chaetochloa (Setaria) verticillata*.
- 1924a. Histological and cytological studies on the Fiji disease of sugar cane. Bull. Exp. Sta. Hawaiian Sugar Planters' Assoc. Bot. Ser. 3: 99-107. t. 24-30. f. 1.
- 1924b. Further studies on the intracellular bodies associated with certain mosaic diseases. Bull. Exp. Sta. Hawaiian Sugar Planters' Assoc. Bot. Ser. 3: 108-114. f. 1-2.
- 1924c. Studies on the mosaic of sugar cane. Bull. Exp. Sta. Hawaiian Sugar Planters' Assoc. Bot. Ser. 3: 115-167. f. 1-19.

**Kunth, K. S.**

- 1829-35. Révision des graminées publiées dans les Nova genera et species plantarum de Humboldt et Bonpland; précédée d'un travail général sur la famille des Graminées. 1-666. tab. 1-220. 1829-1835. Suppl. I-XLV. 1829.  
Also issued under title: "Distribution méthodique". This forms section 6 of part VI, "Botanique" of Humboldt, F. H. A. and Bonpland, A. J. A., "Voyage fait aux régions équinoxiales du Nouveau Continent, fait en 1799-1804", etc. For dates of issue see Sherborn, C. D. and Woodward, B. B. Jour. Bot. 39: 205. 1901. Includes some Polynesian species.
- 1833-50. Enumeratio plantarum omnium hucusque cognitarum, secundum familias naturales disposita, adjectis characteribus, differentiis et synonymis. 1: 1-606. t. 1-40. 1833; Suppl. 1-436. 1845; 2: 1-592. 1837; 3: 1-644. 1841; 4: 1-752. 1843; 5: 1-908. 1850.  
Includes the then-known Polynesian species.
1839. Bemerkungen über die Familie der Piperaceen. Linnaea 13: 561-726. Reprint 1-166. 1840.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
1840. Observations sur la famille des Piperacées. Ann. Sci. Nat. II Bot. 14: 173-220.  
Includes *P. latifolium* Gaudich. from the Marianas Islands.

**Kuntze, O.**

1880. Revision von Sargassum und das sogenannte Sargasso-Meer. Bot. Jahrb. 1: 191-239. 1 t. 1 map.  
Lists various Polynesian species.
1885. Monographie der Gattung Clematis. Verh. Bot. Ver. Prov. Brandenb. 26: 83-202.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.
- 1891-98. Revisio generum plantarum vascularium omnium atque cellularum multarum secundum leges nomenclaturae internationales cum enumeratione plantarum exoticarum in itinere mundi collectarum. 1: i-clv. 1-374. 1891; 2: 375-1011. 1891; 3(1): clvii-cccxx. 1893; 3(2): i-vi. 1-201. 1-576. 1898.  
Largely nomenclatorial with many names changed; various Polynesian species listed, including the author's Hawaiian plants.

**Kunze, G.**

1834. *Thrysopteris*, eine neue Farrngattung. *Linnaea* 9: 506-508.  
*Thrysopteris elegans* Kunze from Juan Fernandez.
1837. *Analecta pteridographica, sive descriptio et illustratio Filicum aut novarum aut minus cognitarum.* i-viii. 1-50. t. 1-30.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
- 1840-51. Die Farrnkräuter in koloriten Abbildungen naturgetreu erläutert und beschreiben von Gustav Kunze in Schkuhr's Farrnkräuter, Supplement. 1: i-vi. 1-252. t. 1-100. 1840-47; 2: 1-98. t. 101-140. 1848-51.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
1851. *Oleandrae* Cav. species in herbario suo servatas sciagraphice disposuit. *Bot. Zeit.* 9: 345-349.  
Includes *O. sibbaldii* Grev. from Tahiti.

**Kurz, S.**

- 1869a. On *Pandanophyllum* and allied genera, especially those occurring in the Indian Archipelago. *Jour. As. Soc. Bengal* 38(2): 70-85.  
See next entry.
- 1869b. Ueber *Pandanophyllum* und verwandte Gattungen, insbesondere solche, welche im indischen Archipel vorkommen. *Flora* 52: 433-441.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.
1874. Note on the Indian species of *Crataeva*. *Jour. Bot.* 12: 193-196. t. 147-148.  
*C. religiosa* listed from the Society Islands.

## L

**Labillardière, J. J. H. de**

- 1824-25. *Sertum Austro-Caledonicum.* [1-4] 1-83. t. 1-80.  
Includes descriptions of many new species.

**Laing, R. M.**

1901. A list of the seaweeds of Norfolk Island. *Trans. Proc. New Zeal. Inst.* 33: 299-301.  
An enumeration.
1906. Appendix to list of seaweeds of Norfolk Island. *Trans. Proc. New Zeal. Inst.* 38: 424.  
A supplementary list.
1915. A revised list of the Norfolk Island flora, with some notes on the species. *Trans. Proc. New Zeal. Inst.* 47: 1-39.  
A list of 175 species with notes.
1916. The Norfolk Island species of *Pteris*. *Trans. Proc. New Zeal. Inst.* 48: 229-237. f. 1-5.  
Critical notes on several species.

**Lam, H. J.**

1919. The *Verbenaceae* of the Malayan Archipelago, together with those from the Malay Peninsula, the Philippines, the Bismarck Archipelago and the Palau, Marianne and Caroline Islands. 1-370. t. 1-3.  
A critical consideration with keys, synonymy, etc.

**Lam, H. J. & Bakhuizen van den Brink, R. C.**

1921. Revision of the *Verbenaceae* of the Dutch East Indies and surrounding countries. *Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg* III 3: 1-116.  
Includes some Polynesian species.

**Lam, H. J.**

1922. Notiz über *Vitex*. *Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg* III 5: 175-178.  
Discusses *V. hawaiiensis* Lam. as perhaps synonymous with *V. mollis* Kunth.
1924. Die *Verbenaceae* von Mikronesien. *Bot. Jahrb.* 59: 24-29.  
Nineteen species listed, none new.

1925. The Sapotaceae, Sarcospermaceae and Boerlagellaceae of the Dutch East Indies and surrounding countries (Malay Peninsula and Philippine Islands). *Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg III* 7: 1-289. f. 1-65.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
1927. Further studies on Malayan Sapotaceae. I. *Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg III* 8: 381-493. f. 1-29. 1 fold. table.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.
1934. Materials towards a study of the flora of the Island of New Guinea. *Blumea* 1: 115-159. 3 maps.  
General discussion with special bibliography covering the important botanical papers appertaining to New Guinea. Included here because the New Guinea flora is related to that of western Polynesia.
- Lamarck, J. B. A. P. M. de**
- 1783-1817. *Encyclopédia méthodique. Botanique.* 1: i-xiii. 1-752. 1783-85; 2: 1-774. 1786-88; 3: i-viii. 1-759. 1789-91; 4: i-vii. 1-764. 1797-98; 5: i-viii. 1-748. 1804; 6: 1-786. 1804; 7: 1-731. 1806; 8: 1-879. 1808. *Supplément* 1: i-xviii. 1-761. 1810; 2: 1-876. 1811; 3: 1-780. 1813; 4: 1-731. 1816; 5; i-viii. 1-780. 1817.  
Includes various Polynesian species. For dates of issue see *Jour. Bot.* 44: 319. 1906. Lamarck is the author of volumes 1 to 4, Poiret is the author of the remainder.
- 1791-1823. *Tableau encyclopédique et méthodique des trois règnes de la nature. Botanique.* 1: i-xvii. 1-496. 1791-97; 2: 1-551. 1793-1818; 3: (incl. *Suppl.*) 1-728. 1823. t. 1-1000.  
The four volumes of plates, 1 to 1000, bear the title pages "Recueil de planches de botanique de la encyclopédie" and are all dated 1823. The plates were issued in parts between 1791 and 1823 and were subsequently made up into four volumes of 250 plates each. For dates of issue see Kuntze, *Rev. Gen. Pl.* 1: cxxxiii. 1891; *Jour. Bot.* 44: 319. 1906. Lamarck is the author of volumes 1 and 2, Poiret of the remainder.
- Lanessan, J. L. de**
1886. *Les plantes utiles des colonies Françaises, ouvrage publié sous la direction de J. L. de Lanessan. Annexe aux notices coloniales publiées à l'occasion de l'exposition universelle d'Anvers en 1885.* i-iv. 1-990.  
Lists and describes numerous native and cultivated Polynesian plants.
- Lang, M.**
1925. *La Nouvelle Calédonie, son climat, sa faune, sa flore, ses ressources naturelles et ses possibilités agricoles.* i-xviii. 1-113. illus.  
Includes notes on various plants (pp. 10-16).
- Langeron, M.**
1902. *Le genre Aleurites (Euphorbiacées), systématique, anatomie, pharmacologie.* 1-160. f. 1-52.  
Includes a detailed consideration of *A. moluccana* and its forms, some Polynesian.
- Langkavel, B.**
1894. *Flora und Fauna der Hawaiischen Inseln.* *Natur.* 43: 294-296.  
General notes.
- Langsdorff, G. H. von & Fischer, F. E. L.**
- 1810-18. *Plantes recueillies pendant le voyage des Russes autour du monde, expédition dirigée par M. de Krusenstern. Icones filicum.* 1-26. t. 1-30.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
- Larsen, L. D.**
- 1910a. *Thielaviopsis and pineapples.* *Hawaiian Pl. Rec.* 2: 120-127. f. 1, 2.  
Description of two pineapple diseases caused by *Thielaviopsis*.
- 1910b. *Pathological inspection on Hawaii.* *Hawaiian Pl. Rec.* 2: 265-266.  
Notes on various sugar cane diseases.
- 1910c. *Diseases of the pineapple.* *Hawaiian Sugar Planters' Exp. Sta. Path. Phys. Ser. Bull.* 10: 1-70 [1-2] f. 1-36.  
Discusses the fungi concerned.

- 1911a. Further studies in pineapple disease. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 3: 244-263. f. 1-11.  
Description of various diseases of the pineapple.
- 1911b. A fungus parasite of the cane mealy bug. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 4: 249-252.  
f. 1, 2.  
Includes a description of a species of *Aspergillus*, parasitic on *Pseudococcus calceolariae*.
- 1912a. The eye spot disease. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 7: 18-30. f. 1-5.  
*Cercospora sacchari* on sugar cane.
- 1912b. A minor cane disease. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 7: 163-166. f. 1, 2.  
*Cercospora vaginae* on sugar cane.
- 1913a. A disease of potatoes in Hawaii. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 9: 400-409. f. 1-3.  
A description of the disease caused by *Sclerotia rolfsi*.
- 1913b. Ring spot. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 9: 641-648. f. 1-5.  
Includes descriptions of *Leptosphaeria sacchari* and *Acrothecium lunatum* on sugar cane.
- Lauterbach, K.**
1908. Beiträge zur Flora der Samoa-Inseln. Bot. Jahrb. 41: 215-238.  
An enumeration with descriptions of new species.
1909. Die botanische Erforschung von Samoa im letzten Jahrzehnt. Jahresb. Schles. Ges. Vaterl. Cult. 86(2b): 17-26.  
A general summary.
1913. Die Ulmaceen Papuasiens nebst einer Revision der Trema-Arten des Mon-sun-Gebietes. Bot. Jahrb. 50: 308-327. f. 1-2. 1 chart.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
- 1921a. Die Rutaceen Mikronesiens. Bot. Jahrb. 56: 508-512.  
Five new species described.
- 1921b. Die Simarubaceen Mikronesiens. Bot. Jahrb. 56: 513-514.  
Considers the few known species.
- 1921c. Die Burseraceen Mikronesiens. Bot. Jahrb. 56: 515.  
An enumeration including *Canarium palawense* n. sp.
- 1921d. Die Anacardiaceen Mikronesiens. Bot. Jahrb. 56: 516-521. f. 1.  
Includes *Buchanania palawensis* n. sp. from Palau Islands.
- 1921e. Die Rhamnaceen Mikronesiens. Bot. Jahrb. 56: 524-525.  
Considers the few known species.
- 1921f. Die Lecythidaceen Mikronesiens. Bot. Jahrb. 56: 527-528.  
Two species of *Barringtonia* considered.
1924. Die Guttiferen Mikronesiens. Bot. Jahrb. 59: 18-23. f. 1.  
Includes four new species from the Caroline Islands.
1930. Die Vitaceen Mikronesiens. Bot. Jahrb. 63: 277.  
*Cissus trifolia* Linn. and *Leea brunoniana* C. B. Clarke recorded from Yap.  
See Schumann, K.
- Lecomte, H.**
1913. Eriocaulon nouveau de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Not. Syst. 2: 380.  
*E. longipedunculatum* n. sp.
1916. Le genre Korthalsella et la tribu des Bifariées de van Tieghem. Bull. Mus. Hist. Nat. [Paris] 22: 260-267.  
Includes the Hawaiian species.
- Lee, H. A. & Jennings, W. C.**
1924. Bacterial red stripe disease of tip canes. Circ. Exp. Sta. Hawaiian Sugar Planters' Assoc. 42: 1-4. t. 1-3.  
A general consideration of the disease.
- Lee, H. A., Martin, J. P., Purdy, H. A., Barnum, C. C., Weller, D. M. & Jennings, W. C.**
1925. Red-stripe disease studies. 1-99. f. 1-21.  
A detailed consideration of this sugar cane disease. Published by the Experiment Station of the Planters' Association.

**Lemée, A.**

- 1929-35. Dictionnaire descriptif et synonymique des genres de plantes phanérogames. 1: i-xxi. 1-896. 1929; 2: i-xxvii. 1-998. 1930; 3: i-xxxx. 1-1084. 1931; 4: i-xxxii. 1-1071. 1932; 5: i-xxxiii. 1-1152. 1934; 6: i-xxxxvii. 1-1286. 1935.

Descriptions of all accepted genera in alphabetic sequence.

**Lemmermann, E.**

1899. Planktonalgen. Ergebnisse einer Reise nach dem Pacific (H. Schauinsland, 1896-97). Abh. Nat. Ver. Bremen 16: 313-398. t. 1-3.

Extensive notes with a summary of the known species of plankton algae.

1901. Silicoflagellatae. Ergebnisse einer Reise nach dem Pacific. (H. Schauinsland, 1896-97). Ber. Deutsch. Bot. Ges. 19: 247-271. t. 10-11.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1903. Das Phytoplankton des Meeres. II Beitrag. Abh. Nat. Ver. Bremen 17: 341-418.

A list of 580 species, with a bibliography.

1905. Die Algenflora der Sandwich-Inseln. Ergebnisse einer Reise nach dem Pacific. (H. Schauinsland, 1896-97). Bot. Jahrb. 34: 607-663. t. 7-8.

An enumeration with descriptions of new species.

**Lépine, J.**

1857. Recherches sur quelques plantes alimentaires de Tahiti (Iles de la Société). Bull. Soc. Bot. France 4: 1001-1006. 1012-1017.

General, with chemical analyses.

**Lessing, C.**

1831. Synantherae: in Chamisso & Schlechtendal, De plantis expeditione speculatoria Romanzoffiana observatis. Linnaea 6: 83-170. t. 1-2. 209-260. t. 6. 501-528.

Includes some Hawaiian and Guam species.

**Lettau, G.**

1932. Monographische Bearbeitung einiger Flechtenfamilien. Repert. Sp. Nov. Beih. 59: 1-96. t. 1-3.

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Léveillé, H.**

1911. Plantae novae sandwicensis. Repert. Sp. Nov. 10: 120-124. 149-157.

Seventy-nine new species proposed. Most of these had been previously described; see **Rock**, 1914.

- 1912-13. Decades plantarum novarum LXXV-LXXIX. Repert. Sp. Nov. 10: 369-378; LXXX-LXXXVI. 431-444; LXXXVII-LXXXVIII. 473-476. 1912; LXXXIX. 11: 31-33; XC-XCII. 63-67. 1912; CXCVI. 12: 505-507. 1913.

Chiefly on China, but these parts contain new names for or descriptions of Hawaiian species.

- 1912-13. Quelques plantes introduites aux îles Sandwich. Bull. Géogr. Bot. 22: 22-24. 1912; 23: 56. 1913.

A list of 21 species.

1914. Revisio plantarum Hawaiensium. Repert. Sp. Nov. 13: 422.

A brief response to **Rock's** criticisms of his papers. See **Rock** 1914.

**Léveillé, J. H.**

1845. Champignons exotiques. Ann. Sci. Nat. III Bot. 3: 38-60.

Includes *Depazea celastrina* n. sp. from New Caledonia and *Lembosia tenella* n. sp. from Tahiti.

- 1846-49. Champignons: in Gaudichaud, C., Voyage autour du monde . . . sur le corvette la Bonite . . . 3: 164-204. 1846. Atlas. t. 136-140. 1849.

Includes a few fungi from Hawaii.

1846. Description des Champignons de l'herbier du Muséum de Paris. Ann. Sci. Nat. III Bot. 5: 249-304.

Includes *Meliola moerenhoutiana* Mont. from Tahiti.

**Levier, E.**

1904. Contributo alla Briologia delle isole Hawaii (o Sandwich). Bull. Soc. Bot. Ital. 7-25.

Contains "Musci Hawaiici, quos legit D. D. Baldwin et determinavit V. F. Brotherus," 14-25, a list of 163 species.

**Lewton, F. L.**

1912. *Kokia*: A new genus of Hawaiian trees. Smithsonian Miscel. Coll. 50(5): 1-4. t. 1-5.

Two new species described.

**Lewton-Brain, L.**

1907. A lecture on rind disease of the sugar-cane. Hawaiian Sugar Pl. Exp. Sta. Div. Path. Phys. Bull. 7: 1-38 [1-6]. f. 1-16.

Considers *Melanconium sacchari*, and other fungi.

1908. Red rot of the sugar-cane stem. Hawaiian Sugar Pl. Exp. Sta. Div. Path. Phys. Bull. 8: 1-44 [1-2]. f. 1-15.

Considers the fungi concerned.

1909a. Plantation inspection on Hawaii. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 1: 11-14. f. 1.

Includes notes on various diseases affecting the sugar cane.

1909b. The Maui forest troubles. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 1: 92-95. f. 1, 2.

A brief general note.

**Lewton-Brain, L. & Deerr, N.**

1909. The bacterial flora of Hawaiian sugars. Hawaiian Sugar Pl. Exp. Sta. Div. Path. Phys. Bull. 9: 1-36. f. 1-21.

**Limpricht, W.**

1928. Taccaceae. Pflanzenz. 92(IV. 42): 1-31. f. 1-5.

Monographic.

**Lindberg, S. O.**

1864. Upställning af familjen Funariaceae. Öfvers. Vet. Akad. Förh. (Stockholm) 21: 589-608.

Includes a few species from Polynesia.

**Lindenberg, J. B. W.**

1844-47. Synopsis Hepaticarum. Conjunctis studiis scripserunt et edi curaverunt C. M. Gottsche, J. B. G. Lindenberg et C. G. Nees von Esenbeck. i-xxvi. 1-834.

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Lindenberg, J. B. W. & Gottsche, K. M.**

1840-51. Species Hepaticarum. [1:] i-vi. i-xxix. 1-164. t. 1-33. 1840-44; [2:] 1-78. t. 1-12. 1846; [3:] i-xii. 1-118. t. 1-22. 1851.

Contains some Polynesian species. Published in 11 fascicles forming 3 volumes.

**Lindley, J.**

1821. Observations on the natural group of plants called Pomaceae. Trans. Linn. Soc. 13: 88-106. t. 8-11.

Includes *Osteomeles anthyllidifolia* from Hawaii.

1830-40. The genera and species of orchidaceous plants. i-xvii. 1-553. t. 1-40.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1851. Notices of certain ornamental plants lately introduced into England. Jour. Hort. Soc. 6: 248-273. f. A-D.

Includes some new species from New Caledonia.

1852-59. Folia Orchidacea. An enumeration of the known species of orchids [1-396]. 1 t. 1 f.

Includes some Polynesian species. The treatment of each genus forms a separately paged section, issued in nine parts. The dates of printing of each part are given in the table of contents.



1857-58. Contributions to the orchidology of India. No. 1. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 1: 170-190. 1857; No. 2. 3: 1-63. 1858.

Includes *Notiophrys commelynae*, *Phreatia tahitensis*, *Dendrobium involutum* and *D. prasinum* n. spp. from Polynesia.

**Lingelsheim, A. von**

1930. Eine Oleacee Mikronesiens. Bot. Jahrb. 63: 279.

*Linociera sessiliflora* Hemsl. from Palau Island.

See Pax, F.

**Link, H. F.**

1821-22. Enumeratio plantarum horti regii botanici Berolinensis altera. 1: 1-458. 1821; 2: i-iv. 1-478. 1822.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1841a. Filicum species in horto regio botanico Berolinensi cultae. [1-2]. 1-179.

Includes a few Polynesian species.

1841b. Abietinae horti regii botanici Berolinensis cultae. Linnaea 15: 481-545. 1841. Reprint 1-65.

Includes *Eustacia* n. gen. from New Caledonia.

**Linnaeus, C.**

1753. Species plantarum, exhibentes plantas rite cognitatas, ad genera relatas, cum differentiis specificis, nominibus, trivialibus, synonymis selectis, locis natalibus secundum systema sexuale digestas. [1-10] 1-1200. [1-32]. 1753; ed. 2, [1-14]. 1-1684. [1-64]. 1762-63; ed. 3, [1-12] 1-1682. 1764.

Descriptions of all then-known species. Edition 3 is practically a reprint of edition 2. An anastatic reprint of edition 1 was issued by Junk in 1907, and a much better offset process reprint was issued in Tokyo in 1934, with supplementary pages 1-20 in Japanese. Later editions are entered under their authors, Willdenow, and Dietrich.

1754. Genera plantarum, eorumque characteribus naturales secundum numerum, figuram, situm, et proportionem omnium fructificationis partium. ed. 5, i-xxxii. 1-500. [1-22].

Includes descriptions of all then-known genera; for earlier and later editions see Pritzell, Thesaurus, No. 5411.

1758-1759. Systema naturae, per regna tria naturae, secundum classes, ordines, genera, species, cum characteribus differentiis synonymis, locis. Editio decima, reformata 1: 1-824. 1758; 2: 825-1384. 1759.

The botanical part appears in vol. 2, under the title "Regnum vegetabile"; also in ed. 11 (by J. J. Lange) 2: 826-1380, 1760; and in ed. 12. 2: 1-736 [1-16]. 1767. The 13th edition was by J. F. Gmelin. For data on earlier editions see Pritzell, Thesaurus No. 5404.

See Richter, H. E.

**Linnaeus, C. (filius)**

1781. Supplementum plantarum systematis vegetabilium editionis xiii, Generum plantarum editionis vi, et Specierum plantarum editionis i-xiv. 1-467.

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Linton, A. M.**

1933. Notes on the vegetation of Penrhyn and Manihiki Islands. Jour. Polynes. Soc. 42: 300-307. illus.

General notes.

**Lister, A.**

1892-1925. A monograph of the Mycetozoa, being a descriptive catalogue of the species in the herbarium of the British Museum. 1-224. t. 1-78. f. 1-51. 1892; ed. 2, revised by Lister, G. 1-302. t. 1-200. f. 1-56. 1911; ed. 3, i-xxxii. t. 1-112. f. 1-60. 1925.

Includes the Polynesian species.

**Lister, G.**

1922. Mycetozoa [of New Caledonia]. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 46: 94-96.

Ten species listed.

**Lloyd, C. G.**

1902. The Geastrae. Ind. Mycol. Writ. Lloyd 1: 1-43. f. 1-80.  
Includes *Geaster velutinus* from Samoa.
1905. The Lycoperdiaceae of Australia, New Zealand and neighboring islands. Ind. Mycol. Writ. Lloyd 1: 1-42. t. 1-15. f. 1-49.  
Includes various New Caledonian species.
- 1906a. The Nidulariaceae or "bird's nest fungi". Ind. Mycol. Writ. Lloyd 2: 1-32. f. 1-20. t. 102-111.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.
- 1906b. The Tylostomeae. Ind. Mycol. Writ. Lloyd 2: 1-28, f. 1-6. t. 74-85.  
Records *Tylostoma leveilleanum* from Hawaii.
- 1906-07. Concerning the phalloids. Ind. Mycol. Writ. Lloyd 2: 293-301. t. 91-93. f. 131-135. 1906; 325-337. t. 112-121. f. 160-163. 249-372. f. 167-192. 1907.  
Records a few Hawaiian species.
1909. Synopsis of the known phalloids. Ind. Mycol. Writ. Lloyd 3: 1-91. f. 1-104.  
Includes a few Polynesian species. A separately paged pamphlet issued as a part of the above volume of the "Mycological Writings."
- 1910a. Synopsis of the genus *Hexagona*. Ind. Mycol. Writ. Lloyd 3: 1-46. f. 276-330.  
Records a few Polynesian species.
- 1910b. Synopsis of the sections *Microporus*, *Tabacinus* and *Funales* of the genus *Polystictus*. Ind. Mycol. Writ. Lloyd 3: 49-70. f. 336-356.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.
1912. Synopsis of the stipitate polyporoids. Ind. Mycol. Writ. Lloyd 3: 95-208. f. 395-500.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
1913. Synopsis of the stipitate stereums. Ind. Mycol. Writ. Lloyd 4: 15-44. f. 531-564.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.
- 1912-15. Letter no. 39. 1-8. 1912; no. 46. 1-8. 1913; no. 58. 1-8. 1915.  
Includes some references to Polynesian species of fungi. Issued as separately paged parts of vol. 4 of "Mycological Writings".
- 1915a. Synopsis of the section *Apus* of the genus *Polyporus*. Ind. Mycol. Writ. Lloyd 4: 291-392. f. 631-706.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
- 1915b. Synopsis of the genus *Fomes*. Ind. Mycol. Writ. Lloyd 4: 211-288. f. 570-610.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
1919. Tremellaceous plants. Ind. Mycol. Writ. Lloyd 5: 871-876. f. 1486-1496.  
Includes *T. samoensis* from Samoa.
- 1924a. Notes on *Hypocrea*. Ind. Mycol. Writ. Lloyd 7: 1256-1258. f. 2722-2738.  
Includes *Hypocrea peltata* from Samoa.
- 1924b. Interesting fungi received from correspondents. Ind. Mycol. Writ. Lloyd 7: 1269-1286. f. 2270-2902.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
1925. Noteworthy specimens received from correspondents. Ind. Mycol. Writ. Lloyd 7: 1334-1341. f. 3070-3132.  
Includes a few fungi from Tahiti.

**Lloyd, C. G. & Aiken, W. H.**

1934. Flora of Samoa. Bull. Lloyd Libr. 33: Bot. Ser. 4: [1-6]. 1-113. [1-3]. illus.  
General descriptions of common species; photographic illustrations based on Lloyd's 1904-05 Samoan collections.

**Loesener, T.**

- 1901-08. Monographia Aquifoliacearum. Nova Acta Acad. Leop.-Carol. Nat. Cur. 78: i-viii. 1-598. t. 1-15. 1901; (II) 89: 1-314. f. 1-11. maps 1-3. 1908.  
Monographic.
1911. Eine neue Gymnosporia aus Samoa. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 5: 232-233.  
*G. samoensis* n. sp.
1921. Eine Aquifoliacee Mikronesiens. Bot. Jahrb. 56: 522-523.  
*Ilex mertensii* var. *volkensi* n. var. from Ponape (Caroline Islands).

- 1930a. Die Celastraceen Mikronesiens. Bot. Jahrb. 63: 272-273.  
Includes *Gymnosporia palauica* n. sp. from Palau.
- 1930b. Die Hippocrateaceen Mikronesiens. Bot. Jahrb. 63: 274-276.  
Includes *Salicicratea kraemeri* n. sp. from Palau.
- Looser, G.**
- 1927a. La zarzamora (*Rubus ulmifolius* Schott) en Juan Fernandez. Revis. Chil. Hist. Nat. 31: 84-85.  
A general note.
- 1927b. Excursiones a Juan Fernandez. Revis. Universit. Univ. Catól. Chile 12: 377-398.  
Not seen.
1932. Vegetation de la isla de Pascua. Revis. Chil. Hist. Geogr. 73: 157-160.  
A general discussion.
1933. Sobre las Ciataáceas chilenas y en especial sobre *Lophosoria quadripinnata*. *Ostenia* 141-151. 1 t. f. 1-4.  
Three Juan Fernandez ferns in *Lophosoria*, *Dicksonia*, and *Thyrsopteris*.
1935. Botánica miscelánea IV. Revis. Universit. Univ. Catól. Chile 20: 561-574. f. 1-3.  
Includes extensive notes on *Yunquea tensii* Skottsb. and data on a few other Juan Fernandez species.
1936. Los géneros *Pteris* e *Histiopteris* y sus representantes Chilenos. 1-15. f. 1-7.  
Includes several Juan Fernandez species.
- Lowe, E. J.**
- 1856-72. Ferns: British and exotic. 1: i-x. 1-60. t. 1-50. 1856; 2: 1-161. t. 1-56; 3: 1-142. t. 1-50. 1857; 4: 1-174. t. 1-64. 1859; 5: 1-168. t. 1-56. 1858; 6: 1-138. t. 1-50. 1857; 7: 1-183. t. 1-66. 1859; 8: 1-260. t. 1-77. 1860. Reprinted 1861-64; another reprint (not seen) 1872.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
- 1864-65. A natural history of new and rare ferns; containing species and varieties, none of which are included in any of the eight volumes of "Ferns, British and exotic", amongst which are the new *Hymenophyllums* and *Trichomanes*. i-viii. 1-192. t. 1-72, text figs. Reprinted 1865.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
- Lucas, A. H. S.**
1935. The marine algae of Lord Howe Island. Proc. Linn. Soc. N. S. W. 60: 194-232. t. 5-9. f. 1-7.  
A general consideration with extensive notes on the various species, and descriptions of some new ones.
- Luerssen, C.**
1871. Filices Graeffeanae. Beitrag zur Kenntniss der Farnflora der Viti-, Samoa-, Tonga- und Ellices Inseln. Schenk & Luerssen Mitt. Bot. 1: 57-312. t. 11-19.  
A critical enumeration of 226 species with descriptions of new ones.
- 1873a. Ein Beitrag zur Farnflora der Palaos- oder Pelew-Inseln. Jour. Mus. Godeffroy 1(1): 52-58.  
A list of 42 species, none new.
- 1873b. Ueber die Farnflora der Cooks- oder Hervey-Inseln. Jour. Mus. Godeffroy 1(1): 59-62.  
A list of 25 species, none new.
1874. Die Farne der Samoa Inseln. Ein Verzeichniss der bis jetzt von den Schiffer-Inseln bekannten Gefässkryptogamen, nebst allgemeinen Bemerkungen über die Systematik dieser Pflanzengruppe. Schenk & Luerssen Mitt. Bot. 1: 345-415.  
A critical enumeration of 153 species with notes.
1875. Gefässkryptogamen: in Wawra, H., Beiträge zur Flora der Hawaiischen Inseln. Flora 58: 417-428. 433-440.  
An enumeration with descriptions of new species.

- 1876a. Verzeichniss der Gefässkryptogamen welche Dr. H. Wawra auf seiner Erdumsegelung mit der Fregatte "Donau" 1868-1871 und der Reise mit den Prinzen Philipp und August von S. Coburg, 1872 und 1873 sammelte. *Flora* 59: 225-230. 285-287. 289-302.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
- 1876b. Berichtigungen zu den in "Flora" 1875, No. 27 und 28 veröffentlichten Gefässkryptogamen der Hawaischen Inseln. *Flora* 59: 302.  
Corrections to the preceding papers.
1882. Ueber einige Hymenophyllaceen Neuhollands und Polynesiens. *Bot. Centralbl.* 9: 438-443.  
Includes *Hemiphlebium (Trichomanes) bimarginatum* from Fiji and Samoa.
- Luetke, F. P.**  
1835-36. Voyage autour de monde . . . sur la corvette le Sényevine dans les années 1826-29. 1-2 (1835), 3 (1836), Atlas 1-38. t. 1-51. maps 1-3. 1836.  
Not seen; contains some illustrations of the vegetation and some notes on the plants of the Caroline Islands; see Mertens, K. H. 1836.
- Lydgate, J. M.**  
1873. A short synopsis of Hawaiian ferns. 1-14.  
A key to the species, including a description of *Davallia alexandri* n. sp. The correct spelling of the author's name is Lydgate, given on the title page as Lidgate.
1881. Indigenous ornamental plants. *Hawaiian Annual* (1882) 8: 25-28.  
Popular descriptions of selected species.
- 1882-83. Hawaiian woods and forest trees. *Hawaiian Annual* (1883) 9: 33-35. 1882; (1884) 10: 30-32. 1883.  
Popular descriptions with comments on their usefulness.
1910. Endemic character of the Hawaiian flora. *Hawaiian Annual* (1911) 37: 53-58.  
Speculations on origin and comments on distribution.
- 1919-21. Reminiscences of an amateur collector. *Hawaiian Annual* (1920) 46: 120-126. 1919 (1921) 47: 68-76. 1920; (1922) 48: 61-67. 1921.  
Narrative of a collecting tour with Dr. Hillebrand.
- Lyon, H. L.**  
1909. The forest disease on Maui. *Hawaiian Pl. Rec.* 1: 151-159. f. 1.  
An extract from a report on an unknown disease.
- 1910a. Cane diseases that may become epidemic in the Hawaiian Islands. *Hawaiian Pl. Rec.* 2: 269-278. 1 f.  
Notes on various diseases.
- 1910b. Leguminous plants for Hawaiian fields. *Hawaiian Pl. Rec.* 3: 51-63. f. 1-7.  
Includes notes on relative values of 24 species of leguminous plants.
- 1910c. A study of Iliau. *Hawaiian Pl. Rec.* 3: 143-153. f. 1-11.  
Includes descriptions of *Melanconium iliau*, the chief causal agent of the iliau disease and the associated fungi, *M. sacchari*, *Allantospora radicola* and *Gnomonia sacchari*.
- 1910d. A new cane disease now epidemic in Fiji. *Hawaiian Pl. Rec.* 3: 200-205. f. 1-6.  
A study of disease caused by *Plasmodiophora brassicae*.
- 1911a. Notes on the sugar industry of Fiji. *Hawaiian Pl. Rec.* 4: 318-339. f. 1-6.  
Includes data on cane diseases (pp. 330-339).
- 1911b. Sereh and yellow stripe disease. *Hawaiian Pl. Rec.* 5: 69-75. f. 1-4.  
A general description of these sugar cane diseases.
- 1911c. Some local problems in green soiling with additional notes on bean varieties. *Hawaiian Pl. Rec.* 5: 200-210. f. 1-3.  
Includes notes on eight species of leguminous plants and their resistance to *Fusarium* and some other fungi.
- 1912a. A rind disease fungus. *Hawaiian Pl. Rec.* 6: 218-219.  
*Diplodia cacaicola*.
- 1912b. Iliau, an endemic cane disease. *Hawaiian Sugar Pl. Exp. Sta. Div. Path. Phys. Bull.* 11: 1-31. t. 1. f. 1-10.  
Caused by *Gnomonia iliau* n. sp. The appendix pp. 29-31 by N. A. Cobb.

- 1913a. Diseases of the jack bean. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 8: 284-289. f. 1-6.  
Includes *Septoria canavaliae*, *Gloeosporium canavaliae*, and *Fusicoccum canavaliae*.
- 1913b. New or noteworthy fungi on sugar cane. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 9: 600-603. f. 1-4.  
Includes *Lophodermium sacchari* n. sp. and *Spegassinia ornata*.
- 1915a. The Australian leaf stripe disease of sugar cane. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 12: 257-265. f. 1-3.  
A study of this disease, caused by *Sclerospora sacchari*, based on observations in Fiji.
- 1915b. Lahaina disease or root-rot. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 12: 297-304. f. 1-3.  
A general description of this sugar cane disease.
- 1915c. A survey of the pineapple problems. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 13: 125-139. f. 1-9.  
Includes notes on various diseases of pineapple.
- 1915d. An Hibiscus disease. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 13: 361-367. f. 1-4.  
A species of *Xylaria*.
1917. The pigeon pea. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 16: 402-410. 1 f.  
Includes botanical notes on races and varieties of *Cajanus indicus* and its cultivation in Hawaii.
- 1919a. A dangerous bindweed. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 20: 248-249.  
*Convolvulus arvensis* and methods of control.
- 1919b. A preliminary report on the root-rot organism. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 21: 2-8. f. 1-5.  
Includes notes on eight species of *Chytridineae*.
- 1919c. Some observations on the forest problems of Hawaii. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 21: 289-300. f. 1-6.  
A general discussion.
- 1920a. The kapok or silk-cotton tree. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 22: 295-298. 3 f.  
Includes botanical notes and data on cultivation.
- 1920b. A sugar cane cancer-root. *Aeginetia indica* Roxb. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 23: 22-23. 2 f.  
A brief note.
- 1920c. Pahala blight. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 23: 193-198. f. 1, 2.  
See also Williams, W. L. S., 1920.
- 1921a. Three major cane diseases: Mosaic, sereh, and Fiji disease. Bull. Exp. Sta. Hawaiian Sugar Pl. Assoc. Bot. Ser. 3: 1-43. 1 t. (frontisp.) f. 1-27. 159. f. 1-12.  
A detailed consideration of the three diseases.
1923. Forestry on Oahu. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 27: 282-310. f. 1-20.  
Largely statistical.
1924. The athel in Hawaii. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 28: 508-510.  
Notes on *Tamarix aphylla*.
- 1927a. Exotic trees in Hawaii. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 31: 163-169. f. 1-4.  
Botanical notes on *Colvillea racemosa* and *Terminalia myriocarpa*.
- 1927b. Further notes on stem galls of the sugar cane. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 31: 249-273. f. 1-17.
1929. Ten years in Hawaiian forestry. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 33: 55-97. f. 1-21. 1 text map.  
A general summary, including an enumeration of species with data on distribution and cultivation.
- Lyons, A. B.**
1890. Artificial key to the genera and species of Hawaiian ferns. Hawaiian Annual (1891) 29: 76-87.
1896. Native plants of the Hawaiian islands. Hawaiian Annual (1897) 23: 55-70.
1899. What a botanist may see in Honolulu. Hawaiian Annual (1900) 26: 93-108.  
Popular descriptions of various ornamental plants in Honolulu.
1900. Plant names, scientific and popular, including in the case of each plant the correct botanical name in accordance with the reformed nomenclature, together with botanical and popular synonyms . . . 1-489.  
Includes a few new names for Polynesian species

## M

**Macbride, J. F.**

1918. New or otherwise interesting plants, mostly North American Liliaceae and Chenopodiaceae. *Contr. Gray Herb.* 53: 1-22.

Includes the adoption of *Madhuca* in place of *Bassia* in the Sapotaceae with *M. amicornum* (A. Gray) Blake (*Bassia*, A. Gray) from Polynesia.

**Macbride, T. H.**

1926. A bit of Polynesian mycology. *Mycologia* 18: 125-131.

Lists two species of *Stemonitis* from Fiji (pp. 129-31).

**Macbride, T. H. & Martin, G. W.**

1934. The Myxomycetes. A descriptive list of the known species with special reference to those occurring in North America. i-xi. 1-329. t. 1-21.

Monographic.

**MacCaughy, V.**

1912. Notes on some Honolulu palms. *Hawaiian For. Agr.* 9: 17-18. 1 f. 66-74. f. 1-5. 79-82. f. 1-2.

General notes.

**MacCaughy, V. & Emerson, J. S.**

1913-14. The Kalo in Hawaii. *Hawaiian For. Agr.* 10: 186-193. 2 f. 225-231. 3 f. 280-288. 3 f. 315-323. 3 f. 349-358. 2 f. 1913; 11: 17-23. 44-51. 111-123. 6 f. 201-216. 9 f.

Concerns the cultivated forms of *Colocasia esculentum*.

**MacCaughy, V.**

1915a. A biological survey of Oahu. *Hawaiian For. Agr.* 12: 23-33.

General.

1915b. Some common woody plants of the Oahu lowlands. *Hawaiian For. Agr.* 12: 290-292.

A reference list.

1916a. The tree ferns of Hawaii. *Am. Bot.* 22: 1-9. f. 1-2.

Popular.

1916b. Vegetation of the Hawaiian summit bogs. *Am. Bot.* 22: 45-52.

Ecological.

1916c. The seaweeds of Hawaii. *Am. Jour. Bot.* 3: 474-479.

Popular.

1916d. The economic woods of Hawaii. *Forest. Quart.* 14: 696-716.

General.

1916e. An annotated reference list of the more common trees and shrubs of the Konahuanui region. *Hawaiian For. Agr.* 13: 28-34.

A list with notes and local names.

1916f. Precinctive flora of the Waianae Mountains, Oahu. An annotated reference list of seventy species and varieties. *Hawaiian For. Agr.* 13: 85-89.

Includes data on the distribution of the species listed.

1916g. Coral reefs of the Hawaiian islands. *Jour. Geogr.* 14: 252-253.

General.

1916h. The forests of the Hawaiian islands. *Plant World* 19: 162-166. f. 1-2.

General.

1916i. The orchids of Hawaii. *Plant World* 19: 350-355.

Three species considered in detail.

1916j. The genus *Eugenia* in the Hawaiian islands. *Torreya* 16: 260-267.

General.

1916k. Passifloras in the Hawaiian islands. *Jour. Bot.* 54: 363-368.

Popular notes on the introduced species.

1917a. The Oahu rain forest. *Am. Forestry* 23: 276-278. 5 f.

Popular.

- 1917b. *Gunnera petaloidea* Gaud., a remarkable plant of the Hawaiian islands. *Am. Jour. Bot.* 4: 33-39.  
Redescription and discussion.
- 1917c. The phytogeography of Manoa Valley, Hawaiian islands. *Am. Jour. Bot.* 4: 561-603. f. 1-14.  
Ecological.
- 1917d. A survey of the Hawaiian land flora. *Bot. Gaz.* 64: 89-114. f. 1-5.  
General.
- 1917e. Vegetation of Hawaiian lava flows. *Bot. Gaz.* 64: 386-420. f. 1-22.  
Ecological.
- 1917f. An annotated list of the forest trees of the Hawaiian Archipelago. *Bull. Torr. Bot. Club* 44: 145-157.  
A list with brief notes; see Rock 1917e.
- 1917g. The guavas of the Hawaiian islands. *Bull. Torr. Bot. Club* 44: 513-524.  
Popular.
- 1917h. Algae of the Hawaiian Archipelago. *Hawaiian Annual* (1918) 44: 129-155.  
A list arranged by families and genera.
- 1917i. A rare fruit tree of Hawaii. *Hawaiian For. Agr.* 14: 97-98.  
*Diospyros ebenaster* Retz.
- 1917j. Lichen flora of the Hawaiian islands. *Hawaiian For. Agr.* 14: 303-304.  
Brief general notes.
- 1917k. The mangrove in the Hawaiian islands. *Hawaiian For. Agr.* 14: 361-366.  
Concerns the introduction and establishment of *Rhizophora*.
- 1917l. The food plants of the ancient Hawaiians. *Sci. Monthly* 4: 75-80.  
General.
- 1917m. The genus *Artocarpus* in the Hawaiian islands. *Torreyia* 17: 33-49.  
General.
- 1917n. The genus *Annona* in the Hawaiian islands. *Torreyia* 17: 69-77.  
General.
- 1918a. Algae of the Hawaiian Archipelago. *Bot. Gaz.* 65: 42-57. 121-149.  
General, with a list of species.
- 1918b. An endemic *Begonia* of Hawaii. *Bot. Gaz.* 66: 273-275.  
*Hillebrandia sandwicensis* Oliv.
- 1918c. The strand flora of the Hawaiian Archipelago. I. Geographical relations, origin, and composition. *Bull. Torr. Bot. Club* 45: 259-277; II Ecological relations. 483-502.  
Ecological.
- 1918d. The Hawaiian Kamani (*Calophyllum inophyllum* L.) *Hawaiian For. Agr.* 15: 69-73.  
General.
- 1918e. An ecological survey of the Hawaiian Pteridophytes. *Jour. Ecol.* 6: 199-219.  
Considers 190 species.
- 1918f. The native bananas of the Hawaiian islands. *Plant World* 21: 1-12.  
Popular.
- 1918g. The genus *Morinda* in the Hawaiian flora. *Plant World* 21: 209-214.  
Popular.
- 1918h. Endemic plants of Hawaii. *Pritchardia*. *Plant World* 21: 317-328.  
General.
- 1918i. The Hawaiian *Violaceae*. *Torreyia* 18: 1-11.  
A compilation of data on 11 species with descriptions.
- 1918j. The genus *Gleichenia* (*Dicranopteris*) in the Hawaiian islands. *Torreyia* 18: 41-52.  
A compilation of data on four species with descriptions.
- 1918k. The Hawaiian sumach. *Torreyia* 18: 183-188.  
A detailed description of *Rhus semialata* var. *sandwicensis* Engl.
- 1918l. The olona, Hawaii's unexcelled fiber plant. *Science n. ser.* 48: 236-238.  
*Touchardia latifolia* Gaudich.

- 1918m. The Hawaiian lehua. *Am. Forest.* 24: 409-418.  
*Metrosideros polymorpha.*
- 1918-19. History of botanical exploration in Hawaii. *Hawaiian For. Agr.* 15: 388-396, 417-429, 508-510, 1918; 16: 25-28, 49-54, 1919.  
Historical, with an appended bibliography.
1919. Native and alien bananas of the Hawaiian islands. *Mid-Pacif. Mag.* 18: 454-459.  
Not seen.
1920. Hawaii's tapestry forests. *Bot. Gaz.* 70: 137-147. f. 1-6.  
General.
- McClelland, C. K.**
1915. Grasses and forage plants of Hawaii. *Hawaiian Agr. Exp. Sta. Bull.* 36: 1-43. t. 1-9.  
General for the subject indicated.
- McEldowney, G. A.**
1930. Forestry on Oahu. *Hawaiian Pl. Rec.* 34: 267-287. 31 f. 2 text maps.  
A general discussion.
- McFarland, J. H.**
1935. The silversword of Hawaii. *Hort.* 13: 512. 1 f.  
A popular account of *Argyroxiphium macrocephalum.*
- MacFarlane, J. M.**
1908. Nepenthaceae. *Pflanzenr.* 36(IV. 111): 1-92. f. 1-19.  
Monographic.
- McGeorge, W. T.**
1924. Lahaina disease, root-rot or plant failure. *Hawaiian Pl. Rec.* 28: 468-472.  
A general discussion.
- Macgillivray, J.**
1854. Letter from John Macgillivray, Esq., naturalist of H. M. Surveying-ship "Herald" commanded by Captain Denham; dated Sydney, March 3rd, 1854. *Hook. Jour. Bot. Kew Gard. Miscel.* 6: 353-363.  
General notes on the vegetation of Lord Howe Island, Isle of Pines (New Caledonia), and the New Hebrides, including *Grevillea gillivrayi* and *Stenocarpus milnei* n. spp. (by Hooker) from the Isle of Pines.
- Magenc, P.**
1914. Les Badamiers. Étude pharmacographique du genre *Terminalia* L. *Ann. Mus. Colon. Marseille* III 2: i-xii. 1-111. f. A-Z.  
Includes *T. glabrata* Forst. from Polynesia.
- Maiden, J. H.**
1898. Observations on the vegetation of Lord Howe Island. *Proc. Linn. Soc. N. S. W.* 23: 112-158. t. 1-4.  
Includes *Cupania howeana* n. sp.
1899. Some further observations on the vegetation of Lord Howe Island. *Proc. Linn. Soc. N. S. W.* 24: 381-384. t. 32-33.  
Critical notes on several species.
- 1901a. Notes on the botany of Pitcairn Island. *Proc. Australas. Assoc. Adv. Sci.* 8: 262-271.  
A list with notes.
- 1901b. On one of the so-called honeysuckles of Lord Howe Island. *Proc. Linn. Soc. N. S. W.* 26: 156-159.  
*Gaioa coriacea* Radlk. and its synonymy.
1902. On a new *Cryptocarya* from Lord Howe Island, together with notes on other plants from that island. *Proc. Linn. Soc. N. S. W.* 27: 347-351. f. 15.  
*C. gregsoni* n. sp.
1903. The flora of Norfolk Island. *Proc. Linn. Soc. N. S. W.* 28: 692-785. t. 38.  
A critical enumeration of the known species with extensive notes.



1904. The botany of Funafuti, Ellice Group. Proc. Linn. Soc. N. S. W. 29: 539-556.

An enumeration with notes.

1914. Further notes on the botany of Lord Howe Island. Proc. Linn. Soc. N. S. W. 39: 377-384. t. 28.

A list with notes, including *Plantago hedleyi* n. sp.

**Malta, N.**

1926. Die Gattung *Zygodon* Hook. et Tayl. Eine monographische Studie. Latv. Univ. Bot. Darzā Darbi 1: 1-185. f. 1-104.

Includes the Polynesian species.

**Mann, A.**

1907. Report of the diatoms of the Albatross voyages in the Pacific Ocean, 1888-1904. Contr. U. S. Nat. Herb. 10: i-viii. 221-442. t. 44-54.

Includes many new species and a bibliography (pp. 394-419).

**Mann, H.**

- 1866a. [Denudation on the Hawaiian islands.] Proc. Bost. Soc. Nat. Hist. 10: 232-234.

General observations.

- 1866b. Description of some new species of the genus *Schiedea*, and of an allied new genus. Proc. Bost. Soc. Nat. Hist. 10: 309-312.

Includes the descriptions of five new species of *Schiedea*, and a new genus *Alsinidendron*.

- 1866c. Revision of the genus *Schiedea*, and some of the Hawaiian Rutaceae. Proc. Bost. Soc. Nat. Hist. 10: 312-319.

Includes the descriptions of various new species.

- 1866-71. Flora of the Hawaiian islands. Proc. Essex Inst. 5: 113-144. 1866; 161-176. 1867; 233-248. 1868; 6: 105-112. 1871. Reprint 1-88, no date, probably 1871.

A descriptive flora, Ranunculaceae to Araliaceae (part); no more published.

- 1867a. On the crater of Haleakala, East Maui, Hawaiian islands. Proc. Boston Soc. Nat. Hist. 11: 111-113.

Includes some botanical observations.

- 1867b. Enumeration of Hawaiian plants. Proc. Am. Acad. Arts Sci. 7: 143-235.

A list of 667 species, many described as new.

- 1869a. Statistics and geographical range of Hawaiian (Sandwich Islands) plants. Jour. Bot. 7: 171-183.

A list of species.

- 1869b. Notes on *Alsinidendron*, *Platydesma*, and *Brighamia*, new genera of Hawaiian plants with an analysis of the Hawaiian flora. Mem. Bost. Soc. Nat. Hist. 1: 529-541. t. 20-23.

Includes the descriptions of the genera indicated. The cover of the reprint bears the title "Four new genera of Hawaiian plants", but it includes also Brigham's new genus *Hesperomannia*.

**Mansfeld, R.**

1930. Eine Melastomataceae Mikronesiens. Bot. Jahrb. 63: 278.

*Medinilla blumeana* n. sp. from Palau Island.

See Diels, L.

**Marchand, L.**

1869. Révision du groupe des Anacardiées. 1-198. t. 1-3.

Monographic, with particular reference to the genera.

**Marcuse, A.**

1894. Die Hawaischen Inseln. 1-186. t. 1-34.

Discusses the flora (pp. 133-139).

**Markgraf, F.**

1930. Die Apocynaceen von Mikronesien. Bot. Jahrb. 63: 280-287.

Includes some species from Palau and the Marianas Islands.

1934. Die Gattung *Astronidium* A. Gray. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 12: 47-50.

Reinstates the genus *Astronidium*, reducing to it *Naudiniella* Krasser (*Naudinia* Decne.), and transferring to it about eight Polynesian species of *Astronia*.

1936. Die Gleiderung der asiatischen Tabernaemontanoideen. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 12: 540-552. f. 7.

Includes *Pagiantha* n. gen. from Fiji, with data on several Polynesian species in the five genera recognized, restricting *Tabernaemontana* to America.

**Martelli, U.**

1904. Pandani Asiatici nuovi. Bull. Soc. Bot. Ital. 298-305.

Includes some New Caledonian species.

1907. Pandanus. Nuove specie descritte da Ugolino Martelli. Manipolo II. Webbia 2: 423-439.

Includes the descriptions of several new species from Polynesia.

1910. Pandanaceae: in Rechinger, K., Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse. . . . Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien 85: 229-249. f. 3-9. Reprint 3: 55-75. f. 3-9.

Includes various Samoan species.

1912. Neue Pandanaceae Papuasiens. Bot. Jahrb. 49: 60-67.

Includes some species from the Caroline Islands.

- 1913a. Pandanaceae: in Rechinger, K., Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse. . . . Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien 89: 488-491. f. 5. Reprint 5: 46-49. f. 5.

Includes some Samoan species.

- 1913b. Enumerazione delle "Pandanaceae". Webbia 4: 5-105. t. 1-43.

Includes the then-known Polynesian species.

1914. Le specie e varietà nuove di "Pandanus" menzionate nella enumerazione delle Pandanaceae. Webbia 4: 399-435.

Includes the descriptions of some new species from Polynesia.

1920. Pandanaceae: in Sarasin, F. & Roux, J., Nova Caledonia Bot. 1: 116-119.

An enumeration with redescriptions of some species.

1926. A new species of Pandanus from Fanning Island. Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot. 13: 145-146. t. 12.

*Pandanus hermsianus* n. sp.

1929. "Pandanus odoratissimus" o "Pandanus tectorius"? Nuovo Giorn. Bot. Ital. II 36: 328-337.

Nomenclatorial, with particular reference to the Polynesian type.

- 1930a. Fiji Pandanaceae. Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot. 12: 325-350. t. 37-44.

An enumeration with notes and descriptions of new species.

- 1930b. Pandanaceae of Tonga. Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot. 12: 351-362. t. 45-46.

Includes some new species.

- 1930c. Two new varieties of Pandanus odoratissimus Linn. in the Hawaiian group. Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot. 12: 363-368. t. 47.

Two new varieties described.

1931. Two Pandanaceae from the New Hebrides collected by S. F. Kajewski. Jour. Arnold Arb. 12: 269-270.

Includes *Freycinetia tannaensis* n. sp.

- 1932a. Pandanaceae: in Guillaumin, Contribution to the flora of the New Hebrides. Jour. Arnold Arb. 13: 114. t. 43.

A list with notes and descriptions.

- 1932b. Pandanaceae nuove dell' Archipelago Marquesas. Mem. Soc. Tosc. Sci. Nat. 42: 221-227. t. 7-8. Reprint 1-9. t. 7-8.

Includes *Freycinetia delmasiana*, *F. hivaensis*, and *Pandanus mendanensis* n. spp.

- 1932c. "Pelagodoxa Henryana" Becc. palma delle isole Marquesas. Nuovo Giorn. Bot. Ital. II 39: 243-250. t. 7-9. f. 1.

A detailed description, with illustrations.

- 1932d. L'Archipelago della Società e le sua Pandanaceae. Atti Soc. Tosc. Sci. Nat. 42: 111-117. Reprint 1-7.

Includes a key to the local forms of *Pandanus odoratissimus* and *P. pedunculatus*.

- 1933a. La distribuzione geografica delle Pandanaceae. Atti Soc. Tosc. Sci. Nat. 43: 190-209. Reprint 1-22.

A general discussion with tabulated data; lists some Polynesian species.

- 1933b. Pandanaceae of Tahiti. Univ. Calif. Pub. Bot. 17: 149-170. t. 16-21.  
Includes four new species from Tahiti.
- 1933c. Pandanaceae of Rarotonga. Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot. 17: 171-186. t. 22-25.  
Includes the descriptions of three new species.
- 1934a. Generi, specie e varietà nuove di palme gerontogee della tribù "Arecaceae" lasciate inedite dal Dott. O. Beccari ed ordinate a cura di U. Martelli. Atti Soc. Tosc. Sci. Nat. 44: 114-176.  
Includes some new species from Polynesia and Micronesia and new names for other species.
- 1934b. Pandanaceae: in Kanehira, R., New or noteworthy trees from Micronesia. V. Bot. Mag. (Tokyo) 48: 116-130. 163-164. f. 1-8.  
Includes the descriptions of nine new species.
- 1934c. Samoan Pandanaceae. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 10(13): 1-24. f. 1-10.  
Twelve species recognized, with a key.
- 1935a. I generi e le specie delle palme gerontogee della tribù delle "Arecaceae". Esposizione geografica secondo la monografia inedita del Dr. O. Beccari. Nuovo Giorn. Bot. Ital. II 41: 693-723.  
A list with tabulated distribution.
- 1935b. La sinonimia delle palme gerontogee della tribù delle Arecaceae. Nuovo Giorn. Bot. Ital. II 42: 17-88.  
Alphabetical lists including the Polynesian species.
- Martens, G. von**
1866. Die Preussische Expedition nach Ost-Asien. Nach amtlichen Quellen. Bot. Theil, Die Tange. 1-152. t. 1-8.  
Includes various Polynesian species of algae.
- Martin, G. W.** See Macbride, T. H.
- Martin, J. P.**
- 1930a. Gummy disease of sugar cane. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 34: 65-78. f. 1-8.  
Includes the description of *Bacterium vascularum*, which causes the disease.
- 1930b. Chlorotic streak disease of sugar cane. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 34: 375-378. 1 pl.  
History and description of this disease.
1931. Diseases, malformations and blemishes of sugar cane in Hawaii. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 35: 129-134.  
Includes an enumeration of the diseases with their causal agents.
- Martin, J. P., Carpenter, C. W., & Weller, D. M.**
1932. Leaf scald disease of sugar cane in Hawaii. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 36: 145-196. 1 t. f. 1-23. 1 map. 1 table.  
A detailed study of this bacterial disease.
- Martius, K. F. P. von**
- 1831-50. Historia naturalis Palmarum. Opus tripartitum, cujus volumen primum Palmas generatim tractat, volumen secundum Brasiliae Palmas singulatim descriptione et icone illustrat, volumen tertium ordinis, familiarum, generum characteres recenset, species selectas describit et figuris adumbrat adjecta omnium synopsi. Accedunt tabulae CCVLV. 1: i-vi. i-cxcviii. t. 1-55. 1831-50; 2: 1-152. t. 1-101. 1823-37; 3: 153-350. t. 102-180. 1831-50.  
The then-known Polynesian species are included in volume 3.
- Massee, G.**
- 1889-1890. A monograph of the Thelophoreae. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 25: 107-155. t. 45-47. 1889; 27: 95-204. t. 5-7. 1890.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
- 1906a. Revision of the genus *Hemileia*, Berk. Kew Bull. 35-42. t. 1.  
Includes references to Polynesian species.
- 1906b. Fungi exotici. V. Kew Bull. 255-258.  
Includes *Aposphaeria canavaliae* n. sp. from Fiji.
- Masters, M. T.**
- 1921b. Fiji disease. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 24: 179-186. f. 1-7.

1871. Contributions to the natural history of the Passifloraceae. Trans. Linn. Soc. 27: 593-645. t. 64-65.

Includes the reference of two Fijian species of *Disemma* to *Passiflora*.  
See Wakefield, E. M.

**Maxon, W. R.**

1912. A new name for a Hawaiian fern. Am. Fern Jour. 2: 19-20. 1 f.  
*Polypodium saffordii* nom. nov. (*P. minimum* Brack., non Aubl.).
1913. A new genus of davallioid ferns. Jour. Washington Acad. Sci. 3: 143-144.  
*Sphenomeris* with at least one species in Polynesia.
1923. Occasional notes on Old World ferns. I. Proc. Biol. Soc. Washington 36: 169-178.  
Includes *Tectaria setchellii* and *T. stearnsii* n. spp. from Samoa and some new names for other Polynesian species.
1924. Report upon a collection of ferns from Tahiti. Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot. 12: 17-33. t. 1-6.  
An enumeration with descriptions of new species.

**Mayor, A. G.**

1921. Rose Atoll, American Samoa. Proc. Am. Philos. Soc. 60: 62-70.  
Includes some notes on the vegetation.

**Mazza, A.**

- 1905-25. Saggio di Algologia Oceanica. Nuova Notar. 16: 85-89. 129-141. 1905; 17: 1-13. 41-56. 81-101. 129-150. 1906; 18: 1-36. 67-98. 126-152. 177-195. 1907; 19: 1-24. 49-66. 109-129. 153-170. 1908; 20: 6-18. 65-86. 113-135. 1909; 21: 1-27. 65-99. 125-152. 169-199. 1910; 22: 7-25. 53-80. 109-139. 157-171. 1911; 23: 1-24. 57-78. 109-122. 165-182. 1912; 24: 1-22. 57-85. 113-131. 157-174. 1913; 25: 1-34. 57-77. 141-162. 193-210. 1914; 26: 1-42. 49-75. 133-154. 181-206. 1915; 27: 1-53. 104-155. 169-215. 1916; 28: 70-109. 176-239. 1917; 29: 1-34. 57-112. 1918; 30: 1-62. 1919; 31: 1-64. 93-160. 1920; 32: 1-48. 73-132. 1921; 33: 1-31. 97-125. 1922; 34: 1-24. 1923; 35: 7-18. 1925. Reprint 1: 1,1-528. 1905-11; 2: 529-1056. 1911-16; 3: 1057-1584. 1916-22; 4: 1585-2096. 1922-26.

Includes descriptions of and critical notes on 812 species of algae, some from Polynesia. The last few parts bear the title: "Aggiunte al saggio Algologia".

**Mead, J. P.**

1928. The forests of the Fiji Islands. Quart. Jour. For. 7: 47-54.  
A general description.
1933. A tour in Fiji. Malay. Forest. 2: 24-32. 61-71.  
Notes on the country from a forester's standpoint.

**Mehrlich, F. P. & Fitzpatrick, H. M.**

1935. *Dichotomophthora* Portulacae, a pathogene of *Portulaca oleracea*. Mycologia 27: 543-550. f. 1-3.  
A new genus and species of fungi from Hawaii.

**Meisner, C. F.**

- 1836-43. Plantarum vascularium genera secundum ordines naturales digesta eorumque differentiae affinitates tabulis diagnosticis expositae. i-iv. 1-442. Pars altera 1-401.  
Includes the then-known Polynesian species.
- 1857a. Polygonaceae. DC. Prodr. 14: 1-186.  
Monographic.
- 1857b. Proteaceae. DC. Prodr. 14: 209-482.  
Monographic.
- 1857c. Thymelaeaceae. DC. Prodr. 14: 493-605.  
Monographic.
- 1864a. Lauraceae. DC. Prodr. 15(1): 1-260.  
Monographic.
- 1864b. Hernandiaceae. DC. Prodr. 15(1): 261-265.  
Monographic.

**Menzies, A.** See Wilson, W. F.

**Mereschkowsky, C.**

1902. On Polynesian diatoms. *Scripta Bot. Hort. Univ. Petrop.* 18: 99-164. t. 4-6.  
Lists with descriptions of new species from Samoa, Tahiti, Hawaii, and other parts of the Pacific Ocean.

**Merrill, E. D.**

1914. An enumeration of the plants of Guam. *Philip. Jour. Sci.* 9: Bot. 17-155.  
An enumeration with descriptions of new species.

1915. On the application of the generic name *Nauclea* of Linnaeus. *Jour. Washington Acad. Sci.* 5: 530-542.

*Neonauclea* is proposed for *Nauclea*, and the Polynesian species are transferred.

1919. Additions to the flora of Guam. *Philip. Jour. Sci.* 15: 539-544.  
Includes two new species.

1920. Comments on Cook's theory as to the American origin and prehistoric Polynesian distribution of certain economic plants, especially *Hibiscus tiliaceus* Linnaeus. *Philip. Jour. Sci.* 17: 377-384.

General.

1924. Bibliography of Polynesian Botany. *Bishop Mus. Bull.* 13: 1-68.  
The predecessor of the present work, containing more than 1300 entries.

1928. Some Polynesian botanical problems of fundamental importance. *Proc. Third Pan-Pacific Sci. Congr. Tokyo* 1: 889-893.

General.

1933. The generic name *Parsonsia* and the status of *Parsonsia Helicandra* Hooker & Arnott. *Brittonia* 1: 233-237.

See Merrill, 1984b.

1934a. The Gymnosperms of Malaysia, the Philippines, and Polynesia. *Proc. Fifth Pacific Sci. Congr.* 4: 3267-3271.

Phytogeographic.

1934b. Los nombres genéricos *Parsonsia* y *Cuphea*. *Revist. Sudam. Bot.* 1: 97-99.  
*Parsonsia* R. Br. is retained for the apocynaceous genus and *Cuphea* for the lythraceous genus, both having representatives in Polynesia.

1936. Malaysian phytogeography in relation to the Polynesian flora.: in Goodspeed, T. H., *Essays on Geobotany.* 247-261.

A general discussion.

**Mertens, K. H.**

1835. Notices [botaniques] sur les Îles Carolines: in Luetke, F. P., *Voyage autour du monde . . . sur la corvette la Sèniavine.* 3: 132-144. 337-352.

Not seen.

**Metcalfe, C. R.**

1935. The structure of some sandalwoods and their substitutes and of some other little known scented woods. *Kew Bull.* 165-195. t. 6-9.

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Mettenius, G.**

1856-59. Ueber einige Farngattungen. I. Polypodium. *Abh. Senkenb. Ges. Frankfurt* 2: 1-138. t. 1-3, 1857-59; (II. Plagiogyria) 2: 265-275. t. 15. 1858; (III. Pteris) 2: 276-284. t. 16. 1858; (IV. Phegopteris und Aspidium) 2: 285-420. t. 17, 18. 1858; (V. Cheilanthes) 3: 47-99. t. 3. 1859; (VI. Asplenium) 3: 100-254. t. 3-6. 1859. Reprinted as follows: 1: 1-138. t. 1-3. 1857; 2: 1-11. t. 15. 1858; 3: 1-11. t. 16. 1858; 4: 1-136. t. 17, 18. 1858; 5, 6: 1-120. t. 3-6. 1859.

Includes various Polynesian species.

1861. *Filices Novae Caledoniae a cl. Vieillard collectae.* *Ann. Sci. Nat. IV Bot.* 15: 55-91. t. 3.

An enumeration of 139 species, many described as new; *Hymenophyllaceae* (pp. 88-91) by R. B. van den Bosch.

1870. Cryptogamae vasculares (Ophioglossaceen und Equisetaceen by J. Milde): in Fenzl, E., Reise der Oesterreichischer Fregatte Novara um die Erde . . . Botanischer Theil. 1: 197-229.  
A list including some Polynesian species.  
See Kuhn, M.
- Meurisse, G.**  
1892. Étude du genre Santalum L. Bull. Soc. Linn. Paris 2: 1025-1027.  
Ten species recognized, including three new ones from Hawaii.
- Meyen, F. J. F.**  
1834-35. Reise um die Erde ausgeführt auf dem Königlich Preussischen Seehandlungs-Schiffe Prinzess Louise commandirt von Capitain W. Wendt in den Jahren 1830, 1831, und 1832. 1: i-viii. 1 t. 1 map; 2: i-vi. 1-411. 1 map. 1835.  
A narrative, including original descriptions of various Hawaiian species.  
1843. Observationes botanicas in itinere circum terram institutas. Beiträge zur Botanik, gesammelt auf einer Reise um die Erde. Nova Acta Acad. Leop.-Carol. Nat. Cur. 19: Suppl. 1: i-xxxii. 1-512. t. 1-13.  
Includes the descriptions of many new species from Hawaii and the Marianas Islands. Largely prepared by specialists, who are entered separately in this bibliography.
- Meyen, J. & Flotow, J.**  
1843. Lichenes: in Meyen, F. J. F., Observationes botanicas . . . Nova Acta Acad. Leop.-Carol. Nat. Cur. 19: Suppl. 1: 209-232. t. 4.  
Lists 70 species, some new, including various species from Hawaii and Guam. For critical notes on these see Mueller, J. (Muell.-Arg.) 1883b.
- Meyer, E.**  
1850. Hortus Regiomontanus seminifer anno 1850. Ann. Sci. Nat. III Bot. 14: 349-350.  
Reprinted description of *Desmodium sandwicense* n. sp. from Hawaii. Also reprinted in Linnaea 24: 230. 1851.
- Meyer, K. A.**  
1843a. Bemerkungen über die Gattungen der Daphnaceen ohne perigynische Schuppen, nebst einer Charakteristik derselben. Bull. Phys. Math. Acad. Sci. St. Pétersb. 1: 353-359. 1843. Reprint 1-9.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.  
1843b. Remarques sur les genres de Daphnacées sans écailles périgynes, et exposition des caractères de ces genres. Ann. Sci. Nat. II Bot. 20: 45-53.  
A French version of the preceding paper.
- Mez, C.**  
1902. Myrsinaceae. Pflanzenr. 9(IV. 236): 1-437. f. 1-61.  
Monographic.  
1917. Novae species Panicearum. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 7: 45-78.  
Includes *P. elegantulum* and *P. patulum* n. spp. from New Caledonia.  
1920. Additamenta monographica 1919. III. Repert. Sp. Nov. 16: 410-425.  
Includes *Embelia vaupelei* n. sp. from Samoa and *Tapeinosperma acutangula* n. sp. from New Caledonia.  
1921. Die Myrsinaceen Mikronesiens. Bot. Jahrb. 56: 535-539.  
Includes eight new species.  
1924. Digitaria marianensis. Bot. Jahrb. 59: 1.  
A new species from the Marianas Islands.
- Mezger, K.**  
1926. Notes illustrées sur les bois de Nouvelle-Calédonie et sur les arbres qui les fournissent. Ann. Mus. Colon. Marseille IV 4(2): 1-29. t. 1-81.  
General; the illustrations are of botanical specimens.
- Miers, J.**  
1858. On the Winteraceae. Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist. III 2: 33-48.  
Includes *Drimys fernandisiana* n. sp. from Juan Fernandez.

- 1864-71. A complete monograph of the Menispermaceae. *Contrib. Bot.* 3: i-v. 1-402. t. 88-154.  
 Monographic.
1870. On three new genera of the Verbenaceae from Chile and its adjacent regions. *Trans. Linn. Soc.* 27: 95-110. t. 26-28.  
 Includes *Rhaphithamnus longiflorus* n. sp. from Juan Fernandez.
1875. On the Barringtoniaceae. *Trans. Linn. Soc. II Bot.* 1: 47-118. t. 10-18.  
 Includes some Polynesian species.
- Milde, J.**
1866. Das Genus *Athyrium*. *Bot. Zeit.* 24: 373-376.  
 Lists some Polynesian species.
- 1870a. Ueber *Athyrium*, *Asplenium* und Verwandte. *Bot. Zeit.* 28: 329-337. 345-354.  
 Includes some Polynesian species.
- 1870b. Ueber *Todea* und *Leptopteris*. *Jahresb. Schles. Ges. Vaterl. Cult.* 48: 95-96.  
 Republished in *Bot. Zeit.* 28: 470-471.  
 Mentions the Polynesian species.
- Miller, C. D.**
1927. Food values of poi, taro, and limu. *Bishop Mus. Bull.* 37: 1-25.  
*Colocasia* and various algae.
1929. Food values of breadfruit, taro leaves, coconut, and sugar cane. *Bishop Mus. Bull.* 64: 1-23.  
*Artocarpus*, *Colocasia*, *Cocos*, and *Saccharum*.
- Mills, F. W.**
- 1933-35. An index to the genera and species of Diatomaceae and their synonyms, 1916-32. 1-1726. portr.  
 A multigraphed alphabetical list with literature references.
- Milne, W.**
1857. Excursion into the interior of Naviti Levue, the principal of the Feejee Islands; being extracts of a letter from Mr. Milne, botanist of H. M. S. Herald, during the survey of those Islands under Captain Denham, R.N., dated Island of Ovolau, Feejee, Oct. 7, 1856. *Hook. Jour. Bot. Kew Gard. Miscel.* 9: 106-115.  
 A narrative, with observations on the vegetation.
1859. On some of the plants used for food by the Fiji islanders. *Edinb. New Philos. Jour.* II 10: 151-153.  
 Not seen; see Milne 1860b.
- 1860a. On the palms of the Feejee Islands. *Edinb. New Philos. Jour.* II 12: 162.  
 Brief notes on four species.
- 1860b. On some of the plants used for food by the Feejee islanders. *Trans. Bot. Soc. [Edinb.]* 6: 263-265.  
 General; probably a republication of Milne 1859.
- Miquel, F. A. W.**
- 1843a. Genera et species Cycadearum viventium. *Linnaea* 17: 675-744.  
 Includes some Polynesian species.
- 1843b. Piperaceae: in Meyen, *Observationes botanicae . . . Nova Acta Acad. Leop.-Carol. Nat. Cur.* 19: Suppl. 1: 483-495.  
 Includes *Peperomia sandvicensis*, *P. latifolia* and *P. gaudichaudii* n. spp. from Hawaii.
- 1843-44. *Systema Piperacearum*. i-iv. 1-575.  
 Includes the Polynesian species.
1846. *Illustrationes Piperacearum*. *Nova Acta Acad. Leop.-Carol. Nat. Cur.* 21: Suppl. 1-87. t. 1-92.  
 Includes some Polynesian species.
- 1847-48. *Prodromus monographiae Ficum*. *Lond. Jour. Bot.* 6: 514-588. 1847; 7: 64-78. 109-116. 221-236. 425-442. 451-471. 1848.  
 Includes the Polynesian species.

1848. *Revisio critica Casuarinarum*. 1-84. t. 1-12.  
Includes the Polynesian species.
1861. *Prodromus systematis Cycadearum*. 1-36.  
Monographic.
1865. *Synopsis specierum Casuarinae*. *Flora* 48: 17-24.  
Includes *C. equisetifolia* Forst. from Polynesia.
1867. *Annotationes de Ficus speciebus*. *Ann. Mus. Bot. Lugd.-Bat.* 3: 260-300.  
Includes various Polynesian species.
1868. *Casuarineae*. *DC. Prodr.* 16(2): 332-344.  
Monographic.
- Mirande, R.**
1920. *Algues*: in Sarasin, F. & Roux, J., *Nova Caledonia Bot.* 1: 111.  
*Stigonema informe* Kützing and *S. ocellatum* (Dillw.) Thuret.
- Mitten, W.**
- 1861-62. *Musci et Hepaticae Vitienses*. *Bonplandia* 9: 365-367. 1861; 10: 19. 1862.  
A list with descriptions of new species.
1868. A list of the Musci collected by the Rev. Thomas Powell in the Samoa or Navigator's Islands. *Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot.* 10: 166-195. t. 5-6.  
An enumeration with descriptions of new species.
1871. *Musci, Jungermanniae, Marchantieae*: in Seemann, B. *Flora Vitiensis*. 378-419. t. 97-98.  
A general descriptive account of the Fijian species with a summary of those known from other parts of Polynesia.
1882. Record of new localities of Polynesian mosses, with descriptions of some hitherto undefined species. *Proc. Linn. Soc. N. S. W.* 7: 98-104.  
A list with descriptions of new species.
- Montagne, J. F. C.**
1835. *Prodromus florae Fernandesianae. Pars Prima, sistens enumerationem plantarum cellularium quas in Insula Juan Fernandez a Cl. Bertero collectas describi edique curavit C. Montagne, D. M.* *Ann. Sci. Nat. II Bot.* 3: 347-356; 4: 86-99.  
An enumeration with notes and descriptions of 153 species.
1842. *Troisième centurie de plantes cellulaires exotiques nouvelles. Décades V, VI, VII et VIII.* *Ann. Sci. Nat. II Bot.* 18: 241-282. t. 7.  
Includes *Parmelia (Physica) papulosa* n. sp. from Hawaii.
- 1842-45. *Plantes cellulaires*: in Hombron & Jacquinot, *Voyage au Pôle Sud et dans l'Océanie sur les corvettes l'Astrolabe et la Zélée exécuté par ordre du roi pendant les années 1837-1838-1839-1840, sous le commandement de M. J. Dumont d'Urville.* *Botanique* 1: i-xiv. 1-349. t. 1-20.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
1843. *Quatrième centurie de plantes cellulaires exotiques nouvelles. Décades I-VI.* *Ann. Sci. Nat. II Bot.* 19: 238-266. t. 8-9; *Décade VII.* 20: 294-306.  
Includes various new Polynesian species.
1846. *Cryptogames cellulaires, Algues, Lichens, Hépatiques et Mousses*: in Gaudichaud, C., *Voyage autour du monde . . . sur la corvette la Bonite . . .* 1: i-xi. 1-163. 205-314.  
Includes some Hawaiian species.
1848. *Sixième centurie de plantes cellulaires exotiques nouvelles.* *Ann. Sci. Nat. III Bot.* 10: 106-136. t. 6.  
Includes various mosses and fungi from Tahiti, some described as new.
- 1850-52. *Plantas cellulares*: in Gay, C., *Historia fisica y politica de Chile . . . Botanica* 7: 1-515. 1850; 8: 1-448. 1852.  
Includes the Juan Fernandez species.
1856. *Sylloge generum specierumque cryptogamarum quas in variis operibus descriptas iconibusque illustratas, nunc ad diagnosim reductas, nonnullasque novas interjectas, ordine systematico disposuit.* i-xxiv. 1-498.  
Includes some Polynesian species.



**Montin, D. L.**

1778. De *Lepidio bidentato*. Nova Acta Phys.-Med. Acad. Leop.-Carol. Nat. Cur. 6: 324-327. t. 5A.

*Lepidium bidentatum* n. sp. from Polynesia.

**Montrousier, X.**

1860. Flore de l'île Art (prés de la Nouvelle-Calédonie). Mém. Acad. Sci. Lyon II 10: 173-254.

An enumeration with the descriptions of new species. See Beauvisage, 1894, 1901, for reductions and critical notes; see also Guillaumin, A. & Beauvisage, G. 1913.

**Moore, C.**

- 1869a. Lord Howe's Island. Gard. Chron. 98.

General.

- 1869b. Vegetation of Lord Howe's Island. Jour. Bot. 7: 299-304.

General.

1870. Sketch of the botany of Lord Howe's Island. Trans. Proc. Bot. Soc. [Edinb.] 10: 365-372.

General.

1872. Remarks on the botany of Lord Howe's Island. Trans. Roy. Soc. N. S. W. 5: 29-34.

Not seen.

**Moore, C. & Betche, E.**

1893. Handbook of the flora of New South Wales. i-xxxix. 1-582.

Lord Howe and Norfolk Island plants are listed (pp. 518-521).

**Moore, J. W.**

1933. New and critical plants from Raiatea. Bishop Mus. Bull. 102: 1-53.

Includes the descriptions of about 80 new species and varieties in various families of flowering plants and ferns.

1934. Taxonomic studies on Raiatean plants. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 10(19): 1-8.

Includes two new species, three new combinations, and a critical note on the nomenclature of *Piper methysticum*.

**Moore, S. le M.**

1880. *Alabastra diversa*. Jour. Bot. 18: 1-8. t. 206.

Includes *Medinilla halogeton* n. sp. from the Admiralty Islands and *Astronia samoensis* n. sp. from Samoa.

1927. Two new species of Acanthaceae. Jour. Bot. 65: 13-14.

Includes *Dicliptera whitmeei* n. sp. from the Loyalty Islands.

See Rendle, A. B.

**Moore, T.**

- 1857-62. Index Filicum; a synopsis, with characters of the genera, and an enumeration of the species of ferns with synonyms, references &c. i-clxii. 1-396. t. 1-84.

The alphabetical index covers only the genera from *Abacopteris* to *Goniophlebium*.

1868. *Doodia duriuscula*, Moore, sp. n. Gard. Chron. 1114.

Native of New Caledonia.

1870. *Todea Wilkesiana*, Brackenridge. Gard. Chron. 759. f. 148.

Native of Fiji; description and general note.

1871. *Asplenium schizodon* n. sp. Gard. Chron. 1004. f. 223.

Native of New Caledonia. Description reprinted in Bull. Soc. Bot. France 18: Rev. Bibl. 164, 1871.

- 1879a. *Selaginella Victoriae*. Gard. Chron. II 11: 74. f. 8.

Native of the South Sea Islands.

- 1879b. The Sandwich Islands Cibotiums. Gard. Chron. II 11: 430-431. f. 58-59. 494-495. f. 66-67.

Four species described.

1881. New garden ferns. Gard. Chron. II 15: 235. 267. 331-332.

Includes descriptions of six new Polynesian and New Caledonian species.

1882. *Lastrea Hopeana*. Gard. Chron. II 18: 744.

Native of Fiji.

1883. *Adiantum novae-caledoniae*. Gard. Chron. II 19: 720.  
Native of New Caledonia.
1887. A decade of new *Adiantums*. Gard. Chron. III 1: 41-42. 110-111. 447-448. 547.

Includes some supposedly Polynesian species.

**Moquin-Tandon, A.**

- 1849a. Salsolaceae. DC. Prodr. 13(2): 41-219.  
Monographic.
- 1849b. Amarantaceae. DC. Prodr. 13(2): 231-424.  
Monographic.

**Morrison, G.**

1903. The flora of Hawaii. Fl. Life 157-159. 2 f.  
A short popular account.

**Mueller, F. von**

- 1858-81. *Fragmenta phytographiae Australiae* 1 (1858-59) to 11 (1878-81).  
Includes scattered references to Lord Howe Island plants, some described as new, and to a few Polynesian plants.
1873. Contributions to the phytography of the New Hebrides and Loyalty Islands from Mr. F. A. Campbell's collections. 1-30.  
A list with notes and with the description of new species. Reprinted from Campbell, F. A., "A year in the New Hebrides", 1874. The reprint is undated but my personal copy has a dedication to Commander Brongniart in F. von Mueller's handwriting, dated December 1873.
- 1875a. *Index omnium Insulae Howeanae plantarum, quas hactenus obtinui, exclusis speciebus certe introductis*. Fragm. Phyt. Austral. 9: 76-78.  
A supplementary list.
- 1875b. [Note on *Exocarpus phyllanthoides* Endl., and other plants found in Norfolk Island.] Fragm. Phyt. Austral. 9: 169 .  
About 14 additional species listed.
- 1875c. Descriptive notes of a new *Vaccinium* from Samoa. Pap. Proc. Roy. Soc. Tasmania 163-165. Reprint 1-5.  
*V. whitmei* n. sp., with a list of species in other groups.
1880. A new tree from the New Hebrides. Southern Sci. Record 1: 149-150.  
*Aristolelia braithwaitei* n. sp.
- 1881a. Remarks on a new jasmine from Samoa. Chem. Drug. Austral. Suppl. 4: 29.  
Reprint [1].  
*Jasminum betchei* n. sp.
- 1881b. Record of some Orchideae from the Samoan islands. Southern Sci. Record 1: 171-175. Reprint 1-4.  
Includes *Corysanthes betchei*, *Cryptostylis alismifolia*, *Bulbophyllum betchei*, and *B. prenticei* n. spp. from Samoa.
1882. Observations on a *Cycas* indigenous to the Fiji Islands. Chem. Drug. Austral. Suppl. 5: 34. Reprint [1].  
*Cycas seemanni*. See next entry.
1883. Notice sur un *Cycas* indigène aux Iles Fiji. Belg. Hort. 33: 182-185.  
*Cycas seemanni*. A French version of the preceding item.
1884. On some plants of Norfolk Island, with description of a new *Asplenium*. Jour. Bot. 22: 289-290.  
*A. robinsonii* n. sp. Republished in Bot. Centralbl. 20: 83. 1884.
- 1885a. Notes on some plants from Norfolk Island. Jour. Bot. 23: 353-354.  
A short list with notes.
- 1885b. Record of an hitherto undescribed *Calanthe* from New Caledonia. Southern Sci. Record n. s. 1: ..... Republished in Gard. Chron. II 24: 679. 1885 and in Bot. Centralbl. 24: 212-213. 1885.  
*Calanthe langei* n. sp. The reprint of the original paper consists of two pages.
- 1885c. Record of an additional New Caledonian *Liparis*. Southern Sci. Record n. s. 1: ..... Republished in Bot. Centralbl. 25: 87-88.  
*Liparis loyardi* n. sp. A reprint of the original paper consists of a single page, December, 1885.

- 1886a. Record of an undescribed *Phajus* from New Caledonia. Southern Sci. Record n. s. 2: 263-264.  
*Phajus robertsii* n. sp.
- 1886b. Observations on some Papuan and Polynesian Sterculiaceae. Vict. Nat. 3: 45-52.  
 Includes *Sterculia oliganthera* from New Caledonia.
1891. Notes on a rare pandanaceous plant. Vict. Nat. 7: 143-144. Reprinted in Bot. Centralbl. 45: 123-124. 1891.  
*Pandanus hombronina* (*Hombronina edulis* Gaudich.) of the Marianas Islands.
- Mueller, J. (Muell.-Arg.).**
- 1863-65. Euphorbiaceae. Vorläufige Mittheilungen aus dem für DeCandolle's Prodrumus bestimmten Manuscript über diese Familie. Linnaea 32: 1-126. 1863; 34: 1-224. 1865.  
 Includes some Polynesian species.
1864. Neue Euphorbiaceen des Herbarium Hooker in Kew, auszugsweise vorläufig mitgetheilt aus dem Manuscript für DeCandolle's Prodrumus. Flora 47: 433-441. 465-471. 481-487. 513-520. 529-540.  
 Includes some Polynesian species.
1865. Ueber Glochidion (Forst.) Flora 48: 369-380. 385-391.  
 A systematic enumeration, including some Polynesian species.
1866. Euphorbiaceae (excl. Euphorbia). DC. Prodr. 15(2): 189-1286.  
 Monographic.
- 1881-90. Lichenologische Beiträge. Flora 64: 80-88. 100-112. 225-236. 1881; 65: 291-306. 316-322. 326-337. 381-386. 397-402. 482-490. 499-505. 515-519. 1882; 66: 17-25. 317-322. 1883; 67: 283-289. 396-402. 1884; 68: 331-356. 503-518. 1885; 70: 56-64. 336-338. 423-429. 1887; 72: 505-508. 1889; 73: 187-202. 1890.  
 Includes some new Polynesian species.
- 1883a. Die auf der Expedition der Gazelle von Dr. Naumann gesammelten Flechten. Bot. Jahrb. 4: 53-58.  
 Includes some Polynesian species.
- 1883b. Revisio Lichenum Meyenianorum, i. e., Lichenium a cll. Meyen et Flotow in Act. Acad. Leopold. Nat. Cur. 1843 XIX. Suppl. I. 209-232. editorum. Jahrb. Bot. Gart. Berlin 2: 308-319.  
 Includes *Usnea barbata* var. *angulosa* from Hawaii.
1884. Lichenes Otaïtenses a cl. G. Brunaud lecti et ab E. Roumeguère communicati. Rev. Myc. 6: 90-91.  
 A list of ten species, including *Cora nitida* n. sp. from Tahiti.
1887. Énumération de quelques Lichens de Nouméa. Recueillis par M. Théophile Savès, communiqués par le Chevalier Roumeguère. Rev. Myc. 9: 77-82.  
 A list with descriptions of new species; ten species of fungi listed in a footnote.
1889. Lichenes Sandwicensis a Dr. Hillebrand lecti, et a Prof. Askenasy communicati. Flora 72: 60-62.  
 A list of 37 species, with some new varieties.
- 1892-95. Lichenes exotici. Hedwigia 31: 276-288. 1892; 32: 120-136. 1893; 34: 27-38. 1895.  
 Includes some Polynesian species.
1893. Lichenes Neo-Caledonici a cl. B. Balansa in Nova Caledonia lecti, nec non alii nonnulli ab aliis ibidem observati. Jour. Bot. Morot 7: 51-55. 92-94. 106-111.  
 An enumeration of 127 species, some new.  
 See Heurck, H. van, and Thueman, F. von.
- Mueller, K.**
1845. Synopsis Macromitrorum hactenus cognitarum. Bot. Zeit. 3: 521-526. 539-545.  
 Seventy-eight species considered, including a few from Polynesia.

- 1849-51. Synopsis muscorum frondosorum omnium hucusque cognitorum. 1: i-viii. 1-812. 1849; 2: 1-772. 1850-51.  
Includes the then-known Polynesian species.
1856. Monographische Kritik der Lycopodiaceen-Gattung Psilotum Sw. Bot. Zeit. 14: 217-227. 233-243. t. 7.  
Includes the Polynesian species.
1857. Decas muscorum Oceani Pacifici. Bot. Zeit. 15: 777-782.  
Ten new species, mostly Polynesian.
- 1858-62. Additamenta nova ad Synopsin muscorum. Bot. Zeit. 16: 161-165. 1858; 20: 327-329. 337-339. 361-362.  
Includes several new species from Polynesia.
1859. Supplementum novum ad Synopsin muscorum. Bot. Zeit. 17: 205-207. 219-221.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
1864. Manipulus muscorum novorum. Bot. Zeit. 22: 358-359.  
Includes *Macromitrium hawaiiense* n. sp. from Hawaii.
1873. Musci Polynesiaci praesertim Vitiani et Samoani Graffeani. Jour. Mus. Godeffroy 3(6): 51-90.  
A critical enumeration of 126 species, many described as new.
1887. Sphagnorum novorum descriptio. Flora 70: 403-422.  
Includes *S. wheeleri* n. sp. from Hawaii.
1889. Laubmoose (Musci Frondosi): in Die Forschungsreise S.M.S. "Gazelle" . . . 4(5): Botanik 1-64.  
Includes *Cryphaea schleinitziana* n. sp. and five other species from Fiji.
1896. Bryologia Hawaiica, adjectis nonnullis musci novis Oceanicis. Flora 82: 434-479.  
A list of 146 species, many described as new.
1897. Additamenta ad Bryologiam Hawaiicam. Bull. Herb. Boiss. 5: 850-853.  
Nine new species described from Hawaii.
1898. Symbolae ad Bryologiam Australiae, II. Hedwigia 37: 76-171.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
1901. Vorarbeiten zu einer Monographie der Gattung Scapania. Bull. Herb. Boiss. II 1: 593-614.  
Nine species described, including *S. grossidens* Stephani from Hawaii. See Stephani, F.
- Mueller, K. & Brotherus, V. F.**
1900. Musci Schauinslandiani, ein Beitrag zur Kenntniss der Moosflora der Pacificischen Inseln. Ergebnisse einer Reise nach dem Pacific (H. Schauinsland 1896-97). Abh. Naturw. Ver. Bremen 16: 493-512.  
A list with notes and with the descriptions of various new species from Hawaii.
- Muir, F.**
1921. The origin of the Hawaiian flora and fauna. Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ. 7: 143-146 (Proc. First Pan-Pacific Sci. Conference).  
A general consideration, largely entomological.
- Munro, G. C.** See Forbes, C. N.
- Munro, W.**
1868. A monograph of the Bambusaceae, including descriptions of all the species. Trans. Linn. Soc. 26: 1-157. t. 1-6.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.
- Murray, A.**
1867. Dr. Hooker on insular floras. Gard. Chron. 152. 181-182.  
Notes on Hooker's conclusions. See Hooker 1866, 1867.
- Murray, J. A.**
1784. Caroli a Linné equitis. Systema vegetabilium secundum classes, ordines, genera, species, cum characteribus et differentiis. i-xx. 1-887. [1-17].  
Edition 14 of Linnaeus' Systema vegetabilium, followed by edition 15, i-xvi. 1-821. 1798.

## N

**Nadeaud, J.**

1864. Plantes usuelles des Tahitiens. 1-52.

Not seen.

1873. Énumération des plantes indigènes de l'île de Tahiti. i-v. 1-86.

A list of 508 species, with notes, local names, and descriptions of new species.

1874. On the botany of Tahiti. Trans. Proc. New Zeal. Inst. 6: App. lxvi-lxxx.

Notes on the vegetation with many references to special species. The manuscript was found among the papers of William Swainson, and its author unknown when published. Rehder (Bradley Bibl. 1: 510. 1911) credits it to Nadeaud; it is probably a translation of some part of Nadeaud 1864.

1897a. Note sur quelques plantes rares ou peu connues de Tahiti. Jour. Bot. Morot 11: 103-120.

Includes descriptions of some new species and notes on previously described ones.

1897b. Le Maota de Tahiti (*Cyrtosperma Merkusii*). Jour. Bot. Morot 11: 259-260.

A general note.

1897c. Le genre *Hernandia* aux îles de la Société. Jour. Bot. Morot 11: 288-290.

Two species recognized, including *H. temarii* n. sp.

1898. Les Composées arborescentes de Tahiti. Jour. Bot. Morot 12: 117-118.

Notes on three species of *Fitchia*.

1899. Plantes nouvelles des Îles de la Société. Jour. Bot. Morot 13: 1-8.

Seven new species described, with notes on a few others.

**Nannfeldt, J. A.**

1924. Revision des Verwandtschaftskreises von *Centella asiatica* (L.) Urb. Svensk. Bot. Tidsk. 18: 397-426. pl. 6, 7. f. 1, 2.

Includes Polynesian records of *C. asiatica*.

**Naudin, C.**

1849-53. Melastomacearum quae in Musaeo Parisiensi continentur monographicae descriptionis et secundum affinitates, distributionis tentamen. Ann. Sci. Nat. III Bot. 12: 196-284. t. 10-11. 1849; 13: 26-39. 126-159. 273-303. 347-362. 1849; 14: 53-76. 118-165. 1850; 15: 43-79. t. 11-14. 276-345. 1851; 16: 83-246. 1851; 17: 305-382. 1852; 18: 85-154. t. 15-18. 257-294. 1852; Reprint 1-720. t. 1-27.

Includes the then-known Polynesian species.

1858. Description d'une nouvelle espèce du genre *Bryonia*. Ann. Sci. Nat. IV Bot. 9: 396-398.

*B. pancheri* n. sp. from New Caledonia.

1866. Un coup d'oeil sur la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Rev. Hort. [37:] 146-147.

A general note compiled from Veitch 1866.

**Naveau, R.**

1928. Mousses critiques. Rev. Bryol. II 1: 38-40.

A list of herbarium names, including some of New Caledonian species. For reductions see Dickson 1929.

**Neal, M. C.**

1927. Flowering cycle in Honolulu. Hawaiian Annual (1928) 54: 49-61.

1928. In Honolulu gardens. Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ. 13: i-iv. 1-327. t. 1-27. f. 1-68; ed. 2, i-iv. 1-336. t. 1-27. f. 1-71. 1929.

Chiefly botanical in reference to locally cultivated plants, their names, characters, uses, and origins.

1930. Hawaiian marine algae. Bishop Mus. Bull. 67: 1-84. f. 1-21.

General, but largely ecological; many of the forms considered are determined only to the genus.

**Nees von Esenbeck, C. G.**

1829. *Agrostologia brasiliensis seu descriptio graminum in imperio brasiliensi huc usque detectorum*. i-ii. 1-608.

Includes some original descriptions of Polynesian species. This forms volume 2, part 1 of Martius' "Flora brasiliensis".

- 1843a. Cyperaceae: in Meyen, F. J. F., *Observationes botanicas . . . Nova Acta Acad. Leop.-Carol. Nat. Cur.* 19: Suppl. 1: 53-124.  
An enumeration with descriptions of new species, a few from Hawaii.
- 1843b. Gramineae: in Meyen, F. J. F., *op. cit.* 135-208.  
Ten species of Hawaiian grasses are listed with notes and descriptions (pp. 169-172).
1847. Acanthaceae. DC. *Prodr.* 11: 46-519.  
Monographic. See Lindenberg, J. B. W.
- Nessel, H.**
1934. Neue Lycopodien, die von allen schon bekannten Arten durch ihren Habitus ganz besonders abweichend und auffallend sind. *Repert. Sp. Nov.* 36: 178-193. t. 170-177.  
Includes *Urostachys bonapartei* n. sp. from Fiji and *U. neocaledonicus* n. sp. from New Caledonia and *U. sprengeri* n. sp. from Tahiti.
1935. Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Gattung Lycopodium. *Repert. Sp. Nov.* 39: 61-71. t. 189-194.  
Five species from Fiji are listed, including *Urostachys kandavuensis* n. sp. (pp. 66-68).
- Nichols, C. F.**
1893. Pele's fernery. *Science* 22: 288-289. 4 f.  
A popular account of some Hawaiian ferns.
- Nieden zu, F.**
- 1915-24. Malpighiaceae palaeotropicae. *Arb. Bot. Inst. Akad. Braunsb.* 6: 1-63. 1915; (II) *Verz. Vorles. Akad. Braunsb.* 1-19. 1924.  
A few references to Micronesian and New Caledonian species.
1928. Malpighiaceae. *Pflanzenr.* 91 (IV. 141): 1-246. f. 1-24; 93 (IV. 141): 247-572. f. 25-41; 94 (IV. 141): 573-870. f. 42-48.  
Monographic.
- Nightingale, G. T.**
1835. Oceanic sketches . . . With a botanical appendix by Dr. Hooker of Glasgow. i-x. 1-132. illus.  
Includes a list of ferns, by W. J. Hooker, in the botanical collection made by Mr. Nightingale (pp. 127-132).
- Nitschke, R.**
1923. Die geographische Verbreitung der Gattung Acalypha. *Bot. Arch.* 4: 277-317. map.  
A list of the known species based on the work of Pax and Hoffmann.
- Nordstedt, O.**
1878. De Algis aquae dulcis et de Characeis ex insulis Sandvicensibus a Sv. Berggren 1875 reportatis. *Comment. Soc. Physiogr. Lund.* 7: 1-24. t. 1, 2.  
An enumeration with notes and the descriptions of new species.
1888. Einige Characeenbestimmungen. I. Ueber einige Characeen im Herbarium des K. botanischen Museums zu Berlin. *Hedwigia* 27: 181-196. t. 6.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
1896. Index desmidiacearum citationibus locupletissimus atque bibliographia. 1-310.  
An alphabetical list of the known species with references.
1908. Index desmidiacearum . . . Supplementum 1-149.  
Supplementary to the preceding item.
- Nuttall, T.**
1838. On a new species of *Tacca*. *Am. Jour. Pharm.* 9: 305-306. 1 t.  
*Tacca oceanica* n. sp. from Hawaii; description repeated in Nuttall 1866.
1843. Description and notices of new or rare plants in the natural orders Lobeliaceae, Campanulaceae, Vacciniaceae, Ericaceae, collected in a journey over the continent of North America and during a visit to the Sandwich Islands and upper California. *Trans. Am. Philos. Soc.* II 8: 251-272.  
Includes the original descriptions of various Hawaiian species.

1866. On a new species of *Tacca*. Jour. Bot. 4: 261-263.

Republication of Nuttall 1838 by Seemann, who extends the range of the species to Tonga.

**Nylander, W.**

1857. Énumération générale des Lichens, avec l'indication sommaire de leur distribution géographique. Mém. Soc. Sci. Nat. Cherbourg 5: 85-146. Supplement 332-339.

Includes the known Polynesian species.

1858a. Animadversiones circa Collemaceos quosdam. Flora 41: 337-338.

Lists a few species of *Leptogium* from Polynesia.

1858b. Expositio synoptica Pyrenocarpeorum. Mém. Soc. Acad. Maine-et-Loire 4: 5-88.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1858-63. Synopsis methodica Lichenum omnium hucusque cognitorum praemissa introductione lingua Gallica tractata. 1: 1-430. i-iv. t. 1-8. 1858-60; 2: 1-64. t. 1. 1863.

A critical enumeration, including some Polynesian species.

1859a. Lichenes in regionibus exoticis quibusdam vigentes exponit synoptice enumerationibus. Ann. Sci. Nat. IV Bot. 11: 205-264.

Pages 234-247 bear the subtitle "Lichenes Polynesienses"; an enumeration of 140 species, some new.

1859b. Prodromus expositionis lichenum Novae Caledoniae. Ann. Sci. Nat. IV Bot. 12: 280-283.

A list of 26 species with notes, including *Collema amphiumum* n. sp.

1861. Expositio lichenum Novae Caledoniae. Ann. Sci. Nat. IV Bot. 15: 37-54.

An enumeration of 104 species, some new.

1862. Expositio synoptica generis Coenogonii. Bot. Zeit. 20: 177-178.

Includes *C. confervoides* n. sp. from Tahiti.

1865. Enumeratio synoptica Sticteorum. Flora 48: 296-299.

A list of 61 species, some from Polynesia.

1867. Novae explorationes lichenum Neo-Caledoniae. Flora 50: 193-197.

A list.

1868a. Synopsis lichenum Novae Caledoniae. Bull. Soc. Linn. Normandie II 2: 39-140.

A list with notes and descriptions.

1868b. Conspectus synopticus Sticteorum. Bull. Soc. Linn. Normandie II 2: 498-505.

A list with some Polynesian species.

1870. Recognitio monographica Ramalinarum. Bull. Soc. Linn. Normandie II 4: 101-180.

Includes *R. taitensis* n. sp. from Tahiti.

1885. Parmeliae exoticae novae. Flora 68: 605-615.

Includes some Polynesian species.

O

**Ogura, Y.**

1930. On the structure of Hawaiian tree ferns, with notes on the affinity of the genus *Cibotium*. Bot. Mag. (Tokyo) 44: 467-478. f. 1-6.

Includes *Cibotium hawaiiense* Nakai and Ogura n. sp.

**Ohwi, J.**

1930-31. Contributiones ad Caricologiam Asiae orientalis (Pars Prima). Mem. Coll. Sci. Kyoto Univ. B 5: 247-292. (Pars altera) B 6: 238-270. 1931.

Mentions a few Polynesian species.

**Okamura, K.**

1904. List of marine algae collected in Caroline Islands and Australia. Bot. Mag. (Tokyo) 18: 77-96. f. 1-4.

A systematic and geographical enumeration.

1916. List of marine algae collected in Caroline Islands and Marianne Islands. 1915. Bot. Mag. (Tokyo) 30: 1-14. t. 1. f. 1-9.

Includes *Halarachnion calcareum* n. sp.

1932. The distribution of marine Algae in Pacific waters. *Rec. Oceanogr. Works Japan* 4: 30-150.

A list of 3794 species with tabulation of their geographic distribution, 658 species occurring in Polynesia; bibliography.

1934. The distribution of marine algae in Pacific waters. *Proc. Fifth Pacific Sci. Congr.* 4: 3133-3144.

A general consideration, with an extensive bibliography.

**Oliver, D.**

1861. The natural order Aurantiaceae, with a synopsis of the Indian species. *Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot.* 5: Suppl. 2: 1-44.

Includes some species that extend to Polynesia.

1866. On *Hillebrandia*, a new genus of Begoniaceae. *Trans. Linn. Soc.* 25: 361-363. t. 46.

Native of Hawaii.

1881. *Erythrospermum polyandrum* Oliv. *Hook. Ic.* 14: 24. t. 1333.

Native of Samoa.

1883. *Gardenia Storckii*. *Hook. Ic.* 15: t. 1448.

Native of Fiji.

1889. *Inocarpus edulis*, Forst. *Hook. Ic.* 19: t. 1837.

Native of Polynesia.

- 1894a. *Ardisia megaphylla*, Hemsl. *Hook. Ic.* 24: t. 2316.

Native of Fiji.

- 1894b. *Dizygotheca nilssoni*, N. E. Br. *Hook. Ic.* 24: t. 2323.

Native of New Caledonia.

- 1896a. *Santalum fernandezianum* F. Phil. *Hook. Ic.* 25: t. 2430.

Native of Juan Fernandez.

- 1896b. *Vavaea megaphylla*, Wright, *Hook. Ic.* 25: t. 2438.

Native of Fiji.

**Oliver, W. R. B.**

1910. The vegetation of the Kermadec Islands. *Trans. Proc. New Zeal. Inst.* 42: 118-175. t. 12-23.

Ecological, with an annotated list of species.

1911. List of lichens and fungi collected in the Kermadec Islands. *Trans. Proc. New Zeal. Inst.* 44: 86-87.

A list with notes.

1917. The vegetation and flora of Lord Howe Island. *Trans. Proc. New Zeal. Inst.* 49: 94-161. t. 10-16.

Ecological with an extensively annotated list of species.

1929. A revision of the genus *Dracophyllum*. *Trans. Proc. New Zeal. Inst.* 59: 678-714. t. 78-102.

Includes the few Polynesian species.

1935. The genus *Coprosma*. *Bishop Mus. Bull.* 132: 1-207. t. 1-59. f. 1-67.

Monographic; 90 species recognized.

**Oostroom, S. J. van**

1934. A monograph of the genus *Evolvulus*. *Med. Bot. Mus. Univ. Utrecht* 14: 1-267.

Includes the few Polynesian species.

**Osborn, A.**

1831. *Agathis vitiensis*. *Gard. Chron.* III 90: 458.

Native of Fiji; a general note.

**Otero, J. J. & Cook, M. T.**

1934. Partial bibliography of virus diseases of plants. *Jour. Agr. Univ. Porto Rico.* 28: 1-410.

Lists various papers on virus diseases of Polynesian species.



## P

**Palacky, J.**

1882. Über die Flora von Neu-Caledonien. Sitzber. Böhm. Gesell. Wiss. 186-188.  
1882. Reprint 1-2. 1882.  
Brief general notes.

**Palla, E.**

1907. Neue Cyperaceen II. Osterr. Bot. Zeitschr. 57: 424-425.  
Includes *Carex rechingeri* n. sp. from Samoa.  
1908. Cyperaceae: in Rechinger, K., Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse . . .  
Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien 84: 450-455. Reprint 2: 66-71.  
Includes some Samoan species.  
1913. Cyperaceae: in Rechinger, K., Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse . . .  
Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien 89: 498-501. Reprint 5: 56-59.  
Includes some Samoan species.

**Pampaloni, L. See Pampanini, R.****Pampanini, R.**

1904. Une Cunoniacée nouvelle de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Herb. Boiss. II  
4: 490.  
*Codia microcephala* n. sp.  
1905. Le Cunoniacee degli Erbari di Firenze e di Ginevra. Ann. di Bot. 2: 43-106.  
t. 5-7.  
Includes various New Caledonian species.

**Pampanini, R. & Pampaloni, L.**

- 1905-06. Contribuzione alla conoscenza del genera Xanthostemon F. Muell. Nuovo  
Giorn. Bot. Ital. II 12: 673-688. 1905; 13: 121-137. f. 1-4.  
Includes some species from New Caledonia.

**Pampanini, R.**

1908. Il Lycopodium pseudosquarrosus Pamp. e le sue affinità. Bull. Soc. Bot.  
Ital. 69-77.  
The species is extensively discussed in relation to *L. squarrosus* Forst.

**Pancher, I.**

1873. Description de l'*Aralia tenuifolia* de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Adansonia 10:  
372-373.  
1881. Notes sur la Nouvelle-Calédonie et sur sa flore, tirées de la correspondance  
de feu M. Pancher. Ill. Hort. 28: 24-27.  
General.  
See **Sebert, H.**

**Parham [H. B. R.]**

- [1935] Names of a few Fijian plants and their botanical equivalents. 1-13.  
An alphabetical list of about 360 native names with their binomial equivalents and notes, supplementary to Wright 1918.

**Paris, É. G.**

- 1893-98. Index bryologicus sive enumeratio muscorum hucusque cognitorum adjunctis synonymia distributioneque geographica locupletissimis. Act. Soc. Linn. Bordeaux 46: i-x. 15-334. 1893; 49: 1-384. 1895; 50: 1-256. 1896; 51: 1-416. 1897. Reprint i-vi. 1-1379. 1894-98.  
An alphabetical list with citations to literature, synonymy, and geographic distribution of all known species.  
1900. Index bryologicus sive enumeratio muscorum hucusque cognitorum adjunctis synonymia distributioneque geographica locupletissimus. Supplementum primum. 1-334.  
Supplementary to the preceding.

- 1903-06. Index bryologicus sive enumeratio muscorum ad diem ultimam anni 1900 cognitorum adjunctis synonymia distributioneque geographica locupletissimus. Editio secunda 1: 1-384. 1903-1904; 2: 1-375. 1904; 3: 1-400. 1904-05; 4: 1-368. 1905; 5: 1-160 [1-31] 1 map. 1906.

An amplification of the preceding two entries.

- 1906-10. Hépatiques de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Rev. Bryol. 33: 27-29. 1906; 35: 62. 1908; 37: 128-132. 1910.

A list based on identifications made by Stephani.

1909. Muscinées de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Rev. Bryol. 36: 45.

*Trichostomum* ? *aduncum* n. sp. and a list of 11 hepatics based on Stephani's determinations.

1910. Florule bryologique et hépaticologique de l'Île des Pins (Kunié). Rev. Bryol. 37: 34-42.

A list with notes (New Caledonia).

#### Parkinson, S.

- 1768-83. [Drawings and sketches of plants made by S. Parkinson during Cook's first voyage (1768-71) . . .].

Unpublished illustrations, including various Polynesian species, preserved in the library of the British Museum, Natural History.

1773. A journal of a voyage to the South Seas, in his Majesty's ship, the Endeavour. Faithfully transcribed from the papers of the late Sydney Parkinson, draughtsman to Joseph Banks, Esq., on his late expedition with Dr. Solander, round the world . . . i-xxiii. 1-212. t. 1-27; ed. 2. i-xxiii. 1-353. t. 1-26. 2 maps. 1784.

Pages 37-50 concerning the useful plants of Tahiti translated into German and republished in 1777. See Z. 1777.

#### Parks, H. E.

1926. Tahitian fungi collected by W. A. Setchell & H. E. Parks. Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot. 12: 49-59.

A list of species with notes, none new.

#### Parlatore, F.

1868. Coniferae. DC. Prodr. 16(2): 361-521.

Monographic.

#### Patouillard, N.

1887. Contributions à l'étude des champignons extra-européens. Bull. Soc. Myc. France 3: 119-131. 1 f.

Includes *Hypomyces caledonicus* n. sp. from New Caledonia.

- 1887-1915. Champignons de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Myc. France 3: 168-178. t. 17. 1887; 24: 165-168. 1 f. 1908; 25: 129-134. 1909; 27: 34-38. 2 f. 329-333. t. 9. 1911; 31: 31-35. 2 f. 1915.

Includes descriptions of many new species.

- 1888-89. Fragments mycologiques. Jour. Bot. Morot 2: 146-151. pl. 5. f. 1-5. 216-218. 4 f. 1888; 3: 256-259. 1889.

Includes *Polyporus pachyphloeus* n. sp. from Fiji.

1889. Le genre Ganoderma. Bull. Soc. Myc. France 5: 64-80. t. 10-11.

Includes some Polynesian species.

- 1896-1908. Champignons nouveaux ou peu connus. Bull. Soc. Myc. France 12: 132-136. t. 9. 1896; 14: 149-156. 1898; 24: 1-12. 3 f. 1908.

Includes some new species from Polynesia.

1902. Descriptions de quelques champignons extra-européens. Bull. Soc. Myc. France 18: 299-303. t. 14.

Includes a few new species from New Caledonia.

1904. Descriptions de quelques champignons nouveaux des îles Gambier. Bull. Soc. Myc. France 20: 135-138. f. 1.

Seven new species described.

- 1906a. Champignons recueillis par M. Seurat dans la Polynésie française. Bull. Soc. Myc. France 22: 45-62. pl. 1, 2.

A list with notes and the descriptions of new species.

1906b. Un *Mitremyces* de la Nouvelle Calédonie. Ind. Mycol. Writ. Lloyd 2: 273-274. f. 117-119.

*M. leratii* n. sp.

See Bresadola, G. and Hariot, P.

**Patouillard, N. & Hariot, P.**

1906. *Fungorum novorum decas secunda*. Bull. Soc. Myc. France 22: 116-120. 1 f. Includes *Hypocrea incarnata* n. sp. from Samoa.

1912. *Fungorum novorum decas quarta*. Bull. Soc. Myc. France 28: 280-284. t. 14. Includes *Clavariopsis pulchella* from New Caledonia and *Montagnella alysiae* from Tahiti.

**Pax, F.**

1893. Über die Verbreitung der südamerikanischen Caryophyllaceae und die Arten der Republica Argentina. Bot. Jahrb. 18: 1-35.

Includes *Sagina hawaiiensis* n. sp. from Hawaii.

**Pax, F. & Knuth, R.**

1905. Primulaceae. Pflanzenr. 22(IV. 237): 1-386. f. 1-75. 2 maps. Monographic.

**Pax, F. & Lingelsheim, A. von**

1906. Zwei neue Euphorbiaceen aus Neu-Kaledonien. Repert. Nov. Sp. 3: 25-26. *Cleidion lutescens* and *Macaranga alchorneoides* n. spp.

**Pax, F.**

1910a. Euphorbiaceae-Adrianeae, Pflanzenr. 44 (IV. 147. II): 1-111. f. 1-35. Monographic.

1910b. Euphorbiaceae-Jatropeae. Pflanzenr. 42(IV. 147): 1-148. f. 1-45. Monographic.

**Pax, F. & Hoffmann, K.**

1911. Euphorbiaceae-Cluytieae. Pflanzenr. 47(IV. 147. III): 1-124. f. 1-35. Monographic.

1912a. Euphorbiaceae-Gelonieae. Pflanzenr. 52(IV. 147. IV): 1-41. f. 1-11. Monographic.

1912b. Euphorbiaceae-Hippomaneae. Pflanzenr. 52(IV. 147. V): 1-319. f. 1-58. Monographic.

1914. Euphorbiaceae-Acalypheae-Mecurialinae. Pflanzenr. 63(IV. 147. VII): 1-473. t. 1 (map). f. 1-67. Monographic.

1919a. Euphorbiaceae-Acalypheae-Plukenetiinae-Epiprininae-Ricininae. Pflanzenr. 68(IV. 147. IX-XI): 1-134. f. 1-29. Monographic.

1919b. Euphorbiaceae-Additamentum VI. Pflanzenr. 68(IV. 147. XIV): 1-63. Supplementary to preceding items.

1922. Euphorbiaceae-Phyllanthoideae-Phyllantheae. Pflanzenr. 81(IV. 147. XV): 1-349. f. 1-26. Monographic.

1924. Euphorbiaceae-Crotonoideae-Acalypheae-Acalyphinae. Pflanzenr. 85(IV. 147. XVI): 1-231. f. 1-3. Monographic.

1928. Einige neue Euphorbiaceae. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 10: 383-386. Includes *Macaranga graeffeana* n. sp. from Fiji.

**Pearson, W. H.**

1922. Hepaticae [of New Caledonia]. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 46: 13-44. t. 2-3. An enumeration with descriptions of new species.

**Peck, C. H.**

1907. New species of fungi. Bull. Torr. Bot. Club 34: 97-104. Includes *Lepiota xylophila* n. sp. from Hawaii.

**Pérez Arbelaez, E.**

1928. Die natürliche Gruppe der Davalliaceen (Sm.) Kfs., unter Berücksichtigung der Anatomie und Entwicklungs-geschichte ihres Sporophyten. Bot. Abh. Goebel 14: 1-96. f. 1-35.

Includes taxonomic data on some Polynesian genera and species.

**Pergallo, H. & M.**

1911. Diatomaceae marinae von dem Solomons-, Samoa-, und Hawaiiinseln: in Rechinger, K., Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse. . . Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien 88: 3-11. t. 1, 2. Reprint 4: 3-11. t. 1, 2.

A list with descriptions of new species.

**Perkins, J. & Gilg, E.**

1901. Monimiaceae. Pflanzenr. 4(IV. 101): 1-122. f. 1-28.

Monographic.

**Perkins, J.**

1911. Monimiaceae (Nachträge). Pflanzenr. 49(IV. 101): 1-67. f. 1-15.

Monographic; supplementary to the preceding item.

**Pearson, C. H.**

- 1805-07. Synopsis plantarum, seu enchiridium botanicum, complectens enumerationem systematicam specierum hucusque cognitarum. 1: i-xii. 1-546. 1805; 2: 1-657. 1806-07.

Includes the then-known Polynesian species.

1827. Fungi: in Gaudichaud, C., Botanique du voyage . . . sur les corvettes l'Uranie et le Physicienne. 165-215.

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Petch, T.**

1914. The genera *Hypocrella* and *Aschersonia* (a preliminary note). Ann. Bot. Gard. Peradeniya 5: 521-537.

Includes *Aschersonia taitensis* Mont. from Tahiti.

1921. Studies in entomogenous fungi II.—The genera *Hypocrella* and *Aschersonia*. Ann. Bot. Gard. Peradeniya 7: 167-278. t. 2-5.

Includes *Aschersonia taitensis* Mont. from Tahiti.

1931. Notes on entomogenous fungi. Trans. Brit. Mycol. Soc. 16: 55-75. f. 1-4.

Includes a note on *Metarrhizium anisopliae* from Hawaii and Samoa.

**Petersen, J. B.**

1926. Marine Cyanophyceae from Easter Island: in Skottsberg, C., The natural history of Juan Fernandez and Easter Island. 2: Bot. 461-463.

A list of five species with notes.

**Petitmengin, M. See Bonati, G.****Pfeiffer, H.**

- 1921-22. Conspectus Cyperacearum in America meridionali nascentium. I. Genus *Heleocharis* R. Br. (sub nomine incorrecto *Eleocharis*). Herbarium 1: 41-42. 53-56. 65-68. 1921; 85-88. 1922.

Includes a key to the recognized species, some of which extend to Juan Fernandez.

1925. Vorarbeiten zur systematischen Monographie der Cyperaceae-Mapanieae. Bot. Arch. Mez 12: 446-472. t. 1-3. f. 1.

Includes a few Polynesian species.

**Pfeiffer, K. G. L.**

- 1873-74. Nomenclator botanicus. Nominum ad finem anni 1858 publici juris factorum, classes, ordines, tribus, familias, divisiones, genera, subgenera vel sectiones designantium enumeratio alphabetica adjectis auctoribus, temporibus, locis systematicis apud varios, notis literariis atque etymologicis et synonymis. 1: 1-1876. 1873-74; 2: 1-1698. 1874.

Concerns genera and other group names for the entire world.

**Pfitzer, E. & Kränzlin, F.**

1907. Orchidaceae-Monandreae-Coelogyninae. Pflanzenr. 32(IV. 50. II B. 7): 1-169. f. 1-54.  
Monographic.

**Philippi, F.**

1892. El árbol de sándalo de la isla de Juan Fernandez. Anal. Mus. Nac. Chile 9: Sec. Bot. 5-7. t. 1.  
*Santalum fernandezianum*.

**Philippi, R. A.**

- 1856a. Bemerkungen über die Flora der Insel Juan Fernandez. Bot. Zeit. 14: 625-636. 641-650.  
Lists 139 species, 28 described as new. This paper appeared in September, 1856; repeated in the next two entries.
- 1856b. Observaciones sobre la flora de Juan Fernandez. Anal. Univ. Chile [13:] 157-169.  
Spanish version of the preceding entry. This appeared November 30, 1856.
1857. Remarques sur la flore de l'île Juan Fernandez. Ann. Sci. Nat. IV Bot. 7: 87-110.  
French version of the preceding two entries.
- 1857-65. Plantarum novarum chilensium, centuria quarta. Linnaea 29: 1-47, centuria quinta 48-95, centuria sexta 96-110. 1857-58; 30: 185-212. 1859-60, centuriae inclusis quibusdam Mendocnis et Patagonicis 33: 1-308. 1864-65.  
Includes some Juan Fernandez species.
- 1865a. Descripción de algunas plantas nuevas chilenas. Anal. Univ. Chile 26: 638-650.  
Includes *Lactoris fernandeziana* Philippi from Juan Fernandez. The number is for May, 1865; see next entry.
- 1865b. Ueber zwei neue Pflanzen-Gattungen. Ein Schreiben an Hr. Prof. u. Director Dr. Edward Fenzl. Verh. Zool.-Bot. Ges. Wien 15: 517-523. t. 12-13.  
Includes *Lactoris fernandeziana* Philippi from Juan Fernandez.
- 1872-73. Descripción de las plantas nuevas incorporadas últimamente en el herbario chileno. Anal. Univ. Chile 41: 663-746. 1872; 43: 479-583. 1873.  
Includes some Juan Fernandez species.
1873. Bemerkungen über die chilenischen Arten von Edwardsia. Bot. Zeit. 31: 737-744.  
Includes the Juan Fernandez species.
1876. El sándalo de la isla de Juan Fernandez. Anal. Univ. Chile 48: 259-261.  
A general note questioning *Santalum* as the source.
1895. Plantas nuevas chilenas de las familias que correspondieron al tomo IV de la obra de Gay. Anal. Univ. Chile 90: 187-230. t. 1.  
Includes *Wahlenbergia tuberosa*, native of Juan Fernandez.

**Piccione, A.**

1885. Notizie preliminari intorno alle alghe della "Vettor Pisani" raccolte dal Sig. C. Marcacci. Nuovo Giorn. Bot. Ital. 17: 185-188.  
Mentions a collection made in Hawaii; see the following entries.
- 1886a. Nota sulle raccolte algologiche fatte durante il viaggio di circumnavigazione compiuto dalla R. corvetta "Vettor Pisani". Giorn. Soc. Lit. Conversaz. Sci. 10: — —.  
A preliminary note on the collections considered in detail in the next two entries. Reviewed in Notarisia 1: 150-151. 1886. The original not seen.
- 1886b. Alghe del viaggio di circumnavigazione della Vettor Pisani. 1-97. t. 1-2.  
Includes 30 species from Hawaii.
1889. Nuove alghe del viaggio di circumnavigazione della "Vettor Pisani". Reale Accad. Lincei Mem. Cl. Sci. Fis. Math. Nat. IV 6: 9-63. Reprint 1-57.  
Includes 19 species from Hawaii.

**Pickering, C.**

1854-76. The geographical distribution of animals and plants. part 1. (Chronological observations on introduced animals and plants.) 1-168. [index 1-44]. 1854; part 2. (Plants in their wild state.) 1-524. 8 maps. 1876.

Includes numerous references to Polynesian species. Part one formed volume 15 of the Wilkes United States Exploring Expedition reports.

**Pierre, L.**

1890-91. Notes botaniques Sapotacées. 1-68.

Includes a few Polynesian references.

**Pilger, R.**

1903. Taxaceae. Pflanzenr. 18(IV. 5): 1-124. f. 1-24.

Monographic.

1920. Über einige Gramineae der Skottsbergschen Sammlung von Juan Fernandez. Repert. Sp. Nov. 16: 385-388.

Includes the descriptions of two new species.

1923. Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Gattung Plantago. III. Repert. Sp. Nov. 19: 114-119.

Critical review of six Hawaiian species.

**Piper, C. V.**

1917. Notes on Canavalia with descriptions of new species. Proc. Biol. Soc. Washington 30: 174-178.

Includes *C. microcarpa* (DC.) Piper as Polynesian.

**Piper, C. V. & Dunn, S. T.**

1922. A revision of Canavalia. Kew Bull. 129-145. 1 map.

Sixteen Old World species recognized, with a key, including those of Polynesia.

**Planchon, J. E.**

1848. Sur les Ulmacées (Ulmacées et Celtidées de quelques auteurs) considérées comme tribu de la famille des Urticées. Ann. Sci. Nat. III Bot. 10: 244-341.

Includes a few Polynesian species.

**Planchon, J. E. & Triana, J.**

1860-62. Mémoire sur la famille des Guttifères. Ann. Sci. Nat. IV Bot. 13: 306-376. t. 15-16. 1860; 14: 226-367. t. 15-18. 1860; 15: 240-319. 1861; 16: 263-308. 1862. Reprint i-iv. 1-336. t. 1-8. 1862.

Includes the Polynesian species.

**Planchon, J. E.**

1873. Ulmaceae. DC. Prodr. 17: 151-210.

Monographic.

1877. Pritchardia pacifica Seem. et Wendl. Fl. Serr. Jard. Eur. 22: 1-2. t. 2262-63. A general description and discussion; colored plate.

1887. Monographie des Ampélidées vraies. DC. Monog. Phan. 5: 305-654.

Monographic.

**Poellnitz, K. von**

1933. Neue Portulaca-Arten. Repert. Sp. Nov. 33: 158-165.

Includes *P. samoensis* n. sp.

1934a. Monographie der Gattung Talinum Adans. Repert. Sp. Nov. 35: 1-34.

Includes *T. paniculatum* Gaertn., an introduced species in Polynesia.

1934b. Versuch einer Monographie der Gattung Portulaca L. Repert. Sp. Nov. 37: 240-320.

Includes the Polynesian species.

**Poiret, J. L. M. See Lamarck, J. B. A. P. M. de****Poisson, J.**

1874. Élaéocarpées de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. III. Hort. 21: 15-17.

A short general consideration.

1876. Recherches sur les Casuarina et en particulier sur ceux de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. *Nouv. Arch. Mus. Hist. Nat. Paris* 10: 59-111. t. 4-7. Reprint 1-56. t. 4-7.
1900. Note sur le caoutchouc de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. *Bull. Mus. Hist. Nat. (Paris)* 6: 431-433. Reprint 1-3.  
*Ficus prolixa* and *Manihot glaziovii*.
- Pope, W. T.**
1910. Ornamental plant life of Hawaii. *Hawaiian Annual* (1911) 37: 71-88.  
General; lists of palms, trees, vines, shrubs, and herbs.
1926. Bananas of the Territory of Hawaii. *Hawaiian Annual* (1927) 53: 106-110.  
General.
1929. Manual of wayside plants of Hawaii, including illustrations, descriptions, habits, uses and methods of control of such plants as have a wild nature of growth, exclusive of ferns. 1-289. 1 t. 1-160.  
A descriptive work covering chiefly introduced and naturalized plants.
- Potier de la Varde, R.**
1912. Contribution à la florule de Taiti. (Description de deux espèces nouvelles). *Rev. Bryol.* 39: 20-23. f. 1-2.  
A list with descriptions of *Weisia ? clavinervis* and *Bryum larminati* n. spp.
1928. Fructification de *Pterobryella vagapensis* C. M. *Rev. Bryol.* II 1: 36-37. f. 1.  
Native of New Caledonia.
- Powell, T.**
- 1868a. On various Samoan plants and their vernacular names. *Jour. Bot.* 6: 278-285. 342-347. 355-370.
- 1868b. List of Samoan ferns collected and arranged according to Hooker's 'Species Filicum'. *Jour. Bot.* 6: 317-319. 340-342.
1877. On the nature and mode of use of the vegetable poisons employed by the Samoan islanders. *Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot.* 16: 55-60.  
A discussion of the various species so used.
- Prain, D.**
1904. The species of *Dalbergia* of south-eastern Asia. *Ann. Bot. Gard. Calcutta* 19(1): i-iii. i-iv. 1-114. t. 1-91.  
Includes the known Polynesian species.  
See Jackson, B. D.
- Prain, D. & Burkill, I. H.**
1914. A synopsis of the Dioscoreas of the Old World, Africa excluded, with descriptions of new species, and of varieties. *Jour. As. Soc. Bengal* n. ser. 10: 5-41.  
One hundred and seven species recognized, including those of Polynesia, with key and descriptions of new species.
- Prantl, K.**
1883. Systematische Uebersicht der Ophioglosseae. *Ber. Deutsch. Bot. Ges.* 1: 348-353.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.
1884. Beiträge zur Systematik der Ophioglosseae. *Jahrb. Bot. Gart. Berlin* 3: 297-350. t. 7-8.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.  
See Engler, A.
- Preissecker, K.**
1910. *Nicotiana*: in Rechinger, K., *Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse . . . Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien* 85: 350-355. Reprint 3: 176-181.  
Includes Samoan records.

**Presl, K. B.**

1825-36. Reliquiae Haenkeanae, seu descriptiones et icones plantarum, quas in America meridionali et boreali, in insulis Philippinis et Marianis collegit Thaddeus Haenke. 1: i-xv. 1-356. t. 1-48. 1825-30; 2: 1-152. t. 49-72. 1831-36.

Includes the descriptions of various new species from the Marianas Islands.

1834. Repertorium botanicae systematicae . . . i-viii. 1-385.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1836a. Prodrum monographiae Lobeliacearum. Abh. Böhm. Ges. Wiss. n. ser. 4(9): 1-52. Reprint 1-52.

Lists various Polynesian species.

1836b. Tentamen Pteridographiae seu genera Filicacearum praesertim juxta venarum decursum et distributionem exposita. Abh. Böhm. Ges. Wiss. IV 5: Reprint 1-290. t. 1-12.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1843. Hymenophyllaceae. Eine botanische Abhandlung. Abh. Böhm. Ges. Wiss. V 3: 93-163. t. 1-12. Reprint 1-70. t. 1-12.

Includes the Polynesian species.

1845. Supplementum tentaminis Pteridographiae, continens genera et species ordinum dictorum Marattiaceae, Ophioglossaceae, Osmundaceae, Schizaeaceae et Lygodiaceae. Abh. Böhm. Ges. Wiss. V 4: 261-380. Reprint 1-120.

Includes various Polynesian species.

**Preston, F. G.**

1923. *Osteomeles anthyllidifolia*. Gard. Chron. III 73: 335. f. 160.

A general discussion of this Polynesian species.

**Pritzl, G. A.**

1847-72. Thesaurus literaturae botanicae omnium gentium inde a rerum botanicarum initiis ad nostra usque tempora, quindecim millia operum recensens. i-viii. 1-547. 1847-51; ed 2 [1] 1-576. 1872.

A bibliographical work covering most independently published botanical works issued before 1872. The second edition was reprinted by the off-set process in 1924.

1855-66. Iconum botanicarum index locupletissimus. Verzeichniss der Abbildungen sichtbar blühender Pflanzen und Farrnkräuter aus der botanischen und Gartenliteratur des XVIII und XIX Jahrhunderts in alphabetischer Folge zusammengestellt. i-xxxii. 1-1183. 1855; Zweite bis zu ende des Jahres 1865 fortgeführte Ausgabe. 1: i-xxi. 1-1183; 2: i-xiv. 1-298. 1866.

An alphabetical list of the illustrations of plants.

See Stapf, 1929-31.

**Putterlick, A.**

1839. Synopsis Pittosporarum. [1-6]. 1-30. [1-2].

Includes *Pittosporum taitense* n. sp. from Tahiti.

## R

**Radlkofer, L.**

1879. Ueber *Cupania* und damit verwandte Pflanzen. Sitzber. Math.-Phys. Kl. Akad. Wiss. München 9: 457-678.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1909. Ueber die Gattung *Allophylus* und die Ordnung ihrer Arten. Sitzber. Math.-Phys. Kl. Akad. Wiss. München 38(2): 201-240.

Includes the Asiatic and Polynesian species (pp. 226-234).

1910. Sapindaceae: in Reehinger, K., Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse . . . Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien 85: 305-306. Reprint 3: 131-132.

Includes some Samoan species.

**Radlkofer, L. & Rock, J. F.**

1911. New and noteworthy Hawaiian plants. Bot. Bull. Hawaii Board Agr. For. 1: 1-14. t. 1-6.

Includes the descriptions of various new species.



**Radlkofer, L.**

1911. Sur le *Cupania collina* Panch. et Séb. Not. Syst. 2: 9-11.  
Native of New Caledonia = *Arytera collina* Radlk.

1913a. Anacardiaceae: in Rechinger, K., Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse . . .  
Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien 89: 571. Reprint 5: 129.

Includes some Samoan species.

1913b. Sapindaceae: in Rechinger, K., Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse . . .  
Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien 89: 572-573. Reprint 5: 130-131.

Includes some Samoan species.

1920. Gesamtübersicht über die Sapindaceen Papuasiens. Bot. Jahrb. 56: 251-316.  
f. 1-4.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1931-34. Sapindaceae. Pflanzenr. 98(IV. 165): 1-1539. f. 1-46.

Monographic.

**Rafinesque, C. S.**

1837-38. Flora Telluriana. Introd. et classific. ad mantissa synoptica 2000 nova  
genera plantarum vel nov. ord. et spec. in orbis tellurianum. Determ. coll.  
inv. obs. et descr. 1: 1-101. 1837; 2: 1-112. 1837; 3: 1-100. 1837; 4: 1-135.  
1838.

Includes some Polynesian references.

1838. Sylva Telluriana mantis. synopt. New genera and species of trees and shrubs  
of North America, and other regions of the earth, omitted or mistaken by  
the botanical authors and compilers, or not properly classified, now reduced  
by their natural affinities to the proper natural orders and tribes. Being a  
supplement to the Flora Telluriana. 1-184.

Contains a few new generic names and new binomials appertaining to Polynesia based on pre-  
viously published descriptions by other authors from that region.

**Ramirez, F.**

1936. Mi ultimo viaje a Juan Fernandez. Revis. Chileno Hist. Nat. 39: 57-59.

Includes notes on various plants observed.

**Ratray, J.**

1888. A revision of the genus *Aulacodiscus* Ehrb. Jour. Roy. Micr. Soc. 337-385.  
t. 5-7.

Includes a few Polynesian species.

**Rechinger, K. & L.**

1906. Bericht über eine naturwissenschaftliche Reise nach den Samoa- und Salo-  
monsinseln. Oesterr. Touristenklub Mitt. Sekt. Naturk. 18: 31-35.

A popular account with very little botanical data.

**Rechinger, K.**

1907-15. Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse einer wissenschaftlichen For-  
schungsreise nach den Samoa-Inseln, dem Neuguinea Archipel, und den  
Salomonsinseln von März bis Dezember, 1905. I. Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien  
81: 197-317. t. 1-3. (reprint 1-121) 1907; (II) 84: 385-562. t. 1-6. 14 f.  
(reprint 1-178) 1908; (III) 85: 175-432. t. 1-18. 34 f. (reprint 1-258) 1910;  
(IV) 88: 1-65. t. 1-3. f. 5. (reprint 1-65) 1911; (V) 89: 443-708. t. 1-9.  
f. 1-32. (reprint 1-266) 1913; (VI) 91: 139-213. t. 1-3. (reprint 1-75) 1915.

With the assistance of specialists: Reinbold, Foslie, Von Höhnel, Zahlbrückner, Stephani,  
Brotherus, Palla, Bresadola, Von Keissler, Peragallo, and others. Part six contains general indices  
to the entire work. Includes the descriptions of many new species from Samoa.

1907-09. Plantae novae Pacificae. Repert. Nov. Sp. 4: 228-233. 1907; (II) 130-133.  
1908; (III) 6: 49-51. 1908; (IV) 325-328; (V) 7: 17-18; (VI) 168. 1909.

Includes the descriptions of many new species from Samoa.

1908a. Ueber eine botanische Forschungsreise nach den Samoa- und Salomons-  
inseln. Mitt. Naturw. Ver. Steiermark 44: 244-245.

Narrative of exploration.

1908b. Samoa: in Karsten, G. & Schenk, H., Vegetationsbilder 6(1): [1-5]. t. 1-6.

Illustrations and descriptions of the vegetation of Samoa.

See Fleischmann, H.

**Rechinger, K. H. (filius).**

1934. Die süd- und zentralamerikanischen Arten der Gattung Rumex. Vorarbeiten zu einer Monographie der Gattung Rumex. III. Arkiv Bot. 26(3): 1-58. t. 1-6. f. 1-15.

Includes five species from Juan Fernandez with *R. foliosus* n. sp.

**Record, S.**

1932. Notes on tropical timbers. Trop. Woods 32: 1-6.

Includes a note on *Alstonia spathulata* from the Carolines.

**Reed, M.**

1907. The economic seaweeds of Hawaii and their food value. Ann. Rep. Hawaii Agric. Exper. Sta. 61-88. t. 4-7.

**Rehder, A.**

- 1911-18. The Bradley bibliography. A guide to the literature of the woody plants of the world published before the beginning of the twentieth century. Compiled at the Arnold Arboretum of Harvard University under the direction of Charles Sprague Sargent. Publ. Arnold Arb. no. 3. 1: i-xii. 1-566. 1911; 2: i-vi. 1-926. 1912; 3: i-x. 1-806. 1915; 4: i-xiii. 1-589. 1914; 5: i-xxxii. 1-1008. 1918.

A comprehensive bibliography of the subject.

**Rehm, H.**

1911. Ascomycetes novi. IV. Ann. Myc. 9: 363-371.

Includes *Xylaria morchelliformis* n. sp. from Hawaii.

**Reichardt, H. W.**

1866. Diagnosen der neuen Arten von Pilzen, welche die Novara-Expedition mitbrachte. Verh. Zool. Bot. Ges. Wien 16: 373-376.

Includes five new species of fungi from Tahiti.

- 1868a. Orthorhynchium, eine neue Laubmoos-Gattung. Verh. Zool. Bot. Ges. Wien 18: 115-116.

Native of Tahiti.

- 1868b. Diagnosen der neuen Arten von Laubmoosen welche die Novara-Expedition mitbrachte. Verh. Zool. Bot. Ges. Wien 18: 193-198.

Includes two new species from Tahiti.

1870. Fungi, Hepaticae et Musci frondosi: in Fenzl, E., Reise der Österreichischen Fregatte Novara um die Erde . . . Botanischer Theil 1: 133-196. t. 20-36.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1877. Beitrag zur Kryptogamenflora der Hawaiischen Inseln. Sitzber. Akad. Wiss. Wien 75: 553-582. Reprint 1-30.

A critical consideration of Wawra's material with descriptions of new species of Algae (by Grunow), fungi, hepaticae, and mosses.

1878. Beitrag zur Phanerogamenflora der Hawaiischen Inseln. Sitzber. Akad. Wiss. Wien 76: 721-734. Reprint 1-14. 1878.

A list of grasses and sedges with notes and descriptions of new species based on Wawra's material.

**Reiche, K.**

- 1894-1911. Flora de Chile 1: 1-379 [1]. 1894-96; 2: 1-397. 1898; 3: 1-425 [1]. 1899-1901; 4: 1-488 [1]. 1902-1905; 5: 1-463. 1910; 6: 1-176. 1911.

A general descriptive flora including the Juan Fernandez species. Consists of separately paged reprints of his "Estudios criticos sobre la flora de Chile": Ann. Univ. Chile 88 (1894). Volume 6 was never completed.

**Reichenbach, H. G. (filius)**

- 1847-76. Orchidographische Beiträge. Linnaea 19: 369-379. 1847; 20: 673-696. 1847; 22: 859-867. 1849; 25: 225-232. 1852; 41: 17-98. 1876.

Includes the descriptions of a few Micronesian and many New Caledonian species.

**Reichenbach, H. G. (filius) [& Kränzlin, F.]**

1858-1900. *Xenia* Orchidacea. Beiträge zur Kenntniss der Orchideen. 1: 1-246. t. 1-100. 1858; 2: 1-232. t. 101-200. 1862-74; 3: i-vi. 1-192. t. 201-300. 1878-1900.

Descriptions and illustrations of orchids from various parts of the world, including some from Polynesia. Volume 3 is by Kränzlin.

**Reichenbach, H. G. (filius).**

1862. *Dendrobium Mohlianum*. *Bonplandia* 10: 335. t. 16.

Native of Fiji.

1868. Orchideae: in Seemann, B., *Flora Vitiensis*. 293-305. t. 90-92.

A general consideration of the then-known species.

1878. *Saccolabium mimus*, n. sp. *Gard. Chron.* II 9: 266.

Native of Polynesia.

1878-81. Orchideae Wilkesianae indescriptae. *Otia Bot. Hamburg* 1: 50-56. Reprinted in Reichenbach *Xen. Orch.* 3: 27-32. 1881.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1882a. Orchideae describuntur II. *Flora* 65: 531-535.

Includes *Calanthe bracteosa* n. sp. from Samoa.

1882b. *Calanthe bracteosa* n. sp. *Gard. Chron.* 18: 712.

Native of Fiji.

1883-86. New garden plants. *Gard. Chron.* II 20: 166. 1883; 26: 552-553. 1886.

Includes *Calanthe anchorifera* and *Dendrobium inauditum* n. spp. from Polynesia.

**Reinbold, T.**

1899. Meeresalgen. *Ergebnisse einer Reise nach dem Pacific* (Prof. Dr. Schauinsland 1896-97). *Abh. Naturw. Ver. Bremen* 16: 287-302.

A list with notes, including various species from Hawaii and Samoa.

1900. Meeresalgen von den Norfolk-Inseln. *Nuov. Notar.* 11: 147-153.

A list.

1901. Meeresalgen von den Karolinen (meist von Yap) welche Prof. Dr. Volkens gesammelt hat. *Hedwigia* 40: 350-351.

A list.

1907. Meeresalgen: (Phycochromophyceae, Chlorophyceae, Phaeophyceae, Rhodophyceae exklusive der nicht articulirten Corallinaceae): in Rechinger, K., *Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse . . . Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien* 81: 200-208. Reprint 1: 4-12.

Includes some Samoan species.

**Reinecke, F.**

1895a. Samoa. *Jahresb. Schles. Ges. Vaterl. Cult.* 73 (2 b): 66-80.

Includes notes on various plants and their uses.

1895b. Die Nutzpflanzen Samoas und ihre Verwendung. *Jahresb. Schles. Ges. Vaterl. Cult.* 73 (2 c): 22-46.

Notes on economic species.

1896-98. Die Flora der Samoa-Inseln. *Bot. Jahrb.* 23: 237-368. t. 4-5. 8 f. 1896; 25: 578-708. t. 8-13. 1 f. 1898.

With the assistance of specialists: Schmidle, Reinbold, Hennings, J. Mueller, Stephani, Brothrus, Christ, and others. Lists with descriptions of new species.

1902a. Samoa. 1-312.

Not seen.

1902b. Die Vegetation der Samoa-Inseln mit Berücksichtigung der pacifischen Florengebiete. *Verh. Ges. Deutsch. Naturf. Leipzig* 73 (II, 1): 221-223.

General for the subject indicated.

1903a. Die Samoa-Inseln und ihre Vegetation in pflanzengeographischer Beziehung. *Mitt. Perth. Geogr. Anstalt* 49: 241-249.

General.

1903b. Die Vegetation der Samoa-Inseln. *Prometheus* 14: 725-729. f. 523-529. 743-745. f. 544-549.

Descriptive.

**Reissek, S.**

1842. Monographische Erläuterung der Gattung *Pennantia* und Aufklärung ihrer natürlichen Verwandtschaft. *Linnaea* 16: 337-346. t. 12-13.

Includes *Pennantia endlicheri* from Norfolk Island.

**Renault, F. & Cardot, J.**

1901. Note sur le genre *Taxithelium*, R. Spruce. *Rev. Bryol.* 28: 109-112.

A list including the few Polynesian species.

1905. Musci exotici novi vel minus cogniti adjectis Hepatices quas elaboravit F. Stephani. *Bull. Soc. Bot. Belg. Mém.* 41(1): 1-148.

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Rendle, A. B.**

1899. A systematic revision of the genus *Najas*. *Trans. Linn. Soc. II Bot.* 5: 379-444. t. 39-42.

Includes a few Polynesian species.

1901. *Najadaceae*. *Pflanzenr.* 7(IV. 12): 1-21. f. 1-5.

Monographic.

**Rendle, A. B., Baker, E. G. & Moore, S. le M.**

1921-22. A systematic account of the plants collected in New Caledonia and Isle of Pines by Prof. R. H. Compton, M. A., in 1914. Part I. Flowering plants (Angiosperms). *Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot.* 45: 245-417. t. 13-24. 1921; Part II. Gymnosperms [ferns and mosses] 421-466. t. 26-27. 1922; Part III. Cryptogams (Hepaticae-Fungi) 46: 13-96. t. 2-5. 1922.

A systematic enumeration with descriptions of many new species. Gymnosperms and ferns by R. H. Compton; Musci by L. Thériot; fresh water algae by N. Carter; Charophyta by J. Groves; lichens by A. L. Smith; fungi by E. M. Wakefield; and Mycetozoa by G. Lister.

**Repperton, J. S. See Chung, H. L.****Richard, A.**

1833-34. *Sertum Astrolabianum*. Description des espèces nouvelles ou peu connues, recueillies par M. Lesson jeune, chirurgien de la marine royale, pendant la circumnavigation de la corvette l'*Astrolabe* 2: i-lvi. 1-167. t. 1-39.

Includes some Polynesian species. This is a part of the "Voyage de découvertes de l'*Astrolabe* . . . pendant les années 1826-29 sous la commandement de Dumont d'Urville. Botanique".

**Richard, L. C.**

1822. Mémoire sur une nouvelle famille de plantes, les *Balanophorées*. *Mém. Mus. Hist. Nat. Paris* 8: 404-435. t. 19-21. Reprint 1-32. t. 19-21.

Includes *Balanophora fungosa* Forst. from New Caledonia.

**Richter, H. E.**

1835-40. *Caroli Linnaei systema, genera, species plantarum uno volumine. Editio critica adstricta, conferta, sive Codex botanicus Linnaeanus* . . . i-xxxii. 1-1102. 1835. *Index alphabeticus* by G. L. Petermann. i-iv. 1-202. 1840.

A compilation and republication of all Linnaean descriptions.

**Ridley, H. N.**

1886. A monograph of the genus *Liparis*. *Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot.* 22: 244-297.

Includes the Polynesian species.

1888. A revision of the genera *Microstylis* and *Malaxis*. *Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot.* 24: 308-351.

Includes the Polynesian species.

1934. *Firmiana* and *Erythroopsis*. *Kew Bull.* 214-217.

Includes *Firmiana diversifolia* A. Gray of Fiji.

**Riley, L. A. M.**

1926. Notes on the flora of Rapa. *Kew Bull.* 51-56. 1 map.

Includes the descriptions of four new species.

**Ripperton, J. C., Goff, R. A., Edwards, D. W., & Davis, W. C.**

1933. Range grasses of Hawaii. *Hawaii Agr. Exp. Sta. Bull.* 65: 1-58. f. 1-49.

General for the subject indicated.

**Robinson, B. L.**

1910. Spermatophytes, new or reclassified, chiefly Rubiaceae and Gentianaceae. Proc. Am. Acad. Arts Sci. 45: 394-412. Reprinted in Contr. Gray Herb. 38: 394-412.

Contains new combinations in *Bikkia* and *Timonius* for a few New Caledonian and Polynesian species.

1913. Revisions of *Alomia*, *Ageratum*, and *Oxylobus*. Proc. Am. Acad. Arts Sci. 49: 438-491. Reprinted in Contr. Gray Herb. 42: 438-491.

Records *Ageratum conyzoides* from Hawaii.

**Robinson, C. B.**

1911. Philippine Urticaceae. Philip. Jour. Sci. 6: Bot. 1-31. pl. 1-3.

Includes a photographic reproduction of the Polynesian type specimen of *Elatostema sessile* Forst.

**Robinson, W. J.**

- 1912-14. A taxonomic study of the Pteridophyta of the Hawaiian Islands. Bull. Torr. Bot. Club 39: 227-248. t. 18-20. 567-601. t. 40-44. 1912; 40: 193-228. t. 9-12. 1913; 41: 51-59. t. 1-2. 1914.

A systematic consideration of the known species.

**Rock, J. F.**

1909. A new Hawaiian *Scaevola* (*S. Swezeyana*). Bull. Torr. Bot. Club 36: 645-646. f. 1.

From Oahu.

1910. Some new Hawaiian plants. Bull. Torr. Bot. Club 37: 297-304. f. 1-5.

*Pittosporum hosmeri*, *Sideroxylon rhynchospermum*, *Lysimachia glutinosa* and *Dubautia woialealae* n. spp.

- 1911a. Notes upon Hawaiian plants with descriptions of new species and varieties. Col. Hawaii Bull. 1: 1-20. t. 1-5.

Descriptions of five new species in various families and several varieties of *Viola*.

- 1911b. Synopsis of the Hawaiian Flora. Hawaiian Annual (1912) 28: 82-91.

- 1913a. The indigenous trees of the Hawaiian islands. i-iv. 1-518. t. 1-215.

A general botanical treatment.

- 1913b. List of Hawaiian names of plants. Bot. Bull. Hawaii Board Agr. For. 2: 1-20.

An alphabetical list of native names with their binomial equivalents.

- 1913c. New species of Hawaiian plants. Col. Hawaii Bull. 2: 9-12. 39-47. t. 9-12.

Includes descriptions of several new species, chiefly *Campanulaceae*. On the cover the title appears as "Descriptions of new species of Hawaiian plants".

- 1913d. Remarks on certain Hawaiian plants described by H. Lévillé in Fedde Repertorium X. 10/14 (1911) 156-157. Col. Hawaii Bull. 2: 48-49.

Six species considered and reduced.

1914. Revisio plantarum Hawaiiensium a Lévillé descriptarum. Repert. Sp. Nov 13: 352-361.

Most of the new species from Hawaii proposed by Lévillé reduced to previously described ones. See Lévillé, H., 1911, 1912-13.

- 1915a. Vegetation der Hawaii-Inseln. Bot. Jahrb. 53: 275-311.

Phytogeographical.

- 1915b. A new Hawaiian *Cyanea*. Bull. Torr. Bot. Club 42: 77-78. t. 1.

*C. larrisonii* n. sp. from Kauai.

- 1916a. The sandalwoods of Hawaii. A revision of the Hawaiian species of the genus *Santalum*. Bot. Bull. Hawaii Board Agr. For. 3: 1-43. t. 1-13.

A general taxonomic treatment; nine species recognized.

- 1916b. A new species of *Pritchardia*. Bull. Torr. Bot. Club 43: 385-387. t. 21. f. 1.

*P. beccariana* n. sp. from Hawaii.

- 1916c. Palmyra Island, with a description of its flora. Col. Hawaii Bull. 4: 1-53. t. 1-20. 1 f. 1 map.

General observations and a list of species with notes.

- 1916d. Preliminary list of plants growing in Mrs. Mary E. Foster's grounds, Nuuanu Avenue, Honolulu. *Hawaiian For. Agr.* 13: 113-123. t. 1-4.  
Mostly exotic species, many introduced by Hillebrand, whose home was this estate.
- 1917a. The ornamental trees of Hawaii. i-v. 1-210. t. 1-79.  
A general botanical treatment.
- 1917b. Revision of the Hawaiian species of the genus *Cyrtandra*, section *Cylindrocalyces* Hillebr. *Am. Jour. Bot.* 4: 604-623. f. 1-5.  
Monographic.
- 1917c. The Ohia Lehua trees of Hawaii. A revision of the Hawaiian species of the genus *Metrosideros* Banks, with special reference to the varieties and forms of *Metrosideros collina* (Forster) A. Gray subspecies polymorpha (Gaud.) Rock. *Bot. Bull. Hawaii Board Agr. For.* 4: 1-76. t. 1-31.  
A taxonomic treatment; five species and numerous varieties recognized.
- 1917d. Notes on Hawaiian *Lobelioideae*, with descriptions of new species and varieties. *Bull. Torr. Bot. Club* 44: 229-239. t. 9-16.  
Thirteen species described.
- 1917e. Hawaiian trees—a criticism. *Bull. Torr. Bot. Club* 44: 545-546.  
Notes on MacCaughy 1917g.
- 1917f. Sandal wood in Hawaii. *Mid-Pacif. Mag.* 13: 356-359.  
History and exploration.
- 1918a. *Cyrtandreae Hawaiienses*, sect. *Crotonocalyces* Hillebr. *Am. Jour. Bot.* 5: 259-277. t. 18-23.  
Monographic.
- 1918b. *Pelea* and *Platydesma*. *Bot. Gaz.* 65: 261-267. f. 1.  
A general consideration of the known Hawaiian species.
- 1918c. New species of Hawaiian plants. *Bull. Torr. Bot. Club* 45: 133-139. t. 6.  
*Cyanea giffardii*, *C. rollandiioides*, *Rollandia angustifolia*, *Lobelia oahuensis*, and *Straussia glomerata* n. sp.
- 1918d. Trees recommended for planting. *Hawaiian Pl. Rec.* 18: 414-421.  
Includes notes on various species and their value for cultivation in Hawaii.
- 1919a. *Cyrtandreae Hawaiienses*, Sections *Schizocalyces* Hillebr. and *Chaetocalyces* Hillebr. *Am. Jour. Bot.* 6: 47-68. t. 3-8.  
Monographic.
- 1919b. *Cyrtandreae Hawaiienses*, sect. *Microcalyces* Hillebr. *Am. Jour. Bot.* 6: 203-216. t. 29-32.  
Monographic.
- 1919c. The arborescent indigenous legumes of Hawaii. *Bot. Bull. Hawaii Board Agr. For.* 5: 1-53. t. 1-18.  
General.
- 1919d. The Hawaiian genus *Kokia*, a relative of the cotton. *Bot. Bull. Hawaii Board Agr. For.* 6: 1-22. t. 1-7.  
A taxonomic treatment of the known forms of *Kokia*.
- 1919e. A monographic study of the Hawaiian species of the tribe *Lobelioideae*, family *Campanulaceae*. *Mem. Bishop Mus.* 7(2): i-xvi. 1-394. t. 1-217.
- 1920a. The leguminous plants of Hawaii, being an account of the native, introduced, and naturalized trees, shrubs, vines, and herbs belonging to the family *Leguminosae*. i-x. 1-234. t. 1-93.  
Includes a key to the genera and descriptions of about 200 species. Published by the Hawaiian Sugar Planters' Experiment Station.
- 1920b. The genus *Plantago* in Hawaii. *Am. Jour. Bot.* 7: 195-210. t. 13.  
Includes a key to the Hawaiian species and varieties.
- 1920c. The poisonous plants of Hawaii. *Hawaiian For. Agr.* 17: 59-62. 97-101.  
General notes.  
See Beccari, O. and Radikofer, L.

**Roemer, J. J. & Schultes, J. A.**

1817-30. *Systema vegetabilium secundum classes, ordines, genera, species. Cum characteribus, differentiis et synonymiis. Editio nova, speciebus inde ab editione XV detectis aucta et locupletata.* 1: i-xxviii. 1-642. 1817; 2: i-viii. 1-964. 1817; 3: i-vi. 1-584. 1818; 4: i-lx. 1-888. 1819; 5: i-viii. i-lii. 1-632, corrigenda [1-6]. 1919; 6: i-viii. i-lxx. 1-852, corrigenda [1-5]. 1820; 7(1): i-xliii. 1-753. 1829; 7(2): i-iv. xlv-cvii. 755-1815. 1830. Ed. nov. 1-323. 1830; Mantissae in volumina I-III curarunt Joseph August Schultes et Julius Hermann Schultes, filius 1: i-vi. 1-386. 1822; 2: 1-388. 1824; 3: 1-717. 1827.

This is a new edition of Linnaeus' "Systema Vegetabilium", appearing between edition 15 (Murray) and edition 16 (Sprengel).

**Rohrbach, P.**

1871-73. *Beiträge zur Systematik der Caryophyllinen.* III. *Linnaea* 37: 183-312.

Includes a few Juan Fernandez species.

**Rolfe, R. A.**

1883. Notes on *Carruthersia* and *Voacanga*. *Jour. Bot.* 21: 200-202.

Includes *Melodinus vitiensis* from Fiji.

1893-1922. *New Orchids: Decade 4.* *Kew. Bull.* 4-8. 1893; (13) 33-37. 1895; (14) 191-195. 1895; (15) 281-285. 1895; (16) 44-47. 1896; (21-22) 192-199. 1898; (30) 128-132. 1907; (31) 68-73. 1908; (32) 412-416. 1908; (33) 61-66. 1909; (38) 131-135. 1912; (48) 52-56. 1921; (49) 22-26. 1922.

Includes original descriptions of various Polynesian species.

1907. *Donax* and *Schumannianthus*. *Jour. Bot.* 45: 242-244.

Nomenclatural.

1912. *Dendrobium imthurnii*. *Bot. Mag.* 138: t. 8452.

Described from the New Hebrides.

1920. *Metrosideros collina*. *Bot. Mag.* 146: t. 8846.

Widely distributed in Polynesia.

**Romell, L.**

1928. Basidiomycetes from Juan Fernandez: in Skottsberg, C., *The natural history of Juan Fernandez and Easter Island.* 2: Botany 465-471. 1 f.

A list with notes.

**Rose, J. N. See Britton, N. L.****Rosenstock, E.**

1909. *Filices novae, V.* *Repert. Sp. Nov.* 7: 146-150.

Includes *Asplenium tenuiculatum* n. sp. from New Caledonia.

1910. *Filices novae annis 1909 et 1910 a M. Franc et Le Rat in Nova Caledonia lectae.* *Repert. Sp. Nov.* 9: 71-76.

Eleven new species and varieties described.

1911. *Filices novae a cl. Franc in Nova Caledonia collectae.* *Repert. Sp. Nov.* 10: 158-163.

Twelve new species and varieties described; a continuation of the preceding.

1912a. *Beschreibung neuer Hymenophyllaceae aus dem Rijks Herbarium zu Leiden.* *Med. Rijks Herb. Leiden* 11: 1-3.

Includes *H. subdimidiatum* n. sp. from New Caledonia.

1912b. *Blechnum Francii* Rosenst., ein neuer Wasserfarn. *Repert. Sp. Nov.* 12: 191-192.

Native of New Caledonia.

1917. *Filices palaeotropicae novae herbarii Lugduno-Batavi.* *Med. Rijks Herb. Leiden* 31: 1-8.

Includes some new species from New Caledonia.

**Rostafinski, J. T.**

1874-75. *Sluzowce (Mycetozoa) monographia.* *Pamięt. Towarz. Nauk Ścisych Paryżu* 5(4): 1-215. 1874; 6(1): 216-432. t. 1-13. 1875.

Monographic.

1876. Dodatek I do monografii Sluzowców. Pamięt. Towarz. Nauk Scisych Paryżu 8(4): 1-42. 1 pl.  
Supplementary to the preceding; includes *Chondrioderma berkeleyanum* n. sp. from Tahiti.
- Roth, G.**  
1911. Übersicht über die Gattung Calymperes. Hedwigia 51: 122-134.  
Includes some Polynesian species.  
1913. Nachtrag I zu Band I der aussereuropäischen Laubmoose von 1910-11. Hedwigia 53: 81-98. t. 1-2. 1 f.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
- Rougier, E.**  
1924. Maladies et médecines à Fiji. Article III. Bull. Soc. Étud. Océan. 9: 3-11.  
Includes a list of plants with Latin and native names; the first two parts are not botanical.
- Roumeguère, C.**  
1882. Bouquet de cryptogames rapporté des îles de l'Océan Pacifique par M. J. Remy, ancien voyageur du Museum. Rev. Myc. 3: 94-96. t. 29.  
A short list; lichens determined by J. Mueller, fungi by Kalchbrenner, some described as new.
- Roux, J.** See Sarasin, F.
- Ruhland, W.**  
1903. Eriocaulaceae. Pflanzenr. 13(IV. 30): 1-294. f. 1-40.  
Monographic.
- Russ, G. W.**  
1932. Notes on the distribution of *Neowawraea*. Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ. 20: 6-7.  
Not seen.

## S

- Saccardo, P. A.**  
1882-1931. Sylloge fungorum omnium hucusque cognitorum. 1: i-xix. 1-767. 1882—25: 1-1093. 1931.  
Includes redescrptions of the known species of fungi from all parts of the world.
- Safford, W. E.**  
1904. Extracts from the notebook of a naturalist on the island of Guam. Plant World 7: 1-8. 1 f. 25-31. 53-60. 81-87. 1 f. 113-118. 141-146. 163-169. 189-195. 213-220. 237-245. 261-268. 285-298.  
Includes many observations on the vegetation.  
1905. The useful plants of the island of Guam. Contr. U. S. Nat. Herb. 9: 1-416. t. 1-70.  
An alphabetical list with extensive notes, including various new names, the authors of these being W. F. Wight and F. V. Coville.  
1921. Cultivated plants of Polynesia and their vernacular names, an index to the origin and migration of the Polynesians. Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ. 7: 183-187 (Proc. First Pan-Pacific Sci. Congress 1920).  
The philological evidence supports the western origin of most of the plants cultivated by the early Polynesians.
- Sagot, P.**  
1886. Bananier Féhi, sa forme asperme et sa forme séminifère. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 33: 317-326.  
A general note.
- St. John, H.**  
1931a. *Pilea bisepala*, St. John, new species. 42-45. f. 2.  
A reprint from Wilder, G. P. "Flora of Rarotonga" Bishop Mus. Bull. 86: 42-45. 1931. The above title appears only on the reprint.  
1931b. Additions to the flora of Niihau. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 9(14): 1-11. t. 1-3.  
Includes the descriptions of several new species.  
1932. Notes on *Pritchardia*. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 9(19): 1-5.  
Questions the value of certain characters used to differentiate Hawaiian species.



**St. John, H. & Hosaka, E. Y.**

1932. Weeds of the pineapple fields of the Hawaiian islands. Univ. Hawaii Research Publ. 6: 1-196. 82 f.  
Illustrations and popular descriptions of more than 80 of the commonest weeds of Hawaii.

**St. John, H.**

1933. *Lysimachia*, *Labordia*, *Scaevola*, and *Pluchea*. Hawaiian plant studies—I. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 10(4): 1-10. t. 1. f. 1.  
Critical notes on a few species, including *Scaevola skottsbergii* n. sp.
1934. *Panicum*, *Zanthoxylum*, *Psychotria*, and *Sicyos*. Hawaiian plant studies—2. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 10(12): 1-7. f. 1-2.  
Notes on various species, including *Panicum pellitoides* n. sp.
1935. Additions to the flora of Midway Islands. Hawaiian plant studies—III. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 11(14): 1-4.  
Lists 17 species, mostly introduced weeds.

**St. John, H. & Hosaka, E. Y.**

1935. Hawaiian *Panicum*, *Metrosideros*, *Sanicula*, *Lobelia*, and *Rollandia*. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 11(13): 1-18. t. 1-2. f. 1-6.  
Five new species and several varieties described.

**Sajö, K.**

1906. Bilder aus Polynesien. Prometheus 17: 614-618. f. 487-488; 629-633. f. 494-498; 644-649. f. 502-507; 664-669. f. 513-518; 678-683. f. 522-523.  
Includes notes on various plant species.

**Salisbury, R. C.**

1808. Some remarks on the plants now referred to *Sophora*, with characters of the genus *Edwardsia*. Trans. Linn. Soc. 9: 296-300. t. 26.  
Includes *Edwardsia chrysophylla* n. gen. n. sp. from Hawaii.

**Salmon, E. S.**

1902. Bryological notes. Jour. Bot. 40: 1-9. t. 429.  
Includes critical notes on some Polynesian species.

**Sarasin, F. & Roux, J.**

- 1914-21. Nova Caledonia: Recherches scientifiques en Nouvelle Calédonie et aux îles Loyalty. B. Botanique. Redaction: Hans Schinz et A. Guillaumin. 1-311. t. 1-8.

This paper has also a German subtitle: "Forschungen in Neu-Caledonien und auf dem Loyalty-Inseln". Prepared with the assistance of several specialists; the parts entered separately in this bibliography. Includes the descriptions of many new species.

**Sarasin, F.**

1917. Neu Caledonien und die Loyalty Inseln. Reise Erinnerungen eines Naturforschers. i-x. 1-281. 8 t. f. 1-184. 1 map.  
A narrative with notes on the vegetation.

**Sauerbeck, F. See Jaeger, A.****Sauvageau, C.**

- 1900-14. Remarques sur les Sphacéleriaceés. i-xii. 1-634. f. 1-128.  
Includes some Polynesian species.

**Schaffner, J. H.**

1932. Diagnostic key to the species of *Equisetum*. Am. Fern Jour. 22: 69-75. 122-128.  
Twenty-three species characterized, including a record of *E. debile* Roxb. from Fiji.

**Schauer, J. C.**

1847. Verbenaceae. DC. Prodr. 11: 522-716.  
Monographic.

**Schauinsland, H.**

1899. Drei Monate auf einer Korallen-Insel (Laysan). 1-104.

General; briefly reviewed in Biol. Centralbl. 19: 622.

1900. Ein Besuch auf Molokai, der Insel der Aussätzigen. Abh. Naturw. Ver. Bremen 16: 513-543. 1 f. 11 t.

Includes observations on the flora.

**Schellenberg, G.**

1923a. Die bis jetzt aus Neu-Guinea bekannt gewordenen Opiliaceae, Olacaceae und Icacinaceae. Bot. Jahrb. 58: 155-177.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1923b. Die Connaraceen Papuasiens. Bot. Jahrb. 58: 178-181.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1924a. Die Connaraceae von Mikronesien. Bot. Jahrb. 59: 17.

*Connarus gaudichaudi* Planch. from Palau.

1924b. Eine neue Icacinacee von den Palau-Inseln. Bot. Jahrb. 59: 17.

*Urandra elliptica* n. sp.

**Schiffner, V.**

Lebermoose (Hepaticae) mit Zugrundelegung der von Dr. A. C. M. Gottsche ausgeführten Vorarbeiten.: in Die Forschungsreise S.M.S. "Gazelle" . . . 4 (4): Botanik 1-48. t. 1-8.

Includes *Ricciella linearis* n. sp. and four other species from Fiji.

**Schimper, W. P.**

1865. Euptychium, muscorum Neocaledonicorum genus novum et genus Spiridens revisum specieque nova auctum. Nova Acta Acad. Leop.-Carol. Nat. Cur. 32(7): 1-10. t. 1-3.

Includes New Caledonian and Polynesian species. The description of the *Euptychium* is repeated in Bull. Soc. Bot. France 13: Rev. Bibl. 153-154. 1866.

1867. Nachtrag zu der Genus Spiridens (Vid. Vol. XXXII, P. 1.) Spiridens flagellosus Schpr. species nova descripta et iconibus illustrata). Nova Acta Acad. Leop.-Carol. Nat. Cur. 33(5): 1-6. t. 4.

Native of Fiji.

**Schindler, A. K.**

1905. Halorrhagaceae. Pflanzenr. 23(IV. 225): 1-133. f. 1-36.

Monographic.

1924. Über einige kleine Gattungen aus der Verwandtschaft von *Desmodium* Desv. Repert. Sp. Nov. 20: 266-286.

Includes a few Polynesian species in genera segregated from *Desmodium*.

1925-27. Desmodii generumque affinium species et combinationes novae. Repert. Sp. Nov. 21: 1-21. 1925; (II) 22: 250-288. 1926; (III) 23: 353-362. 1927.

Includes some New Caledonian species of *Arthroclanthus* and the reduction of *D. pilosiusculum* DC. to a variety of *Meibomia limensis* O. Ktze. of Hawaii and Tonga.

1928. Die Desmodiinen in der botanischen Literatur nach Linné. Repert. Sp. Nov. Beih. 49: 1-371.

Includes the Polynesian species.

**Schinz, H.**

1914. Equisetales und Triruridaceae von Neu-Caledonia: in Sarasin, F. & Roux, J., Nova Caledonia Bot. 1: 59.

*Equisetum ramosissimum* Desf. and *Sciaphila dolichostyla* Schltr.

1920. Locopodiales (Nachtrag): in Sarasin, F. & Roux, T., Nova Caledonia Bot. 1: 112.

*Lycopodium phlegmaria* L.

1929. Ergebnisse der Reise von Dr. A. U. Däniker nach Neu-Caledonien und den Loyalitätsinseln 1924-25. Viert. Naturf. Ges. Zürich 74: 50-98. f. 1-5.

Includes papers on lichens by Wainio, mosses by Thériot, ferns by C. Christensen, and orchids by Kränzlin, entered separately in this bibliography.

See Hackel, E.

**Schkuhr, C.**

1809. Vier und swanzigste Klasse des Linnéischen Pflanzensystems oder Kryptogamische Gewächse. i-xiv. 1-212. 219 t.  
Describes some of Forster's specimens and notes the occurrence of certain Polynesian species.  
See Kunze, G.

**Schlechtendal, D. F. L. von**

- 1861-62a. Betrachtungen über *Hoplismenus*. *Linnaea* 31: 263-313.  
Includes a few Polynesian species (*Oplismenus*).  
1861-62b. Ueber *Setaria*, P. B. *Linnaea* 31: 387-509.  
Includes various species that extend to Polynesia.  
See Chamisso, L. C. A. von

**Schlechter, R.**

1900. Monographie der Podochilinae. *Mém. Herb. Boiss.* 21: 1-78.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
1903. Neue Kautschukbäume aus Neucaledonien. *Tropenpfl.* 7: 526-530. 1 f.  
*Alstonia dürckheimiana* n. sp.
1905. Pflanzengeographische Gliederung der Inseln Neu-Caledonien. *Bot. Jahrb.* 36: 1-41.  
Ecological.
1906. Neue Orchidaceen der Flora des Monsun-Gebietes. *Bull. Herb. Boiss.* II 6: 294-310. 453-472.  
Includes the descriptions of several new species from Samoa and the New Hebrides.
- 1906-12. Orchidaceae novae et criticae Decas IV. *Repert. Nov. Sp.* 3: 15-20. 1906; (V) 45-51; (VI) 77-82; (VII) 106-111; (X) 316-321. 1907; (XVIII) 9: 161-166. 1911; (XIX) 212-218; (XX) 281-287; (XXI) 289-294; (XXIII-XXIV) 428-439; (XXV) 10: 248-254. 1911; (XXXV) 11: 41-47. 1912.  
Includes the descriptions of various new species from Polynesia.
- 1907-08. Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Flora von Neu Kaledonien. *Bot. Jahrb.* 39: 1-274. f. 1-23. 1907; 40: Beibl. 92: 20-45.  
An enumeration with the descriptions of new species.
1908. Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Asclepiadaceen des Monsun-Gebietes. *Bot. Jahrb.* 40: Beibl. 92: 1-19. t. 1-2.  
Includes some new species from Polynesia.
1910. Revision der Orchidaceen von Deutsch-Samoa. *Repert. Sp. Nov.* 9: 82-96. 98-112.  
Eighty-two species considered, many described as new.
- 1913a. Orchidaceae: in Rechinger, K., *Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse . . . Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien* 89: 523-526. t. 8. f. 19. Reprint 5: 81-84. t. 8. f. 19.  
Includes some Samoan species.
- 1913b. Asclepiadaceae: in Rechinger, K., *Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse . . . Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien* 89: 591-594. Reprint 5: 149-152.  
Includes some Samoan species.
- 1921a. Die Orchidaceen von Mikronesien. *Bot. Jahrb.* 56: 434-501. f. 1-3.  
An enumeration with descriptions of new species.
- 1921b. Die Elaeocarpaceen von Mikronesien. *Bot. Jahrb.* 56: 562-564.  
*Elaeocarpus kerstingianus* and *E. gibbonii* n. spp. from the Caroline Islands.
- 1921c. Die Asclepiadaceen von Mikronesien. *Bot. Jahrb.* 56: 565-569.  
Includes *Hoya schneeii* n. sp. from the Caroline Islands.
- 1921d. Die Scrophulariaceen von Mikronesien. *Bot. Jahrb.* 56: 570-575.  
A list with synonyms.
- 1921e. Die Gesneraceen von Mikronesien. *Bot. Jahrb.* 56: 576-577.  
*Cyrtandra palawensis* n. sp. from Palau Islands.
1923. *Corybas* Salisb. oder *Corysanthes* R. Br.? *Repert. Sp. Nov.* 19: 18-24.  
Nomenclatural; the Polynesian species of *Corysanthes* transferred to *Corybas*.

**Schmidle, W.**

- 1897a. Algologische Notizen. IV. Einige neue und seltene Algen aus Polynesien. Allg. Bot. Zeitschr. 3: 57-58.  
Includes *Lyngbya distincta* from Hawaii.
- 1897b. Zur Entwicklung einer *Zygnema* und *Calothrix*. Flora 84: 167-173. t. 5.  
Includes *C. sandvicense* (Nordst.) Schmidle from Hawaii.
- 1897c. Einige Baumalgen aus Samoa. Hedwigia 36: 277-287. t. 6-9.  
Four new species described.
1901. Einige Algen, welche Prof. Dr. Volkens auf den Carolinen gesammelt hat. Hedwigia 40: 343-349. t. 12.  
A list with notes and the descriptions of new species.

**Schmidt, O. C.**

1923. Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Gattung *Codium* Stackh. Bibl. Bot. 23(91): 1-68. f. 1-44.  
Thirty-two species recognized, some Polynesian.
1924. Einige neue Selaginellen aus Westindien und Tahiti. Repert. Sp. Nov. 20: 155-158.  
Includes *S. setchellii* n. sp. from Tahiti.
1928. Verzeichnis der Meeresalgen von Neu-Guinea und dem westlichen Oceanien. Hedwigia 68: 19-86. 1 f.  
A systematic enumeration of 484 species, many recorded from Samoa, Fiji, the Marshall, Caroline, and Marianas Islands.
1930. Neue Arten der Gattung *Selaginella* von den Marquesas-Inseln. Repert. Sp. Nov. 28: 236-238.  
Three new species described.

**Schott, H. W.**

1856. Synopsis Aroidearum complectens enumerationem systematicam generum et specierum hujus ordinis. 1-140.  
Includes the Polynesian species.
1860. Prodrromus systematis Aroidearum. 1-602.  
Includes the Polynesian species.
- 1861-62. Aroideologisches. Bonplandia 9: 367-369. 1861; 10: 346-347. 1862.  
Includes three new species from Fiji.

**Schouw, J. F.**

1835. Naturen paa Sydhavs-Oerne. Dansk Ugeskr. 6: 133-144.  
Not seen.

**Schröter, H. & Winkler, H.**

1935. Monographie der Gattung *Elatostema* s. 1. Repert. Sp. Nov. Beih. 83: 1-56. t. 1-8.→  
Introductory part mentions some Polynesian species.

**Schultz, K. H. (Schultz-Bipontinus)**

1856. Verzeichniss der Cassiniaceen welche Herr E. Jardin in den Jahren 1853-58, auf den Inseln des Stillen Oceans gesammelt hat. Flora 39: 353-362.  
Lists various species from Hawaii, Tahiti, and the Marquesas Islands, some described as new.

**Schulz, O. E.**

1903. Monographie der Gattung *Cardamine*. Bot. Jahrb. 32: 280-623. t. 7-10.  
Includes the few Polynesian species.
1907. Erythroxylaceae. Pflanzenr. 29(IV. 134): 1-176. f. 1-32.  
Monographic.
- 1919-23. Cruciferae-Brassicaceae. Pars prima. Subtribus I. Brassicinae et II. Raphaninae. Pflanzenr. 70(IV. 105): 1-290. f. 1-35. 1919. Pars secunda. Subtribus III. Cakilinae, IV. Zillinae, V. Vellinae, VI. Savignyinae, VII. Moricandiinae. 84(IV. 105): 1-100. f. 1-26. 1923.  
Monographic.

1921. Eine Crucifere der Karolinen. Bot. Jahrb. 56: 507.  
*Brassica integrifolia*, var. *timoriana*.
1924. Cruciferae-Sisymbrieae. Pflanzenr. 86(IV. 105): 1-388. f. 1-74.  
Monographic.
1927. Cruciferae-Draba et Erophila. Pflanzenr. 89(IV. 105): 1-396. f. 1-35.  
Monographic.
- Schulze, G. K. von**  
1934. Neue Arten der Gattung Hybanthus. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 12: 108-114.  
Includes the description of *H. agateoides*, native of New Caledonia.
- Schumann, K.**  
1888. Die Flora des deutschen Ost-Asiatischen Schutzgebietes. Bot. Jahrb. 9:  
189-223.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
1900. Musaceae. Pflanzenr. 1(IV. 45): i-vii. 1-45. f. 1-10.  
Monographic.
- Schumann, K. & Lauterbach, K.**  
1901. Die Flora der deutschen Schutzgebiete in der Südsee. i-xvi. 1-613. t. 1-22.  
map.  
An enumeration with the descriptions of new species, including those of the Marianas, Caroline, and Marshall Islands.
- Schumann, K.**  
1902. Marantaceae. Pflanzenr. 11(IV. 48): 1-184. f. 1-23.  
Monographic.
1904. Zingiberaceae. Pflanzenr. 20(IV. 46): 1-458. f. 1-52.  
Monographic.
- Schumann, K. & Lauterbach, K.**  
1905. Nachträge zur Flora der deutschen Schutzgebiete in der Südsee (mit Ausschluss Samoas und der Karolinen). 1-446. t. 1-14.  
A continuation of Schumann & Lauterbach 1901.
- Schuster, J.**  
1932. Cycadaceae. Pflanzenr. 99(IV. 1): 1-168. t. 1-5. f. 1-20. map.  
Monographic.
- Schuster, K.**  
1931-36. Orchidacearum Iconum Index. Zusammenstellung der in der Literatur erschienen Tafeln und Textabbildungen von Orchideen. Repert. Sp. Nov. Beih. 60: 1-536→  
Includes Polynesian references. Incomplete.
- Schwaegrichen, C. F.**  
1830. Species Muscorum frondosorum. i-xiv. 1-122.  
Includes some Polynesian species.  
See Hedwig, J. 1801-42.
- Scribner, F. L.**  
1899. Notes on the grasses in the Bernhardt Herbarium collected by Thaddeus Haenke, and described by J. S. Presl. Missouri Bot. Gard. Rep. 10: 35-59. t. 1-54.  
Includes critical notes on some of Presl's species from the Marianas Islands.
- Sebert, H. [& Pancher, I.]**  
[1874.] Notice sur les bois de la Nouvelle Calédonie suivie de considérations générales sur les propriétés mécaniques des bois et sur les procédés employés pour les mesurer. Partie descriptive en commun avec M. Pancher, ancien botaniste du gouvernement, à Noumea. i-viii. 1-276. t. 1-11.  
Includes a botanical consideration (pp. 166-267); many new species proposed.

**Seemann, B.**

1852. Notes on the Sandwich Islands. Hook. Jour. Bot. Kew Gard. Misc. 4: 335-341.  
General observations on the vegetation.
- 1853a. Die Flora von Oahu. Bonplandia 1: 30-32.  
General notes.
- 1853b. Die Flora von Oahu. Deutsch. Gart. Mag. 167-171.  
General notes.
- 1853c. Narrative of the voyage of H. M. S. Herald during the years 1845-51, under the command of Henry Kellett, R.N., C.B.; being a circumnavigation of the globe, and three cruises to the Arctic regions in search of Sir John Franklin. 1: i-xvi. 1-322. frontisp., map; 2: i-vii. 1-295.  
Includes observations on the plants of Hawaii (vol. 2, pp. 79-90).
- 1861a. *Cyrtandra Pritchardii*. Bonplandia 9: 364-365.  
Native of Fiji.
- 1861b. *Storckiella Vitiensis*. Bonplandia 9: 363-364. t. 6.  
Native of Fiji.
- 1861c. Notes made during a government expedition to the Viti or Fiji Islands. Gard. Chron. 599-600. 622-625. 649.  
Includes notes on the vegetation.
- 1861d. Poisonous plants of the Viti or Fiji Islands. Gard. Chron. 697.  
A general note.
- 1861-62. *Plantae Vitienses*. Bonplandia 9: 253-262. 1861; 10: 295-297. 1862.  
A list of 916 species from Fiji.
- 1862a. Viti: An account of a government mission to the Vitian or Fijian Islands in the years 1860-61. i-xv. 1-447. map.  
A narrative; includes a list of plants.
- 1862b. *Synopsis plantarum Vitiensium*. Systematic list of all the Fijian plants at present known. 1-17.  
A separately paged reprint from the preceding entry; a list of scientific names with many local equivalents.
- 1862c. On *Antiaris Bennettii*, a new species of upas-tree from Polynesia. Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist. III 9: 405-407.  
Native of Fiji.
- 1862d. *Antiaris Bennettii*. Bonplandia 10: 3-4. t. 7.  
Native of Fiji.
- 1862e. *Lindenia vitiensis*. Bonplandia 10: 33-34. t. 8.  
Native of Fiji.
- 1862f. *Smythea pacifica*. Bonplandia 10: 68-70. t. 9.  
Native of Fiji.
- 1862g. Notizen über Südsee-Pflanzen. Bonplandia 10: 153-155.  
Critical notes on various species.
- 1862h. Ueber neue und verkannte Clerodendron-Arten. Bonplandia 10: 249-250.  
Includes *C. amicum* n. sp. from Samoa.
- 1862i. *Solanum anthropophagorum*. Bonplandia 10: 274. t. 14.  
Native of Fiji.
- 1862j. Ueber die Compositen-Gattung *Fitchia*. Bonplandia 10: 294.  
A short note on this Polynesian genus.
- 1862k. *Botryodendron* Endl. = *Meryta* Forst. Bonplandia 10: 294-295.  
Six species discussed.
- 1862l. *Pritchardia pacifica*. Bonplandia 10: 309-310. t. 15. >  
Native of Fiji.
- 1862m. *Podocarpus dulcamara* Seem. Bonplandia 10: 365-366.  
Includes also *P. vitiensis* n. sp. from Fiji.
- 1862n. *Pimia rhamnoides* und *Disemma caerulea*, zwei neue Südsee-pflanzen. Bonplandia 10: 366.  
Natives of Fiji and Tonga.

- 1862o. Vegetable productions and resources of the Vitian or Fijian Islands. . . .  
Published as an appendix to a parliamentary paper entitled "Correspondence relative to the Fiji Islands". Not seen. Title from Bot. Mag. 90: sub. t. 5424. 1864.
- 1863a. *Podocarpus vitiensis*, a new coniferous tree from the Viti Islands. Jour. Bot. 1: 33-36. t. 2.
- 1863b. The Solana of tropical Polynesia. Jour. Bot. 1: 206-211.  
An enumeration of 15 species, some new.
- 1863c. On the genus *Ceodes* of Forster. Jour. Bot. 1: 244-246.  
*Ceodes* reduced to *Pisonia*; two Polynesian species discussed.
- 1864a. The Cucurbitaceae of tropical Polynesia. Jour. Bot. 2: 47-52.  
Eighteen species discussed.
- 1864b. New South Sea Island plants. Jour. Bot. 2: 70-77.  
A list with eight new species.
- 1864-68. Revision of the natural order Hederaceae. Jour. Bot. 2: 235-250. 9 f. 289-309. 9 f. 1864; 3: 73-81. t. 27. 173-181. 265-276. 361-363. t. 41. 1865; 4: 293-299, 352-353. 1866; 5: 236-239. 1867; 6: 52-58. 129-142. t. 79. 161-165. t. 80. 1868.  
Includes the then-known Polynesian species. See Seemann 1868a.
1865. On Faradaya, a new Australian genus. Jour. Bot. 3: 256-259.  
Includes three species from Polynesia.
- 1865-73. Flora Vitiensis: A description of the plants of the Viti or Fiji Islands with an account of their history, uses, and properties. i-xxxiii. 1-453. t. 1-100.  
A general flora. Dates of issue: pp. 1-120 (1865); 121-196 (1866); 197-236 (1867); 237-324 (1868); 325-453 (1873, not 1869 as indicated on the signatures).
- 1868a. Revision of the natural order Hederaceae, being a reprint with numerous additions and corrections of a series of papers published in the "Journal of Botany" British and foreign. 1-107. 7 t. 19 f.  
Includes the Polynesian species. See Seemann 1864-68.
- 1868b. On two genera of Smilacineae. Jour. Bot. 6: 193-194. t. 81-83. 257-258.  
Includes three new species of *Pleiosmilax* (= *Smilax*) from Polynesia.
1870. A new genus of Celastrineae from New Caledonia. Jour. Bot. 8: 68-69.  
*Phoebe andersonii* n. sp.
1880. List of Fijian plants: in Cooper, H. S., Coral lands. 1: 308-339.  
A list with notes on some economic species. Apparently republication of Seemann 1862b.

#### Semper, K.

1873. Die Palau-Inseln im Stillen Ozean. 1-372.  
General description; not seen.

#### Setchell, W. A.

1905. Limu. Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot. 2: 91-113.  
A list of Hawaiian names applied to algae, many with their binomial equivalents.
1914. The *Scinaia* assemblage. Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot. 6: 79-152. t. 10-16.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
1922. A reconnaissance of the vegetation of Tahiti, with special reference to that of the reefs. Carnegie Inst. Yearbook 21: 180-187.  
A general summary.
1923. A reconnaissance of the vegetation of Tahiti, with special reference to that of the reefs. Year Book Carnegie Inst. Washington 21: 180-187.  
A general survey, with notes on the zonal distribution.
1924. American Samoa. Part I. Vegetation of Tutuila Island; Part II. Ethnobotany of the Samoans; Part III. Vegetation of Rose Atoll. Dept. Marine Biol. Carnegie Inst. Washington 20: 1-275. t. 1-37. f. 1-57.  
Carnegie Institution Publ. 341. A systematic enumeration with notes and descriptions of new species, general ecology, and economic uses of the plants.
- 1925-35. Notes on Microdictyon. Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot. 13: 101-107. 1925; (II) 147-153. 1926; III 19: 129-139. t. 13-15. 1935.  
Includes critical notes on some Polynesian species.

- 1926a. Tahitian Algae collected by W. A. Setchell, C. B. Setchell & H. E. Parks. Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot. 12: 61-142. t. 7-22.  
A list with notes and descriptions of new species.
- 1926b. Tahitian Spermatophytes collected by W. A. Setchell, C. B. Setchell & H. E. Parks. Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot. 12: 143-240. t. 23-36.  
A list with notes and descriptions of new species.
- 1926c. Phytogeographical notes on Tahiti. I. Land vegetation. Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot. 12: 241-290.  
General.
- 1926d. Phytogeographical notes on Tahiti. II. Marine vegetation. Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot. 12: 291-324.  
General.
- Setchell, W. A., Hoffmeister, J. E., and Ostergaard, J. M.**  
1926. The Tonga expedition of 1926. Science II 64: 440-442.  
Includes some notes on the vegetation.
- Setchell, W. A.**  
1928. Migration and endemism with reference to Pacific insular floras. Proc. Third Pan-Pacific Sci. Congr. Tokyo 1: 869-875.  
General.
1929. The genus *Microdictyon*. Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot. 14: 453-588. f. 1-105.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.
1934. Marine plants and Pacific palaeogeography. Proc. Fifth Pacific Sci. Congr. 4: 3117-3131. f. 1-11.  
Considers the distribution of Polynesian marine phanerogams and algae.
- 1935a. Notes on *Microdictyon*. III. Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot. 19: 129-139. t. 13-15.  
Includes critical notes on several Polynesian species.
- 1935b. *Acroblastum* vs. *Polyplethia* a complex of the *Balanophoraceae*. Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot. 19: 141-158. t. 16-19.  
*Acroblastum* is accepted as a segregate from *Balanophora* with nine recognized species, *A. pal-lens* Solander in Tahiti and *A. wilderi* Setchell in Rarotonga.
- 1935c. Pacific insular floras and Pacific paleogeography. Am. Nat. 69: 289-310. 1 map.  
A general discussion.
- 1935d. Some marine plants of southeastern Melanesia. Proc. Calif. Acad. Sci. 21: 259-276. t. 11-15.  
Includes a few species of algae from the Santa Cruz Islands.
- Setchell, W. A. & Christophersen, E.**  
1935. Preliminary notes on *Sarcopygme*, a new rubiaceous genus from Samoa. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 11(15): 1-5.  
Three species transferred from *Sarcocephalus* and *Breonia*.
- Seurat, L. G.**  
1905. Flore économique de la Polynésie française. Bull. Soc. Nat. Acclim. France 51: 310-326. 355-359. 369-376.  
General.
1906. Tahiti et les établissements française de l'Océanie. 1-127. 6 t. 8 f. 1 map.  
General; includes notes on the vegetation (pp. 34-64).
- Shear, C. L. See Clements, F. E.**
- Sherff, E. E.**  
1920-32. Studies in the genus *Bidens*. V. Bot. Gaz. 70: 89-109. t. 11-14. 1920; (VI) 76: 144-166. t. 12-14. 1923; (VII) 81: 25-54. t. i-iv. 1926; (VIII) 85: 1-29. t. 1-5. 1928; (IX) 86: 435-447. t. 14-16. 1928; (X) 93: 213-220. 1932.  
Includes various Hawaiian species.



- 1925-35. New or otherwise noteworthy Compositae. (II) Bot. Gaz. 80: 367-389. t. 19-22. 1925; (III) 88: 285-309. t. 17-21. 1929; (IV) 89: 362-373. 1930; (VI) 91: 308-319; (VII) 92: 202-209. 1931; (VIII) 94: 589-597. 1933; (IX) 95: 78-103. 1933; (X) Am. Jour. Bot. 22: 705-710. t. 1. 1935.  
Includes descriptions of various new species and varieties from Hawaii.
1932. Revision of the genus *Cosmos*. Field Mus. Nat. Hist. Bot. Ser. 8: 401-447. Includes *C. sulphureus* Cav. from the Marianas Islands.
1933. Some new or otherwise important Compositae of the Hawaiian islands. Am. Jour. Bot. 20: 616-619.  
Descriptions of new species and varieties of *Dubautia* and *Railliardia*.
- 1934a. A study of the genus *Tetramolopium* Nees (Family Compositae). Bot. Gaz. 95: 498-502.  
A consideration of the Hawaiian species, some described as new.
- 1934b. Some new or otherwise important Labiatae of the Hawaiian islands. Am. Jour. Bot. 21: 698-701.  
Includes the description of one species of *Haplostachys* and numerous new varieties in several genera.
- 1934c. Some new or otherwise noteworthy members of the families Labiatae and Compositae. Bot. Gaz. 96: 136-153.  
Includes the description of various new species and varieties from Hawaii.
- 1935a. Revision of *Tetramolopium*, *Lipochaeta*, *Dubautia*, and *Railliardia*. Bishop Mus. Bull. 135: 1-136. f. 1-43.  
A general revision of the Polynesian species of these genera.
- 1935b. Revision of *Haplostachys*, *Phyllostegia*, and *Stenogyne*. Bishop Mus. Bull. 136: 1-101. f. 1-38.  
A general revision of these three genera, with 5, 22, and 24 species respectively and numerous varieties.
1936. Additions to the genus *Euphorbia* L. and to certain genera of the Compositae. Bot. Gaz. 97: 580-609.  
Includes the descriptions of a few new species and various new varieties of Hawaiian *Euphorbia*.
- Sims, J.**
- 1807a. *Jasminum simplicifolium*. Bot. Mag. 25: t. 980.  
Here recorded from Tonga.
- 1807b. *Cardiospermum Halicacabum*. Bot. Mag. 26: t. 1049.  
Here recorded from Tahiti.
1812. *Ocimum scutellarioides*. Bot. Mag. 35: t. 1446.  
Here recorded from Tanna, New Hebrides.
1819. *Convolvulus Turpethum*. Bot. Mag. 46: t. 2093.  
Here recorded from Tahiti.
- 1823a. *Broussonetia papyrifera*. Bot. Mag. 50: t. 2358.  
Here recorded from Tahiti.
- 1823b. *Tetragonia expansa*. Bot. Mag. 50: t. 2362.  
Here recorded from Tongatabu.
1825. *Herpestis Monnieria*  $\beta$  portulacacea. Bot. Mag. 52: t. 2557.  
Here recorded from Polynesia.
1826. *Gardenia florida* var. *ovalifolia*. Bot. Mag. 53: t. 2627.  
Here recorded from the South Sea Islands.
- Sinclair, I.**
1885. The indigenous flowers of the Hawaiian islands. Forty-four plates, painted in water colours and described. [t. 1-44, descr. text].  
Illustrations and descriptive text, no pagination, plates not numbered.
- Sjöstedt, L. G.**
1924. Ein neues *Sargassum* von der Osterinsel: in Skottsberg, C., The natural history of Juan Fernandez and Easter Island. 2: Botany 311-314. f. 1-5.  
*S. skottsbergii* n. sp.

**Skau, S. A.**

1918. *Melicytus ramiflorus*. Bot. Mag. 144: t. 8763.  
Here described from Fiji.

**Skottsberg, C.**

- 1910a. Juan Fernandez-öarnas sandelträd. Svensk. Bot. Tidskr. 4: 167-173. f. 1-2.  
*Santalum fernandezianum*.
- 1910b. Vegetationsbilder von den Juan Fernandez-Inseln: in Karsten, G. & Schenk, H., Vegetationsbilder 8(2): t. 7-12.  
Selected views of characteristic vegetation.
1914. Studien über die Vegetation der Juan Fernandez Inseln. Botan. Ergeb. der Schwed. Exped. nach Patagonien und dem Feuerlande 1907-1909, IV. Svensk. Vet. Akad. Handl. 51(9): 1-73. t. 1-7. f. 1-12.  
A general discussion of the vegetation, including descriptions of new species.
1917. La expedición científica sueca á las islas esporádicas de Chile 1916-17. Informe preliminar sobre los resultados botánicos. Revis. Univ. Córdoba 4: 8—. 1917.  
Not seen, probably compiled from the preceding item.
1918. The island of Juan Fernandez. Geogr. Rev. 5: 362-383. f. 1-20.  
Includes notes on the vegetation.
- 1920-28. The natural history of Juan Fernandez and Easter Island. 2: Botany 1-58. t. 1-5. 10 f. 1920; 59-240. t. 6-20. 42 f. 1922; 241-448. t. 20-27. 55 f. 1924; 449-550. t. 28-33. 56 f. 1928.  
The contributions of individual authors are here separately indexed.
1922. The Phanerogams of Easter Island: in The natural history of Juan Fernandez and Easter Island. 2: Botany 61-84. t. 6-9. f. 1-2. 95-240. t. 10-20. f. 1-39.  
A critical enumeration with notes and the descriptions of new species.
1925. Juan Fernandez and Hawaii. Bishop Mus. Bull. 16: 1-47.  
Phytogeographic.
- 1925-36. Vascular plants from the Hawaiian islands. I. Acta Horti Gothob. 2: 185-283. f. 1-9. 1925; II. 10: 97-193. f. 1-23. 1936.  
A critical enumeration, including many new species, new varieties, and new names.
- 1927a. Iakttagelser över blomningen hos *Cyanea hortella* (H. Mann) Rock. Acta Horti Gothob. 3: 43-55. f. 1-16.  
Extensive notes on a plant from Hawaii flowering in Gothenburg.
- 1927b. Einige Pflanzen von der Oster-Insel. Acta Horti Gothob. 3: 163-165.  
A short list with notes.
- 1927c. *Artemisia*, *Scaevola*, *Santalum*, and *Vaccinium* of Hawaii. Bishop Mus. Bull. 43: 1-89. t. 1-8. f. 1-30.  
Critical revision of the genera indicated.
- 1928a. The vegetation of Easter Island: in The natural history of Juan Fernandez and Easter Island. 2: Botany 487-502. t. 28-33.  
Ecological.
- 1928b. Pollinationsbiologie und Samenverbreitung auf den Juan Fernandez-Inseln: in The natural history of Juan Fernandez and Easter Island. 2: Botany 503-547. f. 1-54.  
General for the subject indicated.
- 1928c. On some arborescent species of *Lobelia* from tropical Asia. Acta Horti Gothob. 4: 1-26. f. 1-31.  
Includes a note on the affinity of the Hawaiian *Lobeliaceae*.
- 1928d. Notes on some recent collections made in the islands of Juan Fernandez. Acta Horti Gothob. 4: 155-171. f. 1-17.  
A list of critical notes and descriptions of new species.
- 1928e. Remarks on the relative independency of Pacific floras. Proc. Third Pan-Pacific Sci. Congr. Tokyo 1: 914-920.  
A general discussion.

- 1929a. Further notes on Pacific sandalwoods. *Acta Horti Gothob.* 5: 135-145. f. 1-39.  
Notes on various species, including *Santalum marchionense* n. sp.
- 1929b. Plant communities of the Juan Fernandez. *Proc. Int. Congr. Plant. Sci.* 1926. 1: 565-574.  
Ecological.
- 1930a. Remarks on the flora of the high Hawaiian volcanoes. *Acta Horti Gothob.* 6: 47-65.  
Concerns distribution and phytogeographical relationships.  
See **Skottsberg** 1931d.
- 1930b. Pollination and seed dispersal in the Juan Fernandez Islands. *Proc. Fourth Pac. Sci. Congr. Java* 3: 395-399.  
General.
- 1930c. The case of Juan Fernandez. *Proc. Fourth Pacific Sci. Congr. Java* 3: 401-403.  
Concerns an attempt to establish a nature reserve.
- 1930d. The geographical distribution of the sandalwoods and its significance. *Proc. Fourth Pacific Sci. Congr. Java* 3: 435-442. f. 1-17. map.  
Includes taxonomic data and a bibliography.
- 1931a. *Pipturi* species hawaiienses novae. *Acta Horti Gothob.* 7: 1-3.  
Six new species described.
- 1931b. *Pipturus* "albidus" outside the Hawaiian islands. *Acta Horti Gothob.* 7: 23-29. f. 1-18.  
Includes *P. polynesiensis* and *P. naudeaudii* n. spp.
- 1931c. Remarks on *Pipturus argenteus* and *P. incanus* of Weddell. *Acta Horti Gothob.* 7: 43-63. f. 1-49.  
Includes critical notes on various Polynesian forms.
- 1931d. The flora of the high Hawaiian volcanoes. *Fifth Int. Bot. Congr. Camb.* Rep. Proc. 91-97.  
Ecological and phytogeographical. See **Skottsberg** 1930a.
1932. Juan Fernandez-öarnas växtstramhällen. *Mem. Soc. Fauna Fl. Fennica* 7: 248-254.  
A general account of the vegetation.
- 1933a. Additional notes on *Pipturus*. *Acta Horti Gothob.* 8: 109-118. f. 1-13.  
Includes data on some Polynesian species, and a new genus, *Pseudopipturus*.
- 1933b. *Vaccinium cereum* (L. fil.) Forst. and related species. *Acta Horti Gothob.* 8: 83-102. f. 1-66.  
A critical consideration, with descriptions of new species and varieties.
- 1933c. *Myoporium* in Rarotonga. *Acta Horti Gothob.* 8: 147-167. f. 1-48.  
Includes *M. wilderi* n. sp.
- 1934a. Additional notes on *Santalum* and *Vaccinium* from the Pacific. *Acta Horti Gothob.* 9: 185-192. f. 1-23.  
Includes supplementary and critical notes on Moore's Raiatean species.
- 1934b. *Astelia* and *Pipturus* of Hawaii. *Bishop Mus. Bull.* 117: 1-77. t. 1-38. f. 1-32.  
Six species of *Astelia* and 13 species of *Pipturus* recognized, with several varieties.
- 1934c. Le peuplement des îles pacifiques du Chili. [Mém.] *Soc. Biogéogr.* 4: 271-280.  
Concerns the flora of Juan Fernandez and Easter Island; phytogeographical.
- 1934d. Studies in the genus *Astelia* Banks et Solander. *Svensk. Vet. Akad. Handl.* III 14(2): 1-106. t. 1-24. f. 1-272.  
Monographic; 23 species of *Astelia* and 4 of *Collosporum* recognized.
- 1935a. *Astelia*, an Antarctic-Pacific genus of Liliaceae. *Proc. Fifth Pacific Sci. Congr.* 3317-3323. f. 1-2.  
A brief summary of 23 species of *Astelia* and 5 of *Collosporum*.
- 1935b. Notes on the vegetation in the Cumberland Bay caves, Masatierra, Juan Fernandez Islands. *Ecology* 16: 364-374. f. 1-5.  
An ecological discussion with a list of species.

- 1936a. Additional notes on *Santalum* and *Vaccinium* from the Pacific. *Acta Horti Gothob.* 9: 185-192. f. 1-23.  
Includes reductions of Moore's new species from Raiatea.
- 1936b. Antarctic plants in Polynesia: in Goodspeed, T. H. *Essays on geobotany* . . . . 291-310. f. 1.  
A general discussion.  
See Christensen, C.
- 1936c. The arboreal *Nyctaginaceae* of Hawaii. *Svensk Bot. Tidskr.* 30: 722-743. f. 1-6.  
Includes *Ceodes umbellifera* Forst. (with reproduction of its type), *Heimerlia* (n. gen.) *brunoniana* Skottsb., and *Rockia sanwicensis* Heimerl.
- 1936d. Juan Fernandez-öarnas havslagflora. 1-2.  
A preliminary note, reprinted from "Nordiska (19 scandinaviska) naturforskarmötet i Helsingfors 1936."
- Sleumer, H.**  
1935. Revision der Gattung *Pernettya* Gaud. *Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin* 12: 626-655.  
Includes *P. rigida* from Juan Fernandez.
- Slooten, D. F. van**  
1924. The *Combretaceae* of the Dutch East Indies. *Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg III* 6: 11-64. f. 1-5. map.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.
- Smith, A. C.**  
1934. Plant collecting in Fiji. *Jour. N. Y. Bot. Gard.* 35: 261-280. f. 1-7.  
A narrative of exploration with observations on the vegetation. See next two entries.  
1935a. Botanical exploration of the Fiji Islands. *Trop. Woods* 41: 1-5.  
A summary of the preceding entry.  
1935b. Plant collecting in Fiji. *Proc. Linn. Soc.* 148: 5-7.  
See preceding two entries.
- Smith, A. L.**  
1922. Lichens [of New Caledonia]. *Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot.* 46: 71-87.  
Includes descriptions of some new species.
- Smith, F. G.**  
1934. *Diellia* and its variations. *Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus.* 10(16): 1-22. t. 1-7. f. 1-3.  
A general study of the problem.
- Smith, J. E.**  
1797. Botanical characters of some plants of the natural order *Myrti*. *Trans. Linn. Soc.* 3: 255-288.  
Includes *Metrosideros villosa* from Tahiti.  
1802-20. [Botany] in Rees' *Cyclopaedia*. 1(1802)-39(1820).  
The title of the work is: "The Cyclopaedia; or universal dictionary of arts, sciences, and literature by Abram Rees". It contains the original descriptions of some Polynesian species in alphabetic sequence through all volumes. The title pages of all volumes are dated 1819; for dates of issue of the individual volumes see Jackson, B. D. *Jour. Bot.* 34: 310-316. 1896.
- Smith, J. J.**  
1934. *Cystopus* Lév. und *Cystopus* Bl. *Acta Fauna Fl. Univ. II Bot.* 1(14): 1-6.  
*Pristiglotis* Cretz. & J. J. Sm. is proposed as a new generic name for *Cystopus* Blume (1858), non Lév. (1847), and 20 species are transferred, including the few Polynesian ones.
- Smith, W. G.**  
1871. *Fungi*: in Seemann, B., *Flora Vitiensis*. 421-423.  
Seven species considered, with notes.
- Snowden, J. D.**  
1935. A classification of the cultivated *Sorghums*. *Kew Bull.* 221-255.  
Thirty-one species recognized, a few from Polynesia.  
1936. The cultivated races of *Sorghum*. i-viii. 1-274. f. 1-35.  
A general consideration.

**Solander, D. C.**

1769-82. *Plantae Ins[ularum] Ocean[i] Pac[ifici]*. Pp. 30. *Plantae Otaheitesens.* Pp. 181.

*Index speciminum plantarum Insulae Otaheitisens.* Pp. 24.

*Index . . . plantarum Insulae Otaheite reliquarumque insularum Oceani Pacifici.* Pp. 32.

*Catalogus plantarum Insulae Otaheite.* Pp. 24.

*Primitiae florum insularum Oceani Pacifici sive catalogus plantarum in Otaheite, Eimeo, Otaha, Huaheine, & Ulaietea a. c. 1769 &c.* Pp. 199-380.

[Manuscript lists of plants collected . . . in the order in which they were placed in drying books for carriage home]. Pp. 29.

These items form a part of Solander's unpublished manuscripts in the library of the British Museum, Natural History. They are based on material collected by Banks and Solander during Captain Cook's first voyage, 1768-71.

**Solereider, H.**

1903. *Über Artocarpus laciniata* Hort. und ihre Zugehörigkeit zu *Ficus Cannonii* N. E. Brown. *Bull. Herb. Boiss.* II 3: 515-521.

Native of Polynesia.

**Solms-Laubach, H.**

1869. *Chloranthaceae*. DC. *Prodr.* 16(1): 472-485.

Monographic.

1879. *Monographia Pandanacearum*. *Linnaea* 42: 1-110.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1901. *Rafflesiaceae*. *Pflanzenr.* 5(IV. 75): 1-19. f. 1-13.

Monographic.

**Soubeiran, J. L.**

1870. *Note sur quelques produits [végétaux] de la Nouvelle-Calédonie.* *Jour. Pharm. Chimie* 10: 242-244.

Not seen.

**Soubière, A.**

1936. *Sur la structure d'un bois silicifié de la Nouvelle-Calédonie.* *Bull. Soc. Bot. France* 82: 620-624. f. 1-4.

*Cedrosylon pancheri* n. sp. of the Cretaceous; paleobotanical.

**Sparman, A.**

1780. *Tres novae plantae, descriptae.* *Nov. Act. Soc. Sci. Upsal.* II 3: 190-195.

Includes *Mimosa simplex* from Tanna, New Hebrides.

**Speare, A. T.**

1912a. *A fungus disease of the borer beetle.* *Hawaiian Pl. Rec.* 6: 121-126. f. 1, 2. Includes descriptions of *Metarrhizium anisoplice* and *Sterigmatocystis ferruginea*.

1912b. *Fungi parasitic upon insects injurious to sugar cane.* *Hawaiian Sugar Pl. Exp. Sta. Div. Path. Phys. Bull.* 12: 1-62. t. 1-6. f. 1-2.

Includes the descriptions of several new species of fungi from Hawaii.

1912c. *Notes on Hawaiian fungi. I. Gibellula suffulta* n. sp. *Phytopath.* 2: 135-137. t. 12.

Native of Hawaii.

1915-16. *Weeds.* *Hawaiian Pl. Rec.* 12: 218-223. f. 1-4; (II) 312-318. f. 1-4. (III) 400-404. f. 1-4. 1915; (IV) 13: 11-16. f. 1-3; (V) 81-86. f. 1-3; (VI) 140-145. f. 1-3. 1916.

Includes botanical notes on various Hawaiian weeds.

**Sprague, T. A.**

1907. *A revision of Dubouzetia.* *Kew Bull.* 125-128.

Five New Caledonian species recognized.

1910. *Tristellateia australis.* *Bot. Mag.* 136: t. 8334.

Here described from the Solomon Islands and New Caledonia.

1914a. *Hibiscus Waimeae.* *Bot. Mag.* 140: t. 8547.

Native of Hawaii.

- 1914b. *Hibiscus Arnottianus*. Kew Bull. 45-47.  
Native of Hawaii.
1915. *Emmenosperma Pancherianum* Baill. Hook. Ic. 31: t. 3027.  
Native of New Caledonia.
1919. *Dolichandrone* and *Markhamia*. Kew Bull. 302-314.  
*D. spathacea* K. Schum. is credited to New Caledonia.
1923. *Apium leptophyllum*. Jour. Bot. 61: 129-133.  
A detailed discussion on origin, distribution, and synonymy; native of America, now a weed in most warm countries including parts of Polynesia.
- Sprague, T. A. & Summerhayes, V. S.**
1927. *Santalum*, *Eucarya*, and *Mida*. Kew Bull. 193-202. 1 map.  
Includes *Mida fernandesiana* from Juan Fernandez.
- Sprague, T. A.**
- 1928-29. The correct spelling of certain generic names I. Kew Bull. 1928; 113-115;  
(II) 285-296; (III) 337-365. 1928; (IV) 38-52; (V) 241-243. 1929.  
Includes many genera occurring in Polynesia.
- Sprengel, A.**
1828. Tentamen supplementi ad Systematis vegetabilium Linnaeani editionem decimam sextam. 1-35.  
Supplementary to **Sprengel, K.** 1825-28.
- Sprengel, K.**
1807. *Novarum plantarum ex herbario meo centuria*. 1-58.  
Republication of **Beiter** 1807, without the latter's name, appended to **Sprengel, K.**, "Mantissa florae Halensis"; includes four species from Tanna, New Hebrides.
- 1813-15. *Plantarum minus cognitarum pugillus primus et secundus*. 1: [1-9]. 1-98.  
1813; 2: 1-98. 1815.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
- 1825-28. *Caroli Linnaei Systema vegetabilium*. Editio XVI. 1: i-vi. 1-992. 1825;  
2: 1-939. 1825; 3: 1-936. 1826; 4(1): 1-592. 1827. 4(2): (Curae posteriores)  
1-410. 1827; 5: 1-750. 1828.  
Edition 16 of **Linnaeus'** *Systema vegetabilium*. Includes descriptions of the then-known Polynesian species.
- Spring, A. F.**
1838. Beiträge zur Kenntniss der Lycopodien. Flora 21: 161-175.  
Includes *L. capillaceum* from the Marianas Islands.
- 1841-43. Enumeratio Lycopodinearum, quas in ejusdam plantarum ordinis monographia mox edenda discripsit A. Spring. Bull. Acad. Sci. Belg. 8: 511-522.  
1841; 10: 225-235. 1843. Reprint 1-35. 1843.  
Includes *Selaginella lara* n. sp. from Tahiti.
- 1842-50. Monographie de la famille des Lycopodiacees. Mém. Acad. Sci. Bruxelles 15: 1-110. 1842; 24: 1-358. 1850.  
Monographic.
1870. Lycopodiaceae novae. Van Heurck Obs. Bot. 28-30.  
Includes *Selaginella viridangula* n. sp. from Fiji.
1846. Cryptogamae vasculares. Lycopodiinae: in Gaudichaud, C., Voyage autour du monde . . . sur le corvette la Bonite . . . 3: 315-344.  
Includes some Hawaiian species of *Lycopodium*.
- Spruce, R.** See **Bescherelle, É.**
- Stancliff, J. O.**
1923. Botanical notes from Tahiti. Am. Bot. 29: 3-6.  
Popular notes.
1924. The taros of Tahiti and the Marquesas. Am. Bot. 30: 110-111.  
Popular.
- Stapf, O.**
1906. *Durandea magnifolia*, Stapf. Hook. Ic. 29: 1-3. t. 2822.  
Considers 13 species, mostly Polynesian.

- 1929-31. Iconum botanicarum index Londinensis sive G. A. Pritzelii iconum botanicarum index locupletissimus emendatus auctus et ad annum MCMXXX productus auspiciis sumtibusque regiae societatis horticulturae Londinensis in tutela ac praesidio regii horti botanici Kewensis. 1: i-xx. 1-547. 1929; 2: 1-548. 1930; 3: 1-555. 1930; 4: 1-568. 1930; 5: 1-549. 1931; 6: 1-570. 1931.

An index to the published illustrations of plants.

**Steenis, C. G. G. J. van**

1927. Malayan Bignoniaceae, their taxonomy, origin, and geographical distribution. *Rec. Trav. Bot. Néerl.* 24: 787-1049. f. 1-18.

Includes the New Caledonian species.

**Steinbach, E.**

1895. Die Marshall Inseln und ihre Bewohner. *Verh. Ges. Erdk. Berlin* 22: 449-488.

Includes notes on the vegetation.

**Stephani, F.**

1884. Die Gattung *Radula*. *Hedwigia* 23: 113-116. 129-137. 145-159. 161-163.

Includes some Polynesian species.

- 1885-86. Hepaticarum species novae vel minus cognitae. I. *Hedwigia* 24: 89-91. t. 1-2. 1885; (IV) 246-250; (VII) 25: 202-208. t. 1-2. 1886; (VIII) 233-249. t. 1-2. 1886.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1889. Hepaticae Australiae. I. *Hedwigia* 28: 128-135. t. 3. 5 f. 155-175. t. 4. 257-278.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1890. Die Gattung *Lejeunea* im Herbarium Lindenberg. *Hedwigia* 29: 1-23. 68-99. 133-142.

Includes some Polynesian species.

- 1893-96. Hepaticarum species novae. *Hedwigia* 32: 17-29. 137-147. 204-214. 315-327. 1893; 34: 43-65. 1895; 35: 73-140. 1896.

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Stephani, F. & Mueller, K.**

1897. Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Moosflora der Hawaiiinseln. *Bull. Herb. Boiss.* 5: 840-854.

"Hepaticae sandvicenses", 840-849 (Stephani). "Additamenta ad Bryologiam Hawaiicam", 850-853 (Müller).

**Stephani, F.**

- 1900-24. Species hepaticarum. 1: 1-413. 1900; 2: 1-615. 1906; 3: 1-693. 1906-09; 4: 1-824. 1909-12; 5: 1-1044. 1912-17; 6: 1-763. 1924.

Volumes 1 to 3 reprinted from *Bull. Herb. Boiss.* 6: 1896, to II 8: 1908. After 1908 all parts issued independently.

1907. Hepaticae: in Rechinger, K., *Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse . . . Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien* 81: 288-299. Reprint 1: 92-103.

Includes some Samoan species.

1910. Hepaticae: in Rechinger, K., *Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse . . . Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien* 85: 193-201. Reprint 3: 19-27.

Includes some Samoan species.

1911. Hepaticae Samoanae. II. Nachtrag: in Rechinger, K., *Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse . . . Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien* 88: 32-35. Reprint 4: 32-35.

A list.

1912. Hepaticae: in Hochreutiner, B. P. G., *Plantae Hochreutineranae. Ann. Conserv. Jard. Bot. Genève* 15: 153-156.

Includes a few species from Hawaii and Samoa.

1914. Hepaticae von Neu-Caledonien: in Sarasin, F. & Roux, J., *Nova Caledonia Bot.* 1: 17-19.

*Aneura viridissima* and *Acolea caledonica* n. sp.

1915. Nachtrag zu den Hepaticae der Samoainseln: in Rechinger, K., Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse . . . Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien 91: 165-166.  
An enumeration, including descriptions of five new species.

1920. Hepaticae (Nachtrag): in Sarasin, F. & Roux, J., Nova Caledonia Bot. 1: 110.

Includes *Marchantia pileata* and *Fimbriaria drummondii*.  
See Jack, J. B.

#### Stuedel, E. G.

- 1821-24. Nomenclator botanicus enumerans ordine alphabetico nomina atque synonyma tum generica tum specifica et a Linnaeo et recentioribus de re botanica scriptoribus plantis phanerogamis imposita. 1: i-xvii. 1-900 [1-5] 1821; 2: i-xviii. 1-450. 1824 (Plantis cryptogamis).

A list of published binomials with synonyms.

- 1840-41. Nomenclator botanicus, seu: synonymia plantarum universalis, enumerans ordine alphabetico nomina atque synonymia, tum generica tum specifica, et a Linnaeo et a recentioribus de re botanica scriptoribus plantis phanerogamis imposita. Editio secunda ex nova elaborata et aucta. 1: 1-852. 1840; 2: 1-810. 1841.

An amplified edition of volume 1 of the preceding.

1850. Urticeae nondum descriptae. Flora 33: 257-261.

Includes several new species from Juan Fernandez.

- 1854-55. Synopsis plantarum glumacearum. 1: i-vii. 1-475. 1854-55; 2: 1-348. 1855.  
Includes descriptions of all then-known species. For dates of issue see Rendle, A. B. Jour. Bot. 37: 33. 1899. The secondary title of volume 1 is: "Synopsis plantarum Graminearum"; that of vol. 2 is: "Synopsis plantarum Cyperacearum et affinium Restiacearum, Eriocaulonacearum, Xyridearum, Desvauxiacearum, Juncearum".

1856. Einige Beiträge zu der Chilesischen und Peruanischen Flora, hauptsächlich nach den Sammlungen von Bertero und Lechler. Flora 39: 401-412. 417-426. 436-444.

Includes some Juan Fernandez species.

#### Stevens, F. L.

- 1925a. Notes on Hawaiian botany with special reference to the fungi. Trans. Illinois Acad. Sci. 15: 115-118.

A brief general discussion.

- 1925b. Hawaiian fungi. Bishop Mus. Bull. 19: 1-189. t. 1-10. f. 1-35.

An enumeration of the 393 species known in Hawaii with the descriptions of many new species, host index, and bibliography.

- 1927-28. The Meliolineae I. Ann. Mycol. 25: 405-469. t. 1-2. 1927; (II) 26: 165-384. t. 1-6. 1928.

Includes some Polynesian species.

#### Stizenberger, E.

1867. Lecidea sabuletorum Flörke und die ihr verwandten Flechten-Arten. Eine Monographie. Nova Acta Acad. Leop.-Carol. Nat. Cur. 34 (2): 1-84, t. 1-3.

Includes *L. cyrtelloides* from Hawaii.

1868. De Lecanora subfusca ejusque formis commentatio. Bot. Zeit. 26: 889-902.

Includes several Polynesian species.

1895. Die Grübchenflechten (stictici) und ihre geographische Verbreitung. Flora 81: 88-150.

Lists some Polynesian species.

#### Stockmayer, S.

1915. Nachtrag zu den Süßwasseralgen: in Rechinger, K., Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse . . . Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien 91: 167-168.

Includes some data on Samoan species.

#### Stokes, J.

1812. A botanical materia medica consisting of the generic and specific characters of the plants used in medicine and diet, with synonyms, and references to medical authors. 1: i-lxviii. 1-503; 2: 1-567; 3: 1-549; 4: 1-702. 1812.

Includes a few Polynesian species.



**Stokes, J. F. G.**

1921. Fish poisoning in the Hawaiian islands with notes on the custom in southern Polynesia. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 7: 219-233. t. 17-19.  
Considers the plants used for this purpose.

**Storck, J.**

1862. Jacob Storck auf den Viti-Inseln. Bonplandia 10: 181-182.  
A letter from Storck, a collector, to B. Seemann.

**Ström, K. M.**

1922. Freshwater algae from Juan Fernandez and Easter Island: in Skottsberg, C., The natural history of Juan Fernandez and Easter Island. 2: Botany 85-93. 1 f.  
A list with notes.

**Stubbs, W. C.**

1910. Report on the agricultural resources and capabilities of Hawaii. U. S. Dept. Agr. Off. Stations Bull. 95: 1-100. t. 1-27.  
Includes data on cultivated species of plants in Hawaii.

**Studt, W.**

1926. Die heutige und frühere Verbreitung der Koniferen und die Geschichte ihrer Arealgestaltung. Mitt. Inst. Bot. Hamb. 6: 167-307. t. 5-20.  
Phytogeographic.

**Suessenguth, K.**

1936. Amarantaceae of southeastern Polynesia. Bishop Mus. Occ. Pap. 12(2): 1-10. f. 1-2.  
Includes *Achyranthes mangarevica* n. sp. and notes on other species.

**Sullivant, W. S.**

1857. Notices of new species of mosses from the Pacific Islands. Proc. Am. Acad. Arts Sci. 3: 73-81. 181-185.  
Includes the descriptions of many new species from Polynesia.  
1859. Musci. United States Exploring Expedition . . . under the command of Charles Wilkes, U. S. N. 17: 1-32. t. 1-26.  
Includes some Polynesian species.  
1874. Sandwich Island mosses collected by H. Mann and W. T. Brigham. Bull. Torr. Bot. Club 5: 10-11.  
An enumeration of 38 species, 3 new.

**Summerhayes, V. S. & Hubbard, C. E.**

1927. The grasses of the Fiji Islands. Kew Bull. 18-44.  
Includes descriptions of 59 species with a key.  
1930. A supplement to the grasses of the Fiji Islands. Kew Bull. 252-265.  
Supplementary to the preceding entry; includes *Ischaemum vitiense* n. sp.

**Summerhayes, V. S.**

1932. Artocarpaceae: in Guillaumin, Contribution to the flora of the New Hebrides. Jour. Arnold Arb. 13: 96-106.  
1933a. *Ficus glandifera*. Hook. Ic. 32: t. 3188.  
Native of the New Hebrides.  
1933b. *Ficus nasuta*. Hook. Ic. 32: t. 3189.  
Native of the Santa Cruz Islands.  
See Sprague, T. A.

**Svedelius, N.**

1924. On the discontinuous geographical distribution of some tropical and subtropical marine algae. Arkiv Bot. 19(3): 1-70. f. 1-14.  
Includes some Polynesian references.

**Svenson, H. K.**

1929. Monographic studies in the genus *Eleocharis*. Rhodora 31: 121-135. t. 188. 152-163. 167-191. t. 189. 199-219. t. 190. 224-242. t. 191. Reprinted without change of pagination in Contr. Gray Herb. 86.  
Includes some Polynesian species.

**Swallen, J. R.**

1936. Three new grasses from Polynesia. Jour. Washington Acad. Sci. 26: 177-179.  
New species in *Eragrostis*, *Garnotia*, and *Aristida* from Rapa, Raiatea, and Fiji.

**Swartz, O.**

1799. Dianome Epidendri generis Linn. Nova Acta Soc. Sci. Upsal. II 6: 61-88.  
t. 1-5.  
Includes some Polynesian species of *Dendrobium*.
1800. Afhandling om Orchidernes slægter och deras systematiska indelning.  
Svensk Vet. Akad. Handl. 21: 115-134, 202-254. t. 1-3.  
Includes some Polynesian species of *Dendrobium*.
- 1801-05. Genera et species Filicum ordine systematico redactarum adjectis synonymis et iconibus selectis, nec non speciebus recenter detectis, et demum plurimis dubiosis ulterius investigandis. Jour. Bot. Schrad. 2: 1-120. 1801.  
Reprinted in Ann. Bot. König & Sims 1: 422-489.  
Includes descriptions of some new Polynesian species of ferns.
1806. Synopsis Filicum earum genera et species systematice complectens. Adjectis Lycopodineis et descriptionibus novarum et rariorum specierum. i-xviii.  
1-445. t. 1-5.  
Includes some Polynesian species.

**Sydow, H. See Theissen, F.****Sydow, H. & P.**

1921. Die Pilze Mikronesiens aus der Sammlung Ledermann. Bot. Jahrb. 56: 430-432.  
An enumeration, including a few new species.

**Sydow, P. & H.**

- 1902-24. Monographia Uredinearum, seu specierum omnium ad hunc usque diem cognitarum descriptio et adumbratio systematica. 1: i-xxxiv. 1-972. t. 1-45. 1902-04; 2: i-xix. 1-396. t. 1-14. 1909-10; 3: 1-726. t. 1-32. 1912-15; 4: i-iv. 1-671. 1923-24.  
Monographic.

## T

**Takeda, H.**

1915. Contributions to the knowledge of the Asiatic Polypodiums, with special reference to the Chinese species. Notes Bot. Gard. Edinb. 8: 265-312.  
Includes the Hawaiian forms of *Polypodium lineare* Thunb.

**Tanaka, T.**

1928. Revisio Aurantiacearum. I. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 75: 708-715.  
Includes *Citrus vitiensis* and *C. upoluensis* n. spp. from Fiji and Samoa.

**Tashiro, Y.**

1890. [Notes on a trip to some Pacific Islands.] Bot. Mag. (Tokyo) 4: [125]-[131]. [168]-[172]. [201]-[208]. t. [6] (IV) [244]-[251].  
Japanese text.

**Tate, R.**

1893. The geographic relations of the floras of Norfolk and Lord Howe Islands. Macleay Memorial Volume. Linn. Soc. N. S. W. 205-221.  
Phytogeographic.

**Taylor, T.**

1846. New Hepaticae. Lond. Jour. Bot. 5: 258-284. 365-417.  
Includes some Polynesian species.

**Taylor, W.**

1900. List of palms in Hawaii. Hawaiian Annual (1901) 27: 29.

**Tehon, L. R.**

1935. A monographic rearrangement of *Lophodermium*. Univ. Illinois Bull. 32(51): 1-151. t. 1-5. Illinois Biol. Monogr. 13: 231-381. t. 1-5.  
Includes the known Polynesian species.

**Thaxter, R.**

1896-1931. Contribution towards a monograph of the Laboulbeniaceae. Mem. Am. Acad. Arts Sci. II 12: 187-429. t. 1-26. 1896; (2) 13: 217-469. t. 28-71. 1898; (3) 14: 309-424. t. 1-10. 1924; (4) 15: 427-580. t. 1-24. 1926; (5) 16: 1-435. t. 1-60. 1931.

Includes a few Polynesian species.

1902. Preliminary diagnoses of new species of Laboulbeniaceae. Proc. Am. Acad. Arts Sci. 38: 9-57. Reprinted in Contr. Crypt. Lab. Harvard Univ. 2(50): 9-57.

Includes descriptions of some new species from Hawaii.

1920. New Dimorphomycetae. Proc. Am. Acad. Arts Sci. 55: 211-282. Reprinted in Contr. Crypt. Lab. Harvard Univ. 3(87): 211-282.

Includes a few new species from Fiji.

**Theissen, F. & Sydow, H.**

1915. Die Dothideales. Kritisch-systematische Originaluntersuchungen. Ann. Myc. 13: 149-746. t. 1-6.

Monographic.

**Theissen, F.**

1916. Verschiedene Mitteilungen. Ann. Myc. 14: 263-273. f. 1-6.

Includes *Haplophyse oahuensis* n. gen. n. sp. from Hawaii.

**Theissen, F. & Sydow, H.**

1917. Synoptische Tafeln. Ann. Myc. 15: 389-491, f. 1-38.

Includes *Capnodium anonae*, native of Polynesia.

**Theissen, F.**

1917. Mykologische Abhandlungen. Verh. Zool. Bot. Ges. Wien 66: 296-400. 1 t. f. 1-14.

Includes *Euthrypton globiferum* from Hawaii, here described as a new genus.

1919. Neue Original-Untersuchungen von Ascomyceten. Verh. Zool. Bot. Ges. Wien 69: 1-24.

Includes *Asterina samoensis* (*Dimerosporium* Hennings) from Samoa.

**Thellung, A.**

1906. Die Gattung *Lepidium* (L.) R. Br. Neue Denkschr. Schweiz. Ges. Naturw. 41(1): 1-340. 12 f.

Includes the few Polynesian species.

**Thériot, J.**

1904. Mousses de la Nouvelle-Calédonie récoltées par le Dr. de la Combe. Bull. Acad. Int. Géogr. Bot. 13: 85-86. t. 1-2.

Includes descriptions of several new species.

1907. Diagnoses d'espèces et de variétés nouvelles de Muscinées. Bull. Acad. Int. Géogr. Bot. 17: 306-308.

Includes some New Caledonian species.

1908-11. Diagnoses d'espèces et de variétés nouvelles de mousses (5). Bull. Acad. Int. Géogr. Bot. 18: 250-254. 1908; (6) 19: 17-24. 1909; (7) 20a: 96-104. 1910; (9) 21: 269-272. 1911.

Includes New Caledonian species; a change in the title of the preceding paper.

1911. *Holomitrium vaginatum* (Hook.) et espèces affines. Bull. Soc. Bot. Genève II 3: 245-252. f. 1-7.

Recorded from Tahiti with a variety in New Caledonia.

1914. Musci de la Nouvelle-Calédonie et des Iles Loyalty: in Sarasin, F. & Roux, J., Nova Caledonia Bot. 1: 21-32.

Forty-two species described, some new.

1920-21. Considérations sur le flore bryologique de la Nouvelle-Calédonie et diagnoses d'espèces nouvelles. Rev. Bryol. 47: 69-71. 1920; 48: 11-16. 22-28. 54-59. 1921.

Various new species described.

1922. Musci [of New Caledonia]. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 45: 462-466.  
An enumeration.
1927. Mousses récoltées dans l'île Mâs a Tierra (Juan Fernandez) en 1927, par M. Gualterio Looser. Rev. Chil. Hist. Nat. 31: 256-259. f. 1.  
A short list including *Rigodium looseri* n. sp.
1929. Neu-Caledonische Laubmoose: in Däniker, A. U., Ergebnisse der Reise nach Neu-Caledonien. Viert. Naturf. Ges. Zürich 74: 52-55. 2 f. Reprinted in Mitt. Bot. Mus. Univ. Zürich 130: 52-55. 2 f.  
Includes *Bryum daenikeri* and *Ectropothecium nitidum* n. spp.
1931. Liste et correction des fautes orthographiques ou autres erreurs contenues dans le 2<sup>e</sup> édition des Musci de Brotherus, in Engler-Prantl, Die natürlichen Pflanzenfamilien. Rev. Bryol. II 4: 170-185. 1931 (1932).  
Includes at least one new name appertaining to a Polynesian species, *Ptychomitrium neocaledonicum*.
- Thériot, J., Dixon, H. N., & Buch, H.**
1934. Bryophyta nova (17-25). Ann. Bryol. 7: 157-162. 1 f.  
Includes *Microdus picquenoti* n. sp. from Tahiti.
- Thistelton-Dyer, W. T.** See Jackson, B. D.
- Thrum, T. G.**
1914. Flowering trees of Honolulu. Hawaiian Annual (1915) 41: 38-43.  
Popular descriptions.
1922. Leaf uses of the Hawaiians. Hawaiian Annual (1923) 29: 71-73.  
General for the subject.
- Thümen, F. von, & Mueller, J. (Muell.-Arg.)**
1889. Pilze und Flechten: in Die Forschungsreise S.M.S. "Gazelle" . . . 4(3): Botanik 1-16.  
Fungi by von Thümen, lichens by Mueller (pp. 6-16); includes five species from Fiji.
- Thunberg, C. P.**
- 1781-1801. Nova genera plantarum. 1-194.  
A series of 16 doctorate dissertations prepared by Thunberg's students under his supervision, containing some Polynesian genera. The descriptions are credited to Thunberg.
- Thurston, J. B.**
1886. Catalogue of trees, shrubs and foliage plants, at Thurmbirg, Suva, and St. Helier's, Tariuni, Fiji. 1-18.  
Not seen.
- Tieghem, P. van**
- 1894a. Aciella, genre nouveau de la tribu des Elytranthées dans la famille des Loranthacées. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 41: 433-440.  
Seven new species from New Caledonia described.
- 1894b. Sur le groupement des espèces en genres dans les Loranthacées à calice dialysépale et anthères basifixes. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 41: 497-511.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
- 1894c. Quelques compléments à l'étude des Loranthées à calice dialysépale et anthères basifixes ou Phenicanthémées. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 41: 533-550.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
- 1894d. Sur les Loxanthera, Amylothea et Treubella, trois genres nouveaux pour la tribu des Elytranthées dans la famille des Loranthacées. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 41: 257-269.  
Includes *Treubella forsteriana* from Tahiti and *T. vitiensis* from Fiji.
1895. Sur le groupement des espèces en genres dans la tribu des Elytranthées de la famille des Loranthacées. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 42: 433-449.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
- 1896a. Korthalsella, genre nouveaux pour la famille des Loranthacées. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 43: 83-87.  
Includes some Polynesian species.

- 1896b. Sur le groupement des espèces en genres dans les Ginalloées, Bifariées, Phoradendrées, et Viscées, quatre tribus de la famille des Loranthacées. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 43: 161-194.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
1900. Sur le genre Érythrospérme considéré comme type d'une famille nouvelle les Érythrospérmacées. Jour. Bot. Morot 14: 125-129.  
Morphological; mentions the Polynesian species.
1907. Sur les Inovulées. Ann. Sci. Nat. IX Bot. 6: 125-260.  
Includes some Polynesian species of *Balanophoraceae*.

**Tilden, J.**

1901. Collection of algae from the Hawaiian islands. Hawaiian Annual (1902) 28: 106-113.  
A list with brief descriptions.
1902. Algae collecting in the Hawaiian islands. Postelsia 133-175. t. 14-18.  
A popular account.
1904. Algae collecting in the Hawaiian islands. Hawaiian Annual (1905) 31: 131-145.  
Narrative of a collecting tour with a list of common forms.
1910. Minnesota algae. Vol. 1: The Myxophyceae of North America and adjacent regions including Central America, Greenland, Bermuda, the West Indies and Hawaii. 1: 1-328. t. 1-20.  
Includes various Hawaiian species.
1920. Bibliography of the literature relating to the Pacific Ocean algae and to the freshwater algae of countries bordering upon the Pacific Ocean. 1-58.  
Bibliographic.
1921. The study of Pacific Ocean algae. Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ. 7: 207-209. (Proc. First Pan-Pacific Sci. Conference).  
An abstract; general.
1928. The distribution of marine algae, with special reference to the flora of the Pacific Ocean (A preliminary paper). Proc. Third Pan-Pacific Sci. Congr. Tokyo 1: 946-953.  
General.
1935. The Algae and their life relations i-xii. 1-550. f. 1-257.  
Includes references to some Polynesian species.

**Toni, G. B. de**

- 1889-1924. Sylloge Algarum omnium hucusque cognitarum. 1: 1-12. i-cxxxix. 1-1315. 1889; 2(1): i-cxxxii. 1-490. 1891; 2(2): 491-817. 1892; 2(3): 819-1426; 2(4): 1-8. i-ccxiv. 1427-1556. 1894; 3: i-xvi. 1-638. 1895; 4(1): i-lxi. 1-386. [1, 2.] 1897; 4(2): 387-773. [1, 2.] 1900; 4(3): 775-1521. [1-3] portr. 1903; 4(4): 1523-1973; 5: [1, 2.] i-xi. 1-767. 1924.  
Includes descriptions of all then-known species.
- 1931-32. Bibliographia algologica universalis, seu repertorium totius litteraturae phycologicae hucusque editae. i-ix. 1-436.  
Covers authors Abbe to Bygrave, 686 in all, with 2735 titles of papers on algology.

**Trécul, A.**

1847. Mémoire sur la famille des Artocarpées. Ann. Sci. Nat. III Bot. 8: 38-157. t. 1-6.  
Includes the few Polynesian species.

**Trelease, W.**

1884. Plants collected in Caroline Island by Dr. Dixon. Mem. Nat. Acad. Sci. [Washington] 2: 88-90.  
A list of species.

**Trevisan, V. B. A.**

1849. Caulerpearum sciagraphia. Linnaea 22: 129-144.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.

**Triana, J.**

1871. Les Melastomacées. Trans. Linn. Soc. 28: 1-188. t. 1-7.

Includes some Polynesian species.  
See Planchon, J. E.

**Trinius, C. B.**

1821. Agrostographische Beyträge. Sprengel Neue Entdeck. 2: 33-94.

Includes *Pennisetum articulare* n. sp. from Nukuhiva.

1824. De graminibus unifloris et sesquifloris. Dissertatio botanica, sistens Theoriae constructionis floris graminei epicrisin, terminologiae novae rationes, de methodo disquisitionis, adjecta, generum ac specierum e tribu Uni- et Sesquiflororum plurium synopsi. 1-314. [1-7]. t. 1-5.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1826. De graminibus panicéis. Dissertatio botanica altera. 1-289.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1828-36. Species graminum iconibus et descriptionibus illustravit. 1: 1-248. t. 1-120. 1828; 2: 1-244. t. 121-240. 1829; 3: 1-244. t. 241-360. 1836.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1830. Graminum genera quaedam speciesque complures definitionibus novis illustravit. Mém. Acad. Sci. St. Pétersb. VI 1: 54-93. 353-416. Reprinted in Presl, Repert. Bot. 202-256. 1834.

Includes a few Polynesian species.

1832. Andropogoneorum genera speciesque complures definitionibus novis illustravit. Mém. Acad. Sci. St. Pétersb. VI 2: 239-337. Reprinted in Presl, Repert. Bot. 275-312. 1834.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1834. Panicearum genera retractavit speciebusque compluribus illustravit. Mém. Acad. Sci. St. Pétersb. VI 3(2): 89-355. 1 t. Reprint 1-267.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1840. [Genera Graminum] IV Oryzea. Mém. Acad. Sci. St. Pétersb. VI 5(3): 167-188. Reprint 1-23.

Includes a few Polynesian species.

**Tsiang, Y.**

1934. Notes on the Asiatic Apocynales 2. Sunyat. 2: 89-202. t. 21-35.

Includes data on a few New Caledonian species.

**Tuckerman, E.**

1862. Lichens. Rep. Wilkes U. S. Explor. Exped. 17: 113-152. t. 1-2.

Includes the Polynesian species.

1867. Lichenes: in Mann, H., Enumeration of Hawaiian plants. Proc. Am. Acad. Arts Sci. 7: 223-235.

A list with new species.

**Tulasne, L. R.**

1851. Antidesmata et Stilaginellas, novum plantarum genus, recenset nonnullaque de eis affinibus. Ann. Sci. Nat. III Bot. 15: 180-266.

Includes a few Polynesian species.

**Turczaninow, N.**

1863. Verbenaceae et Myoporaceae nonnullae hucusque indeductae. Bull. Soc. Nat. Moscou 36(3): 193-227.

Includes the original description of *Verbena nudiflora* Nutt. from Hawaii.

**Turrill, W. B.**

1915a. Pareugenia Imthurnii, Turrill. Hook. Ic. 31: t. 3004.

Native of Fiji.

1915b. Kermadecia vitiensis Turrill. Hook. Ic. 31: t. 3022.

Native of Fiji.

1915c. A contribution to the flora of Fiji. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 43: 15-39.

An enumeration with descriptions of new species.

1916. *Geissois Imthurnii* Turrill. Hook. Ic. 31: t. 3053.  
Native of Fiji.
1924. *Macaranga* from Fiji. Kew Bull. 393.  
*M. magna* Turrill, a new name for *Macaranga grandifolia* Turrill non Merr.

## U

## Uittien, H.

1936. Studies in the Cyperaceae-Mapanieae I-V. Rec. Trav. Bot. Néerl. 33: 133-155. f. 1-3.  
Includes a revision of *Thoracostachyum*, pp. 133-140, crediting *T. pandanophyllum* Domin to the Palau Islands.

## Underwood, L. M.

1893. Index Hepaticarum. Part 1—Bibliography. Mem. Torr. Bot. Club 4: 1-91.  
Includes papers on Polynesia.
1898. American Ferns, I. The ternate species of Botrychium. Bull. Torr. Bot. Club 25: 521-541.  
Includes *B. daucifolium* from the Society Islands and Samoa.
1905. The genus *Alcicornium* of Gaudichaud. Bull. Torr. Bot. Club 32: 587-596.  
Includes *A. bifurcatum* from New Caledonia and Lord Howe Island.
1906. The genus *Stenochlaena*. Bull. Torr. Bot. Club 33: 35-50. f. 1-10.  
Includes *S. mitnei* n. sp. from Polynesia.
1907. American ferns, VIII. A preliminary review of North American Gleicheniaceae. Bull. Torr. Bot. Club 34: 243-262. f. 1-2.  
A key to the genera includes *Stromatopteris*, a native of New Caledonia.

## Urban, I.

1896. Ueber einige Ternstroemiaceen-Gattungen. Ber. Deutsch. Bot. Ges. 14: 38-51.  
Includes *Ternstroemiopsis* n. gen. based on *Eurya sandwicensis*.

## V

## Vahl, M.

- 1790-94. Symbolae botanicae, sive plantarum tam earum, quas in itinere, imprimis orientali collegit Petrus Forskål, quam aliarum recentibus detectarum, exactiores descriptiones nec non observationes circa quasdam plantas dudum cognitatas. 1: [1-4]. 1-108. 1790; 2: 1-106. t. 51-75. 1794.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.
- 1805-06. Enumeratio plantarum vel ab aliis, vel ab ipso observatarum, cum earum differentiis specificis, synonymis selectis et descriptionibus succinctis. 1: i-lx. 1-381. 1805; 2: i-viii. 1-423. 1806.  
Includes some Polynesian species.

## Vainio, E. A. (Wainio, E. A.)

- 1887-97. Monographia Cladoniarum universalis. Acta Soc. Fauna Fl. Fenn. 4: 1-509. 1887; 10: 1-498. 1894; 14: 1-268. 1897.  
Monographic.
1924. Lichenes a W. A. Setchell et H. E. Parks in insula Tahiti a 1922 collecti. Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot. 12: 1-15.  
An enumeration with descriptions of new species.
1929. Neu-Caledonische Flechten: in Däniker, A. U., Ergebnisse der Reise nach Neu-Caledonien. Viert. Naturf. Ges. Zürich 74: 50-52. Reprinted in Mitt. Bot. Mus. Univ. Zürich 130: 50-52.  
*Usnea spinosissima*, *Sticta ignambensis*, and *Lecidea epiochracea* n. spp.

## Valeton, T.

1886. Critisch Overzicht der Olacineae B. et H. [1-2] 1-280. t. 1-6.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.
1902. Einige Notizen über neue und schon bekannte Arten der Gattung *Geniostoma*. Bull. Inst. Bot. Buitenzorg 12: 1-28. t. 1.  
Includes *G. rupestre* Forst. from Samoa.

- 1914a. Die Nyctaginaceae Papuasiens. Bot. Jahrb. 52: 101-103.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
- 1914b. Rubiacées de l'herbier du Muséum. Not. Syst. 3: 53-55.  
Includes *Tarenna tahitensis* n. sp. from Tahiti.
1930. Die Rubiaceen von Mikronesien. Bot. Jahrb. 63: 288-323.  
An enumeration, with keys and descriptions of many new species.
- Vatke, W.**
1874. Notulae in Campanulaceas herbarii regii berolinensis. Linnaea 38: 699-735.  
Includes some references to Hawaiian species.
1876. Descriptiones specierum novarum. Linnaea 40: 221-225.  
Includes *Cyrtandra hillebrandii* n. sp. from Hawaii. This short paper is appended to Vatke's enumeration of Schimper's Abyssinian plants.
- Vaupel, F.**
1908. Samoanische Farne. Verh. Bot. Ver. Brandenb. 50: lxxiii-lxxv.  
Brief general notes.
1910. Die Vegetation der Samoa-Insel. Vortrag mit einer grösseren Anzahl nach Originalaufnahmen hergestellter Lichtbilder, von denen 6 auf Taf. I-III wiedergegeben sind. Bot. Jahrb. 44: Beibl. 102: 47-58. t. 1-3. Reprinted in Ber. Zusammenk. Freien Ver. Pflanzengeogr. Syst. Bot. 47-58. t. 1-3. 1910.  
General notes on the vegetation.
- Veitch, J. G.**
1866. Extracts from the journal of Mr. J. G. Veitch during a trip to the Australian Colonies and the South Sea Islands. Gard. Chron. 172. 195. 220. 243. 267. 291.  
Includes observations on the vegetation of Samoa, Tonga, Fiji, and other island groups.
- Verdoorn, F.**
1928. Kritische Bemerkungen über ostasiatische und ozeanische Frullania-Arten aus dem subgenus Homotropantha (De Frullaniaceis III). Rev. Bryol. II 1: 109-122. f. 1-11.  
A key to the species of the subgenus *Homotropantha*.
- 1930a. Die Frullaniaceae der Indomalesischen Inseln (De Frullaniaceis VII). Ann. Bryol. Suppl. 1: 1-187. f. 1-304.  
An enumeration, including various Polynesian species.
- 1930b. Revision der von Ozeanien angeführten Frullaniaceae (De Frullaniaceis VIII). Nederl. Kruidk. Arch. 155-175.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
- 1934a. Studien über Asiatische Jubuleae (De Frullaniaceis XV-XVII). Mit einer Einleitung Bryologie und Hepaticologie ihre Methodik und Zukunft. i-xii. 1-231. f. 1-32. frontisp.  
Includes various Polynesian species.
- 1934b. Revision der von Ozeanien, Australien und Neuseeland angeführten Lejeuneaceae Holostipae (de Frullaniaceis XIV). Blumea 1: 216-240.  
Fifty-nine species recognized including various Polynesian forms; many reductions.
- Verona, O.**
1931. Nuovi Micromiceti su Pandanaceae. Nuovo Giorn. Bot. Ital. II 38: 534-537. f. 1-3.  
Includes *Phoma pandani* n. sp. and *Macrophoma pandani* Berl. & Vogl. from the Marquesas Islands.
- Vesque, J.**
1889. Epharosis, sive materiae ad instruendam anatomiam systematis naturalis. Pars secunda. Genitalia foliaque Garcinearum et Calophyllearum. 1-30. t. 1-162. 2 charts.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
1893. Guttiferae. DC. Monog. Phan. 8: 1-669.  
Monographic.



1895. Revision du genre *Eurya*. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 42: 151-161.  
Includes a key to the accepted species.

**Viellard, E.**

- 1862a. Plantes utiles de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Ann. Sci. Nat. IV Bot. 16: 28-76.  
Reprint 1-49.

Twenty-one species described.

- 1862b. Études sur le genre *Oxera* et *Deplanchea*. Bull. Soc. Linn. Normandie 7: 88-97. Reprint 1-11.

Eleven species described.

**Viellard, E. & Deplanche, E.**

- 1862-63. Essais sur la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Rev. Marit. Colon. 6: 52-85. 203-235. 475-498. 615-656. 1862; 7: 81-100. 1863. Reprint 1-150.

A general account, including data on economic plants.

**Viellard, E.**

- 1865a. Plantes de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Linn. Normandie 9: 332-348.

- 1865b. Notes sur quelques plantes de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Linn. Normandie 9: 392-394.

In this and the preceding paper, 21 new species are described. Reprinted together under the former title 1-21. 1865.

1866. Notes sur quelques plantes intéressantes de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Linn. Normandie 10: 92-112. Reprint 1-23.

About 20 new species described.

1873. Étude sur les palmiers de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Linn. Normandie II 6: 226-232. Reprint 1-9.

Considers the genera *Kentia*, *Chambeyronia* and *Basselinia*.

**Viguié, R.**

- 1905a. Sur les Araliacées du groupe des Polyscias. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 52: 285-314.

Includes a key, many new species from New Caledonia, and *Bonnierella* n. gen. from Tahiti.

- 1905b. Note sur le genre *Dizygotheca*. Jour. Bot. Morot 19: 21-27.

*D. plerandroides* n. sp. from New Caledonia, the diagnosis reprinted in Repert. Nov. Sp. 3: 336. 1907.

1906. Recherches anatomiques sur la classification des Araliacées. Ann. Sci. Nat. IX Bot. 4: 1-210.

Includes many New Caledonian species, some new.

1909. Nouvelles recherches sur les Araliacées. Ann. Sci. Nat. IX Bot. 9: 305-405.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1912. Les Epacridacées de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Assoc. Franç. Avanc. Sci. Dijon 40: Notes et Mém. 1: 433-447.

Largely anatomical, includes keys to the species of *Dracophyllum* and *Leucopogon*.

**Viguié, R. & Guillaumin, A.**

1912. Les formes de jeunesse des Araliacées de Nouvelle-Calédonie. Not. Syst. 2: 255-262.

General notes on various species.

**Viguié, R.**

1925. Contributions à l'étude de la flore de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Araliacées. Jour. Bot. Morot 23: 38-104.

A general revision with keys and descriptions. This concluding number of the "Journal de Botanique" was printed in 1914 but because of Morot's death was not distributed until June, 1925. See M. L. Green, Kew Bull. 155-156. 1928.

1930. La végétation de Tahiti. Archiv. Bot. Viguié 4: Bull. 85-92.

General notes compiled from Setchell 1922b.

**Virey, J. J.**

1843. Remarques sur la flore économique des Îles Marquises et de la Société. Jour. Pharm. Chem. Paris III 4: 298-301.

Not seen.

**Vogel, T.**

1836. Leguminosae adjectis quas cl. Ehrenberg in Hispaniola collegit. De plantis expeditione speculatoria Romanzoffiana. *Linnaea* 10: 582-603.

Includes some Hawaiian species.

1843. Leguminosae: in Meyen, *Observationes botanicas . . . Nov. Act. Acad. Leop.-Carol. Nat. Cur.* 19: Suppl. 1: 1-46.

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Volkens, G.**

1901a. Einige Ergebnisse einer Reise nach den Karolinen und Marianen. *Verh. XIII Deutsch. Geographentag.* 167-179.

Includes notes on vegetation.

1901b. Ueber die Karolinen-Insel Yap. *Verh. Ges. Erdk. Berlin* 28: 62-76. t. 1.

General including notes on vegetation.

1901c. Die Vegetation der Karolinen, mit besonderer Berücksichtigung der von Yap. *Bot. Jahrb.* 31: 412-477. t. 11-14.

A general consideration with an enumeration of the species, some new.

1901d. Skizzen von einer Reise nach den Karolinen und Marianen. *Gartenfl.* 50: 453-463.

Includes notes on vegetation. See also *Verh. Bot. Ver. Brandenb.* 42: XX-XXI. 1901 [Ueberblick . . . seiner Reise . . .].

1903. Die Flora der Marshallinseln. *Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin* 4: 83-91.

A list with a few notes, no new species.

1904. [Die Vegetation der Marianen im Stillen Ozean]. *Allg. Bot. Zeitschr.* 61.

Abstract of an address given before the Botanischer Verein der Provinz Brandenburg.

1914. Beiträge zur Flora von Mikronesien. *Bot. Jahrb.* 52: 1-18.

An enumeration with descriptions of new species; *Palmae* by Beccari, *Orchidaceae* by Schlechter, *Balanophoraceae* by Schlechter, *Selaginella* by Hieronymus. See *Diels* 1921-31 for parts II, III and IV.

**Vouax, L.**

1910. Descriptions de quelques espèces de champignons. *Bull. Soc. Myc. France* 26: 153-157.

Includes five new species from New Caledonia.

**Vriese, W. H. de**

1849-50. *Analecta Goodenoviearum.* *Nederl. Kruidk. Arch.* 2: 1-32. 137-171. 1849-50. Reprint 1-67. 1850.

Includes the few known Polynesian species. Pages 1-32 (1849); 137-171 (1850).

**Vriese, W. H. de & Harting, P.**

1853. *Monographie des Marattiacées, d'après les collections du Musée impérial de Vienne et celui de Paris, de Sir William Jackson Hooker, de M. François Delessert, de M. le Dr. F. Junghuhn de quelques principaux Jardins de l'Europe et celui de Buitenzorg à l'île de Java.* i-viii. 1-60. t. 1-9.

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Vriese, W. H. de**

1854. *Goodenovieae ad auctoritatem Musei Caesarei Vindibonensis, Parisiensis, illustr. Roberti Brownei, Guil. J. Hookeri, Joan. Lindleji, Franc. Lessertii, Lud. Preissii, Ferd. Lud. Splitgerberi, aliorumque.* *Nat. Verh. Holl. Maatsch. Wetensch.* II 10: i-viii. 1-194. t. 1-38.

Includes the Polynesian species.

## W

**W. T.**

1915. *Hibiscus Waimeae.* *Gard. Chron.* III 57: 8. f. 1.

A general note; native of Hawaii.

**Wagner, R.**

1914. Morphologische Bemerkungen über *Pelagodendron vitiense* Seem. Ann. Naturhist. Hofmus. Wien 28: 40-47. f. 1-5.  
Native of Fiji.

**Wainio, E. A. See Vainio, E. A.****Wakefield, E. M., Masee, G. & Cotton, A. D.**

1916. Neucaledonische Pilze. Viert. Naturf. Ges. Zürich 61: 628-631. Reprinted in Mitt. Bot. Mus. Univ. Zürich 76: 628-631.  
Ten new species described.

**Wakefield, E. M.**

1920. Fungi of New Caledonia and the Loyalty Islands: in Sarasin, F. & Roux, J., Nova Caledonia Bot. 1: 87-108.  
An enumeration with descriptions of new species.  
1922. Fungi [of New Caledonia]. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 46: 88-93.  
An enumeration, including *Clavaria flabellata* and *Encoelia neo-caledonica* n. spp.  
1931. Fungi exotici. XXVII. Kew Bull. 201-206.  
Includes *Cercospora didymochitonis* n. sp. from Fiji.

**Waldgrave, W.**

1833. Extracts from a private journal kept on board of H.M.S. Seringapatam in the Pacific, 1830. Jour. Roy. Geogr. Soc. 3: 168-196.  
Includes data on the floras of Tongatabu, Tahiti, and the Marquesas Islands.

**Walker-Arnett, G. A. See Hooker, W. J.****Wallace, A. R.**

1880. Island life, or the phenomena and causes of insular faunas and floras, including a revision and attempted solution of the problem of geological climates. i-xvii. 1-526. 1 map.  
Appertains in part to Polynesia.

**Walpers, W. G.**

- 1842-47. Repertorium botanices systematicae. 1: i-iv. 1-947. 1842; 2: i-viii. 1-1029. 1843; 3: i-xiii. 1-1002. 1844-45; 4: i-viii. 1-821. 1844-48; 5: i-viii. 1-982. 1845-46; 6: i-viii. 1-834. 1846-47.  
Includes redescrptions of various Polynesian species.  
1843a. Cruciferas, Capparideas, Calycereas et Compositas quas Meyenius in orbis circumnavigatione collegit, enumerat novasque describit: in Meyen, F. J. F., Observationes botanicas . . . Nova Acta Acad. Leop.-Carol. Nat. Cur. 19: Suppl. 1: 247-296.  
Includes the descriptions of a few Hawaiian species.  
1843b. Dicotyledoneae Thalmiflorae: in Meyen, F. J. F., *op. cit.* 297-424.  
Includes some Polynesian species.  
1848-71. Annales botanices systematicae. 1: i-vi. 1-1127. 1848-49; 2: 1-1125. 1851-52; 3: 1-1168. 1852-53; 4: i-viii. 1-959. 1857-58; 5: i-viii. 1-966. 1858; 6: i-viii. 1-1309. 1861-65; 7: i-viii. 1-960. 1868-71.  
A continuation of Walpers 1842-47.

**Walter, H.**

1909. Phytolaccaceae. Pflanzenz. 39(IV. 83): 1-154. f. 1-42.  
Monographic.

**Wangerin, W.**

1910. Alangiaceae. Pflanzenz. 41(IV. 220b): 1-25. f. 1-6.  
Monographic.

**Warburg, O.**

1896. Ueber Verbreitung, Systematik, und Verwerthung der polynesischen Steinnuss-Palmen. Ber. Deutsch. Bot. Ges. 14: 133-144. t. 10.  
Includes *Coelococcus carolinensis* Dingl. of the Caroline Islands = *C. amicarum* (Wendl.) Warb.

1897. Monographie der Myristicaceen. *Nova Acta Acad. Leop.-Carol. Nat. Cur.* 68: 1-680. t. 1-25.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
- 1899-1900. *Monsunia*. Beiträge zur Kenntniss der Vegetation des Süd- und Ostasiatischen Monsungebietes. 1: i-viii. 1-207. t. 1-11.  
Includes a list of the Asiatic, Australian, and Polynesian species of *Lycopodium* (pp. 98-99), and scattered references to Polynesian species of plants in other genera.
1900. Pandanaceae. *Pflanzenr.* 3(IV. 9): 1-97. f. 1-22.  
Monographic.
1905. Neu-Caledonische *Ficus*-Arten. *Repert. Nov. Sp.* 1: 78-82.  
Eight new species described.
1921. Moraceae: in Sarasin, F. & Roux, J., *Nova Caledonia Bot.* 1: 245-246.  
Includes *Ficus mareensis* n. sp.

**Warnstorf, C.**

1891. Beiträge zur Kenntnis exotischer Sphagna. *Hedwigia* 30: 127-178. t. 14-24.  
Includes *S. vitjanum* Schimp. n. sp. from Fiji.
1895. Beiträge zur Kenntnis exotischer Sphagna. *Allg. Bot. Zeitschr.* 1: 115-117.  
Includes *Sphagnum recurviforme* n. sp. from Fiji.
1900. Weitere Beiträge zur Kenntniss der Torfmoose. *Bot. Centralbl.* 82: 7-14. 39-45. 65-76.  
Includes *Sphagnum vulcanicum* n. sp. from Hawaii and notes on a few other Polynesian species.
1911. Sphagnales. *Sphagnologia universalis*. *Pflanzenr.* 51: i-iv. 1-546. f. 1-85.  
Monographic.

**Watt, G.**

1907. The wild and cultivated cotton plants of the world. A revision of the genus *Gossypium* framed primarily with the object of aiding planters and investigators who may contemplate the systematic improvement of the cotton staple. i-xiv. 1-406. f. 1-53.  
Includes a description, illustration, and remarks on *Gossypium taitense* Parl. of Polynesia.

**Watts, W. W.**

1912. The ferns of Lord Howe Island. *Proc. Linn. Soc. N. S. W.* 37: 395-403.  
Includes *Polystichum kingii* n. sp. and a new variety of *Asplenium bulbiferum* Forsk.
1914. Additional notes on the ferns of Lord Howe Island. *Proc. Linn. Soc. N. S. W.* 39: 257-262.  
Includes *Polystichum whiteleggoi* n. sp.
1915. Two Lord Howe Island Polypodia. *Jour. Roy. Soc. N. S. W.* 49: 385-388.  
*Polypodium pulchellum* and *P. howeanum* n. spp.  
See Brotherus, V. F.

**Wawra, H.**

- 1872-73. Skizzen von der Erdumseglung S. M. Fregatte "Donau" (die Hawaiiischen Inseln). *Oester. Bot. Zeitschr.* 22: 222-227. 259-265. 297-302. 332-335. 362-368. 397-405. 1872; 23: 23-29. 60-64. 94-99. 1873.  
General notes.
- 1872-75. Beitrag zur Flora der Hawai'schen Inseln. *Flora* 55: 513-517. 529-533. 554-560. 562-569. 1872; 56: 7-11. 30-32. 44-48. 58-63. 76-80. 107-111. 137-142. 157-160. 168-176. 1873; 57: 257-265. 273-278. 294-300. 321-331. 362-368. 521-527. 540-543. 545-549. 562-569. 1874; 58: 145-150. 171-176. 184-192. 225-232. 241-252. 285-288. 416-428. 433-440. 1875.  
An enumeration with the descriptions of numerous new species.

**Weber, F.**

1915. *Historiae muscorum hepaticorum prodromus.* 1-160.  
Includes some Polynesian species.

**Weber van Bosse, A.**

1910. Note sur les *Caulerpa* de l'île Taiti et sur un nouveau *Caulerpa* de la Nouvelle-Hollande. *Ann. Inst. Oceanogr.* 2: 1-8. t. 1-2. f. 1-5.  
Lists some species from Tahiti.

**Weddell, H. A.**

1854. Revue de la famille des Urticées. Ann. Sci. Nat. IV Bot. 1: 173-212.

Includes the Polynesian species.

1856-57. Monographie de la famille des Urticées. Nouv. Arch. Mus. Hist. Nat. Paris 9: 1-592. t. 1-20.

Includes the Polynesian species.

1869. Urticaceae. DC. Prodr. 16(1): 32-235<sup>66</sup>.

Monographic.

**Wendland, H.**

1862. Beiträge zur Palmenflora der Südseeinseln. Bonplandia 10: 190-200.

An enumeration with descriptions of new species.

**Wendland, H. & Drude, O.**

1875. Palmae Australasicae. Praecedit dissertatio de Arecinarum generibus gerontogeis. Linnaea 39: 153-237. t. 1-4.

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Wendland, H.**

1878. Beiträge zur Kenntniss der Palmen. Bot. Zeit. 36: 113-118.

Includes *Sagus amicarum* n. sp. from Polynesia.

**Wenzig, T.**

1874. Pomariae Lindley. Neubearbeitet von Theodor Wenzig. Linnaea 38: 1-206.

Includes *Osteomeles anthyllidifolia* Lindl. from Hawaii.

**Weymouth, C.**

1904. Note on the Hawaiian islands. Jour. Roy. Hort. Soc. 28: 552-553.

Brief general notes, chiefly on cultivated species.

**Wheeler, H. M.**

1935. Studies on Nicotiana II. A taxonomic survey of the Australian species. Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot. 18: 45-68.

Includes *N. debneyi* from New Caledonia and Lord Howe Island and *N. fragrans* from Tonga.

**White, C. T., Wilson, E. H. & Guillaumin, A.**

1926. Ligneous plants collected in New Caledonia by C. T. White in 1923. Jour. Arnold Arb. 7: 74-103.

A list with notes and the descriptions of some new species.

**Whitelegge, T.**

1892. List of twenty species of mosses collected at Lord Howe Island. Proc. Linn. Soc. N. S. W. II 7: 277.

Includes seven new species.

**Wilcox, E. V. & Holt, V. S.**

1913. Ornamental Hibiscus in Hawaii. Hawaii Agr. Exp. Sta. Bull. 29: 7-60. t. 1-16.

Largely horticultural.

**Wildeman, E. de**

1912. Les bananiers: culture, exploitation, commerce, systématique du genre *Musa*. Ann. Mus. Colon. Marseille II 10: 286-362.

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Wilder, G. P.**

1907. Fruits of the Hawaiian islands in three volumes, Vol. 1. Illustrated by thirty-six half-tone plates with descriptions of same. 1-77. t. 1-36.

Volumes 2 and 3 not published; see next entry.

1911. Fruits of the Hawaiian islands (revised edition, including Vol. 1. 1906 [1907]). Illustrated by one hundred and twenty-one half-tone plates with descriptions of same. 1-247. t. 1-121.

Nearly all the species illustrated and described are of exotic origin; see preceding entry.

1917. Hibiscus development in Hawaii. Hawaiian Annual (Thrum) (1918) 44: 86-89.  
Horticultural.
1928. The breadfruit of Tahiti. Bishop Mus. Bull. 50: 1-83. t. 1-39.  
A detailed consideration of 27 varieties (under local names) of *Artocarpus communis*.
1930. Some observations on the flora of Rarotonga. Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ. 16: 16. (Proc. Hawaii. Acad. Sci.)  
Abstract.
1931. Flora of Rarotonga. Bishop Mus. Bull. 86: 1-113. t. 1-8. f. 1-3.  
A list of the species with notes, and descriptions of a few new ones by St. John, Christopher-son, Setchell, and Merrill.
1934. The flora of Makatea. Bishop Mus. Bull. 120: 1-49. t. 1-5. f. 1.  
A descriptive list of plants with native names and uses, including a description of *Planchonella grayana* St. John (*Sapota? vitiensis* A. Gray).
- Wilkins, W. H.**
1934. Studies in the genus *Ustulina* with special reference to parasitism. I. Introduction, survey of previous literature and host index. Trans. Brit. Mycol. Soc. 18: 320-346.  
Includes *U. vulgaris* and *U. sonata* from Fiji.
- Willdenow, C. L.**
- 1797-1830. Caroli a Linné species plantarum exhibentes plantas rite cognitatas ad genera relatas cum differentiis specieficis . . . Editio quarto . . . 1: i-xxxii. 1-1568. 1797; 2: 1-1340. 1799; 3(1-2): 1-1474. 1800; 3(3): 1476-2409. 1803; 4: 1-1157. 1805; 5(1): i-xxxx. 1-542. 1810; 5(2): i-xiv. 1-22. (1830); 6(1): i-xv. 1-128. i-xix. 1824; 6(2): i-vi. 1-128. 1824.  
This is the fourth edition of Linnaeus' "Species Plantarum".
- 1809-13. Enumeratio plantarum horti regii botanici Berolinensis continens descriptiones omnium vegetabilium in horto dicto cultorum. i-vi. 1-1099. 1809; Supplementum post mortem autoris (editum a von Schlechtendal) i-x. 1-70. 1813.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
- Wille, N.**
1913. Neue Süßwasseralgen von den Samoa-Inseln. Hedwigia 53: 144-147.  
Eleven species described, some new.
1915. Süßwasseralgen von den Samoainseln, Hawaii den Salomoninseln und Ceylon, gesammelt von Dr. K. Rechinger, 1914: in Rechinger, K., Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse . . . Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien 91: 141-162. t. 1-3.  
A systematic enumeration, including descriptions of several new species.
- Williams, R. S.**
1915. Mosses of the Philippine and Hawaiian islands collected by the late John B. Leiberg. Bull. Torr. Bot. Club 42: 571-577.  
Includes *Hymenostomum ovale*, and *Claopodium hawaiiense* n. spp. from Hawaii.
- Williams, W. L. S.**
1920. Pahala blight investigations. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 23: 199-207. 9 f.  
Concerns the cause and control of this sugar cane disease; see Lyon, H. L., 1920.
- Willis, J. C.**
1936. Some further studies in endemism. Proc. Linn. Soc. 148: 86-94.  
An abstract, including data on the Hawaiian flora tabulated from Hillebrand.
- Wilson, E. H.** See **White, C. T.**
- Wilson, J.**
1799. A missionary voyage to the southern Pacific Ocean, performed in the years 1796, 1797, 1798, in the ship Duff . . . [1-10] i-c. 1-395. 6 t. 7 maps.  
General narrative; includes notes on plants of Tahiti under their native names (pp. 369-76).

**Wilson, J. B.**

1882. Report on the present state and future prospects of Lord Howe Island. . . .  
Vegetation by J. Duff; not seen.

**Wilson, W. F.**

1919. David Douglas, botanist at Hawaii. 1-83.  
Biographical data compiled from various sources.  
1920. Hawaii Nei 128 years ago by Archibald Menzies. i-viii. 1-199. illus.  
Menzies' journal covering his explorations in Hawaii 1792-1794, with notes.  
1922. With Lord Byron at the Sandwich Islands in 1825; being extracts from the  
MS. diary of James Macrae, Scottish botanist. 1-75. illus.  
Narrative of exploration.

**Wimmer, E.**

1929. Studien zu einer Monographie der Lobelioideen (Lobelioideae IV). Repert.  
Sp. Nov. 26: 1-20. t. 71-72.  
Includes *Clermontia rockiana* n. sp. from Hawaii.

**Winkler, H. See Schröter, H.****Witasek, J.**

1908. Solani generis species et varietates novae. Repert. Nov. Sp. 5: 163-166.  
Six new species described, mostly from Polynesia.  
1910. Solanaceae: in Reehinger, K., Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse . . .  
Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien 85: 342-350. f. 24. Reprint 3: 168-176. f. 24.  
1913. Solanaceae: in Reehinger, K., Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse . . .  
Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien 89: 601-602. Reprint 5: 159-160.  
A list with notes.

**Witt, O. N.**

1873. Bericht über die Untersuchung zweier Diatomaceen-Gemische. Ein Beitrag  
zur Kenntniss der Flora der Südsee. Jour. Mus. Godeffroy 1(1): 63-70. t. 8.  
Includes a list of Tahitian species, many described as new.  
1874. Ueber Südsee-Diatomaceen. II Folge. Jour. Mus. Godeffroy 1(4): 111-116.  
t. 15.  
Nine species described, some new; supplementary to the preceding entry.

**Wodehouse, R. P.**

1935. Pollen grains, their structure, identification and significance in science and  
medicine. 1-xiii. [I]. 1-574. t. 1-14. f. 1-123.  
Includes references to a few Polynesian species.

**Wolf, H.**

1903. Umbelliferae-Saniculoideae. Pflanzenr. 61(IV. 228): 1-305. t. 1. f. 1-42.  
Monographic.  
1927. Umbelliferae-Apioideae-Ammineae-Carinae, Ammineae novemjugatae et  
genuinae. Pflanzenr. 90(IV. 228): 1-398. f. 1-26.  
Monographic.

**Woolnough, W. G.**

1903. The continental origin of Fiji. Proc. Linn. Soc. N. S. W. 28: 457-496.  
t. 22-34.  
Largely geological; bibliography.

**Wright, C. Harold**

1918. A list of Fijian plant names. Dep. Agr. Fiji Bull. 9: 1-10.  
A list of aboriginal names with their binomial equivalents. Issued also as Bull. 10 with two  
additional pages of errata and addenda. See Parham 1935.

**Wright, Charles Henry**

1910. Xeronema Moorii. Bot. Mag. 136: t. 8342.  
Native of New Caledonia.  
1930. Ferns collected in Fiji by Sir Evrard im Thurn, K.C.M.G. Kew Bull. 343-348.  
A list of about 60 species, none new.

**Wycoff, E.**

1913. Bibliography relating to the flora of Oceania. *Bibl. Contrib. Lloyd Library* 1: 469-490.

A partial bibliography, including Malaysia, the Philippines, Australia, and New Zealand, with comparatively few entries for Polynesia.

**Wylie, R. B.**

1923a. Botanical notes on Fiji and New Zealand. *Proc. Iowa Acad. Sci.* 30: 45-54. f. 1-4.

Includes general observations on Fiji plants.

1923b. Notes on introduced plants. *Proc. Iowa Acad. Sci.* 30: 333-336.

Observations on introduced plants in the Fiji Islands.

## Y

**Yamada, Y.**

1926. The phyto-geographical relation between the Chlorophyceae of the Mariannes, Carolines and Marshall Islands and those of the Malay Archipelago, Australia and Japan. *Proc. Third Pan-Pacific Sci. Congr. Tokyo* 1: 964-966.

Includes a tabulated list of species with their distribution.

1930. Une nouvelle espèce d'*Udotea* du Pacifique: *Udotea Geppii* sp. nov. *Rev. Alg.* 5: 140-142. f. 1-3.

From the Caroline and Friendly Islands.

1931. Notes on *Laurencia*, with special reference to the Japanese species. *Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot.* 16: 185-310. t. 1-30. f. 1-20.

Includes a few Polynesian species.

**Yamamoto, Y.**

1933. Species novae orchidacearum ex insula Ponape (Micronesia). *Trans. Nat. Hist. Soc. Formosa* 23: 20-23. f. 1, 2. Reprinted in *Contr. Herb. Taihoku Univ.* 28: 20-23. f. 1-2.

*Arundina kanehirae* and *Vanilla ponapensis* n. spp.

**Yates, L. G.**

1887. Notes on Hawaiian ferns compiled from the works of Hooker, Baker, Bailey and others. 1-15.

A compiled list of the then-known species.

**Yuncker, T. G.**

1932. The genus *Cuscuta*. *Mem. Torr. Bot. Club* 18: 113-331. f. 1-158.

Monographic.

1933. Revision of the Hawaiian species of *Peperomia*. *Bishop Mus. Bull.* 112: 1-131. f. 1-38.

Monographic; thirty-three species recognized.

1934. Some botanical aspects of the Hawaiian islands. *Torreyia* 34: 29-36.

General and ecological.

**Yuncker, T. G. & Gray, W. D.**

1934. Anatomy of Hawaiian *Peperomias*. *Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus.* 10(20): 1-19. f. 1-60.

Detailed anatomical studies of 14 species and varieties.

## Z

**Z.**

1774. Die Pflanzen der Insel Outahitée, aus der Parkinsonischen Reisebeschreibung gezogen und mit Anmerkungen erläutert. *Naturf.* 4: 220-258. t. 2, 3.

A German translation of Parkinson's notes on the plants of Tahiti. See Parkinson, 1773.

**Zahlbruckner, A.**

1888. Beitrag zur Flora von Neu-Caledonien, enthaltend die von A. Grunow im Jahre 1894 daselbst gesammelten Pflanzen. *Ann. Naturhist. Hofmus. Wien* 3: 271-292. t. 12-13.

An enumeration, including *Agrophyllum grunowii*, *Scaevolia beckii*, and *Stenocarpus grunowii* n. spp.



1889. Eine bisher unbeschriebene Sapotacee Neu-Caledoniens. Oester. Bot. Zeitschr. 39: 287-288.  
*Lucuma baillonii* n. sp.
1891. Ueber einige Lobeliaceen des Wiener Herbariums. Ann. Naturhist. Hofmus. Wien 6: 430-445. f. 1.  
 Includes *Trematocarpus* n. gen. from Hawaii.
1893. [Über die Gattung *Trematocarpus*]. Verh. Zool.-Bot. Ges. Wien 43: 6-7.  
 A short note on this Hawaiian genus.
1896. Lichenes Mooreani. Ann. Naturhist. Hofmus. Wien 11: 188-196.  
 Includes *Sticta mooreana* and *Parmelia stramineonitens* n. spp. natives of Lord Howe Island.
1897. Stromatopogon, eine neue Flechtengattung. Ann. Naturhist. Hofmus. Wien 12: 99-102. t. 2.  
*S. baldwinii* n. sp., native of Hawaii.
- 1903-32. Neue Flechten. Ann. Myc. 1: 354-361. 1903; (VI) 10: 359-384. 1912; (VII) 12: 335-345. 1914.  
 Includes various Polynesian species.
- 1904-16. Schedae ad "Kryptogamas exsiccitas" editae a Museo Palatino Vindobonensi. Centuria X-XI. Ann. Naturhist. Hofmus. Wien 19: 379-427. 2 f. 1904; Centuria XII-XIII. 20: 311-358. 1905. Reprint 1-48. 1905; Centuria XIV. 21: 204-227. 1906; Centuria XV-XVI. 22: 81-123. 1907-08; Centuria XVII. 23: 213-236. 1909. XVIII. 24: 269-292. 1910; Centuria XIX. 25: 223-252. 1911; Centuria XXII. 28: 121-149. 1914; Centuria XXIII. 29: 454-481. 1915; Centuria XXIV. 30: 197-225. 1916.
1907. Die Flechten der Samoa-Inseln: in Rechinger, K., Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse . . . Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien 81: 222-287. t. 2. Reprint 1: 26-91. t. 2.  
 A list with notes and descriptions.
- 1907-08. Shedae ad "Kryptogamas exsiccatas" editae a Museo Palatino Vindobonensi. Centuria XV-XVI. Ann. Naturhist. Hofmus. Wien 22: 81-123.  
 Includes five species from Samoa.
1911. Flechten des Neuguinea-Archipels, der Hawaiischen Inseln und der Insel Ceylon: in Rechinger, K., Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse . . . Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien 88: 12-31. Reprint 4: 12-31.  
 A list with notes and descriptions.
- 1921-34. Catalogus lichenum universalis. 1: 1-696. 1921-22; 2: 1-815. 1922-24; 3: 1-899. 1924-25; 4: 1-754. 1926-27; 5: 1-814. 1927-28; 6: 1-618. 1929-30; 7: 1-784. 1930-31; 8: 1-612. 1931-32; 9: 1-606. 1933-34.  
 Includes all known species.
1924. Die Flechten der Juan Fernandez Inseln: in Skottsberg, C., The natural history of Juan Fernandez and Easter Island. 2: Botany 315-408. t. 24-25.  
 A critical consideration of the known species, some new.
1928. Die Flechten der Osterinsel, nebst einem Nachtrag zu der Flechtenflora von Juan Fernandez: in Skottsberg, C., The natural history of Juan Fernandez and Easter Island 2: Botany 449-460.  
 A list with notes and the descriptions of new species.
- Zeh, W.**  
 1912. Neue Arten der Gattung *Liagora*. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 5: 268-273.  
 Includes *L. nitidula* n. sp. from Fiji.
- Zeiller, R.**  
 1889. Note sur quelques empreintes végétales des couches de charbon de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Geol. France III 17: 446-447.  
 Paleobotanical.
- Zemann, M.**  
 1907-08. Studien zu einer Monographie der Gattung *Argophyllum* Forst. Ann. Naturhist. Hofmus. Wien 22: 270-291. t. 8-10. f. 1-4.  
 Contains the descriptions of seven species from New Caledonia, including *A. latifolium* n. sp.